

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01744496 9



PURCHASED FOR THE
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
FROM THE
CANADA COUNCIL SPECIAL GRANT
FOR
HISTORY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

97

461

JAPAN'S FIGHT FOR FREEDOM

PRINTED FOR THE PROPRIETORS,
AND PUBLISHED BY B. W. YOUNG, CARMELITE HOUSE
CARMELITE STREET, LONDON, E.C.



THE LASSO AND BOULDERS IN WARFARE.

(See pages 740-1.)

JAPAN'S FIGHT FOR FREEDOM

The Story of the War Between Russia and Japan

BY H. W. WILSON, M.A.

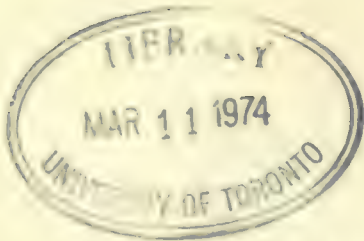
Author of "With the Flag to Peking," "Trenchards in Action," &c. &c.

ILLUSTRATED WITH MANY PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN ON THE FIELD OF BATTLE AND
AUTHENTIC SKETCHES BY FAMOUS ARTISTS.

VOL. II.

LONDON
THE AMALGAMATED PRESS, LIMITED

1905



CONTENTS OF VOL II.

	PAGES
CHAPTER XXIII. THE BATTLE OF KULIENCHENG.	
Kuroki in Command—Japanese Extraordinary Fire—The Russians Surprised—Effect on the Russians—The Turning Movement—The Russian Dispositions—At the Aihw River—Japanese Dispositions—The Scene at Wiju—The Fight Begins—The Infantry's Brilliant Advance—The Russian Fire Begins—The Japanese Rushes—On Bowl Hill—The Russian Position Taken—The Valh Crossed—The Japanese Pursuit—The Japanese Turning Movement—The Fight at Hamutan—The Russian Debacle—A Brave Priest—The Japanese Lack of Cavalry—The Russian Loss of Life—The Russian Generalship—Japanese March in Antung—A Surprise for the World—A Fight Between Russians—On the Stricken Field—The Japanese Ambulance—Kuroki—Round the Camp Fires—A Turning Point in History—The Russian Force	437-482
CHAPTER XXIV.—THE ADVANCE INTO MANCHURIA — ISOLATION OF PORT ARTHUR.	
After the Victory—Kuroki's General Order—Kaohman Abandoned—Japanese Outflanking—At Fenghwang—Spring in Manchuria—Russians Attack Anju—General Oku's Army—At the Elliot Islands—Landing at Pitszwo—The Russians Misled—Difficulties of Landing—Landing, May 4—March to Pulantein—Train Escapes from Port Arthur—Abuse of the Red Cross—Cutting the Railway—Repairing the Railway—Scouting with an Engine—Blowing up Dalny Docks—Kuropatkin's Wait—The Hunhuses Active—At Terminal Point—Japanese at Mount Sampson	482-511
CHAPTER XXV.—BLACK DAYS FOR JAPAN—THE JAPANESE NAVAL DISASTERS.	
In Port Arthur—Stoessel's Order—Clearing Kerr Bay of Mines—How Mines are Cleared—Torpedo-Boat Blown Up—Loss of the "Miyako"—Russian Illegality—The "Amur" Places Mines—The "Yoshino" Rammed—The "Yoshino's" Heroic Captain—Loss of Life—History of the "Yoshino"—Damage to the "Kasuga"—To Cut the Railway—Disaster to the "Hatsuse"—The "Yashima's" Fate—Admiral Togo's Account—The Shock on the "Hatsuse"—The "Hatsuse" in Tow—The Second Explosion—Breaking into Halves—The "Hatsuse" Goes Down—The Loss of Life—Struck by the Mainmast—Russians' Poor Attack—Details of the "Hatsuse"—Philosophy of Mine Laying—A Crime against Humanity—The Question of International Law—Summary of Loss—Effect on the Russians—Shelling Kinchau	512-554
CHAPTER XXVI.—THE ISOLATION OF PORT ARTHUR—BATTLE OF NANSHAN.	
Oku's Advance—Kinchau—Kinchau and Hand Bays—Importance of Mount Sampson—The Attack Begins—Stoessel's Feeble Resistance—Examining Nanshan—Stakes, Barbed Wire, Land Mines—Oku Attacks—The Russian Guns—The Japanese Forces—The Battle Begins—Storming the Russian Works—In Kinchau Bay—In Hand Bay—The Taking of Kinchau—The Attack on Nanshan—The Japanese Fire—Russian Bravery—A Russian Description—To Cover Retreat—A Battalion Annihilated—Attack by the "Bobr"—Firing from the Bay—Indomitable Oku—Brave Japanese Volunteers—The Wire Entanglement—A Fight in the Sea—How the Japanese Advanced—Nanshan Won—A Russian Description—Sixteen Hours Under Arms—The Japanese Dead—Nanshan as a Military Feat—The Loss of Life	554-597
CHAPTER XXVII.—THE ADVANCE ON PORT ARTHUR, AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE JAPANESE ARMIES.	
Advance on Nankwanling—To Dalny—The "Bobr" Disappears—Japanese Enter Dalny—The Value of Dalny—General Oku Advances Against Telisse—General Nodzu Arrives—Capture of Siuyen—General Kuroki's Movements—The Russian Forces	597-608
CHAPTER XXVIII.—BATTLE OF TELISSÉ, OR WAFANGKOU.	
Russian Misconceptions—General Oku's Advance—Four Japanese Columns—General Stakelberg Attacked—Night Marches—A Bad Mistake—A Stream of Shells—Ammunition Runs Out—Fighting with Stones—A Chagrined Colonel—A General's Blunder—The Japanese Advance—Retreat by Train—Failure to Relieve Port Arthur—Spoils of War—After the Battle—A Missed Opportunity	608-629
CHAPTER XXIX.—SECOND SORTIE OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET—SINKING OF THE "HITACHI" AND "SADO."	
A Sortie—The Vladivostock Fleet—A False Report—The "Idzumi Maru"—Kanimura Moves—Firing on the "Idzumi"—The Japanese Transports—The "Hitachi" Attacked—Stopping the "Sado"—The "Sado" Torpedoed—Firing the "Idzumi" and "Hitachi"—Colonel Sucha—Escapes from the Attacks—The "Sado's" safety—Casualties—Kanimura's Chase—Kanimura Goes Towards Vladivostock—The Russian Torpedo Boats—The Return to Vladivostock—Effect of the Raid—Russian Fleet at Gensan—The Third Russian Raid	629-652
CHAPTER XXX.—NAVAL OPERATIONS BEFORE PORT ARTHUR—THE JUNE SORTIE OF THE RUSSIAN FLEET.	
Port Arthur Harassed—A Mine Explodes—Japanese Fleet at Tashantau—Repairing the Russian Fleet—Russians Plan a Sortie—A Torpedo Boat of the Russian Fleet Comes Out—Admiral Vitgeft Surprised—Futile Torpedo Attacks—The "Peresviet" Torpedoed—Japanese Casuality—How Vitgeft Failed—Russian Destroyer's Escape—Loss of the "Kaimon"	654-666

Contents.

PAGES

CHAPTER XXXI.—THE JAPANESE ADVANCE IN MANCHURIA—BATTLES OF THE MOTIEN.

The Three Armies—Japanese Co-ordination—The Motien Pass—Kuroki and Oku Attack—Attack on the Motien—Taling Pass Seized—The Fenshuling Pass—Nodzu's Plan—A Difficult Task—Fenshuling Captured—Defending the Yangtzeling—A Hand-to-Hand Encounter—In the Sinkailing Pass—General Keller Attacks—Second Attacks on the Motien—Positions of the Forces—Attacked in a Fog—The Fog Lifts—A Withering Fusillade—Russian Flight in Disorder—Shelling the Russians—The Russian Retreat—The Two Wings—Attack on Hsiamatang—Losses in the Battles—Effect of Keller's Defeat—Marshal Oyama takes Command 666-691

CHAPTER XXXII.—THE JAPANESE ADVANCE IN MANCHURIA—BATTLES OF TASHIHCHAO AND HSIHOYEN.

General Oku's Advance—En route to Kaiping—Kaiping Occupied—Russians at Tashihchao—General Nodzu's Force—Kuropatkin's Force—The Battle Begins—The Russian Fire—Russian Shrapnel—The Russians Retire—Russians Firing Stores—Losses in the Battle—Russians Leave Newchwang—Japanese Arrive—Russian Insults—Loss of the "Sivutch"—Japanese Advance to Simucheng—Russians at Chautoa—Japanese Advance to Chautoa—A Missed Opportunity—The Russians Attack—Russian Tactics—Japanese Turning Movement—Hiraoka's Wild March—The Russians Defeated—The Loss of Life 691-721

CHAPTER XXXIII.—THE RUSSIANS DRIVEN INTO PORT ARTHUR.

Nogi's Arrival—Effect of Russian Raid—The Value of Port Arthur—Thirteen Miles to Port Arthur—The Attack on Kenshan—Kenshan Captured—A Night Attack—Nogi's Message—The Triple Peak Position—The Attack Begins—A Nerve-shaking Ordeal—An Amazing Incident—Japanese Driven Back—Capture of Triple Peak—Japanese Losses—Fenghwangshan Captured—Shelling Port Arthur—Assault on Panlungshan—Capture of Panlungshan, Kentashan, and Wolf Hill—Attack on Takushan and Shahkushan—A Terrific Bombardment—Driven Down the Slopes—Through Wire Entanglements—Troops Fired on by Cruisers—Takushan Abandoned—Capture of Shahkushan 721-761

CHAPTER XXXIV.—FOURTH RAID OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK CRUISERS.

Admiral Jessen's Instructions—Russians Sink Ships—Case of the "Knight Commander"—British Government's Negligence—The ss. "Calchas"—Kamimura's Fleet—Lawless Russian Cruisers—Seizure of the P. & O. "Malacca"—Russian Thefts at Sea 761-776

CHAPTER XXXV.—SECOND SORTIE OF THE PORT ARTHUR FLEET.—OPENING OF THE BATTLE OF AUGUST 10.

The "Hipsang" Sunk—A Brilliant Exploit—A Japanese Reconnoitre—The "Retvisan" Damaged—A Council of War—A Sortie Ordered—The Japanese Fleet—Russian Naval Sortie—Vitse's Fear—The Russian Fleet—Togo's Orders—Vitse's Signal—"Engage!"—The First Shots—The Japanese Fire—The "Askold" Hit—The "Pobieda" Damaged—Japanese Damages 776-796

CHAPTER XXXVI.—THE BATTLE OF AUGUST 10—THE TWO FLEETS CLOSE.

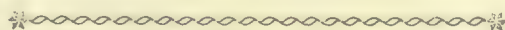
A Delay—The Japanese Speed—The Russian Fire—The Japanese Fire—The "Mikasa" Hit—The "Tzarevitch" Battered—Vitse's Death—"Tzarevitch's" Funnels Destroyed—A Mob of Battleships—Fateful Moments—Togo on the Bridge—Togo's Gallantry—A Torrent of Shells—"Follow Me!"—Terrific Fire on the "Retvisan"—Help for Kamimura—Ships Back at Port Arthur—Destroyers at Kiaochau—Escape of the "Askold"—The "Burny" Stranded—The "Reshitelny"—A Dramatic Incident—A Stormy Interview—The "Reshitelny" Captured—The Nett Result—Japanese Losses—Russian Losses—Damage to the "Askold"—Failure of Torpedoes 796-828

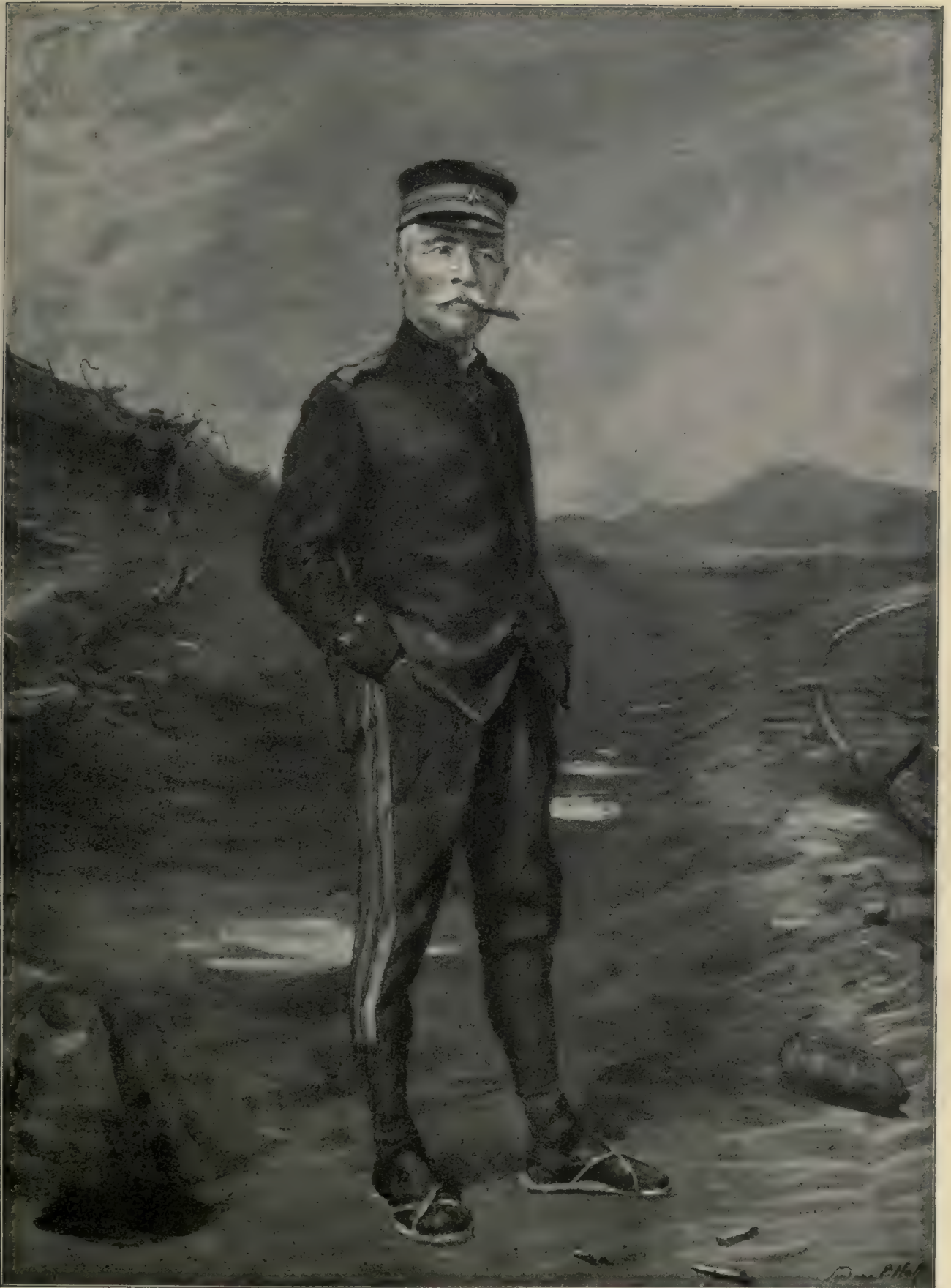
CHAPTER XXXVII.—THE DEFEAT OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK CRUISERS.

The Fleet Sets Out—Kamimura's Fleet—Kamimura's Action—Crossing the T—Firing on the "Rurik"—The "Rurik" Disabled—A Terrible Fire—Blowing up the "Rurik"—Opening the Valves—The "Rurik" Goes Down—Japanese Humanity—The "Rossia"—The "Gromovoi"—Kamimura Turns—The Losses—The "Novik"—The "Novik's" Voyage—The "Novik" Sighted—The "Novik" on Fire—The "Novik" Sunk 829-852

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—CLOSING IN ON LIAOYANG—BATTLE OF TOWAN.

Kuroki's Dual Plan—The Russian Position at Towan—July 30th—Colonel Ohara's Column—Kuroki's Headquarters—Russian Emplacements—An Artillery Duel—Japanese Infantry Advance—A Hail of Shrapnel—The Guards Retire—Keller's Death—Russian Trenches Rushed—Lost Guns 852-863





[Drawn by Sydney P. Hall from a sketch from life by Walter Kirton.
 GENERAL KUROKI—THE HERO OF KULIENCHENG.

The artist writes: "General Kuroki is an inveterate cigar smoker, and is seldom seen without a weed in his mouth. He is singularly unassuming and unostentatious, and can often be seen walking up and down in front of his quarters in his very plain uniform, and wearing the comfortable Japanese slippers. I do not remember ever to have seen him wearing a sword. Beyond the three stars and certain stripes of narrow black braid on the sleeves, his kit is devoid of any ornament, and is identical with that of any other officer's uniform."



JAPANESE SOLDIERS CROSSING THE YALU UNDER FIRE.



GENERAL KUROKI FOLLOWING THE BATTLE FROM THE HEIGHTS OF WIJU.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE BATTLE OF KULIENCHENG.

AS the fateful April 30 broke, the boom of the guns on board the Japanese flotilla disturbed the stillness of early morning. Then little parties of men began to move forward over the flat stretch of the islands held by the Japanese Guards—Oseki and Kiurito—and demonstrated in the direction of Tiger Hill. On an eminence near Wiju, whence the whole field of battle was in plain view,

**Kuroki in
Command.**

General Kuroki could be seen pacing quietly to and fro, as if even his unemotional temperament felt the thrilling nature of the occasion. Telephones and telegraphs connected him with every part of the field and with his subordinate generals. He could control the fight over seventeen miles of front as Napoleon could never control it over seventeen hundred yards. In the folds of the islands, hidden from the Russians, and in the hills near Wiju, thousands



CORRESPONDENTS AND NATIVES WATCHING THE PASSAGE OF THE YALU BY THE JAPANESE.



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE YALU.
Showing position of forts before the Japanese crossed the Yalu.

of Japanese infantry were resting, waiting the order to put themselves in motion. Away on the further bank of the river the dark outlines of Russian guns could be made out on Bowl Hill above Kuliencheng. Suddenly tongues of yellow flame and sparks darted from them; there was the sound of distant reports, the sharp whirr of shells came through the air, and the Russian shrapnel began to search the ground held by the Japanese. It was nearly 10 a.m.

A shot was heard from one of the Japanese guns in battery to the north of Wiju; then followed

Japanese two or three sighting
Extraordinary Fire. shots, after which, with a heavy roar, the Japanese field artillery began to sweep with a storm of shrapnel the hills north of Kulien. Their fire was of extraordinary accuracy; they appeared almost instantly to get the range. Finally, with a yet louder



THE LIGHT SUMMER UNIFORM OF THE JAPANESE ARMY.

[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly."]

crash, the masked battery of 24 heavy howitzers in Kinteito Island and the 47 battery near Wiju opened on the astonished Russians a storm of fire, hurling common shell and shrapnel alternately into the Russian position, and specially concentrating their projectiles upon the guns visible on Bowl Hill. "I was impressed with the astonishing accuracy of the Japanese fire," writes Major McHugh, a correspondent with the Japanese Army. "Once the range was obtained every shell seemed to burst at exactly the same spot. The gun-laying was perfect; but that alone would not secure the wonderful evenness of the Japanese fire. I am inclined to give a good share of the credit for the excellence of the practice to the new Japanese powder." "The Japanese fire was really terrible to look on," says another correspondent, "so deadly was its accuracy. With their howitzers and field-guns the Japanese apparently knocked the defences on the hill to pieces in fifty minutes."



THE MASKED HOWITZERS ON KINTEITO ISLAND DURING THE BATTLE OF THE YALU.



THE INVENTOR OF THE ARISAKA RIFLE USED BY THE JAPANESE — MAJOR-GENERAL ARISAKA.

The Russians Surprised.

What added to the deadliness of this fire from a great mass of guns—some seventy or eighty pieces were firing together on the same target—was that it took the Russians completely by surprise. They had supposed that the Japanese Army was particularly weak in artillery, and had not expected it to put in line anything so large as a field-gun. But here they were being crushed by weapons such as had never before been brought into the field by any army except in South Africa. Moreover, the new Japanese quick-firing field-gun, even apart from the howitzers and heavy weapons, proved itself better at most points than the Russian field-guns, which throughout the engagement gave trouble and shot more slowly. The Shimose explosive in the Japanese projectiles gave the most deadly results, and showed itself far superior to lyddite. Common shells charged with it were riven into hundreds



RUSSIANS BRINGING UP THE GUNS TO PREVENT THE CROSSING OF THE VALU.

seen still serving their guns. But as they had failed to locate the Japanese batteries, their fire, such as it was, was delivered very much at random, and did but insignificant damage to men and material. At last, after twenty minutes, the Japanese shells had slaughtered so many Russian horses and men, and wrecked so many guns and exploded so many caissons, that signs of a retirement could be seen on the hill far away. The Russians were attempting to withdraw their guns. In a moment the Japanese artillery caught the meaning of the scurry on the crest. Howitzers, heavy guns, and field-guns fired at their fastest; spouts of earth and flame and smoke rose incessantly round the black specks moving on the sky-line; showers of shrapnel

of small razor-like splinters, which killed everyone in the neighbourhood of the explosion, while the effect of the concussion upon the troops in the Russian trenches was nerve-shaking. They speedily became dazed, and lost all confidence in themselves, though they clung bravely to their position.

Upon the range west of the Aiho, where the Russian positions lay, broke clouds of dark brown smoke, thrown up by the bursting of the high explosive shells, while overhead against the blue sky showed white puffs of smoke and red flames from the shrapnel. About Bowl Hill the explosions were so constant that for whole minutes the Russian guns vanished from view, yet when eddies of wind carried off the smoke the gunners could be



(Berliner Illustrations Gesellschaft.)
COURT-MARTIAL ON THE FIRST JAPANESE OFFICERS
MADE PRISONERS BY THE RUSSIANS.

bullets and sparks descended upon them from the sky. "Three black objects appeared on the slope. . . . They were three guns and their teams. How slowly they seemed to move through the smoke and flame and dust, as the shrapnel rained upon them and the common shell rent the earth about them, as in some mighty convulsion of Nature," writes the *Standard* correspondent. "Not a step did they move but the hail of lead and iron swept over them like a hurricane. Now I could see a horse roll over, and now a man stumble. Still the storm burst about them—one second the blue smoke in the air that told of shrapnel, and the next a fountain of brown dust that marked the explosion of common shell. The scene caught one by the throat and choked one's breath. How long it lasted I could not tell—to me as to the brave gunners it was an age of agony. Life had departed from these three dark objects; they lay upon the hillside motionless—the dead gunners and their guns."

While this duel was raging, a long dark line could be made out from the heights south of Wiju, deploying far away, and mounting the rough slope away

from the Russians on the crest which rises to the east of the Aiho. It was the 12th Japanese Division pushing its advance on the Russian flank. It crept slowly up the precipitous slopes, quite unmolested and unresisted, its men climbing like goats. Then a few shells were fired by the Russians at it, as they seemed suddenly to become aware of its approach; whereupon the Japanese artillery, to cover its advance, redoubled their efforts, and replied with a storm of projectiles upon the Russian batteries, which rendered accurate shooting on the enemy's part out of the question.

As this advance developed, some small parties of Cossacks appeared in front of the Japanese line, and fired a hamlet of wretched houses which lay in the hills. They exchanged rifle-fire with the advancing Japanese, but



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."
BRIDGING THE YALU BEFORE THE BATTLE OF KULIENCHENG.

Three days before the battle of the Yalu the sheet-iron sections of the pontoon-bridge were thirty-five miles distant, but they were moved forward by an "army of coolie ants" grotesquely hidden, as one correspondent says, "behind the huge iron boxes painted a bright blue without and a brilliant red inside."



JAPANESE INFANTRY AND MOUNTED INFANTRY.

that Russian bivouacs lay, and the effect of the fire at extreme range was afterwards ascertained to have been most destructive. It is indeed probable that nearly a third of the total Russian loss was incurred on this day, in which case the Russian army had some 800 men killed and wounded. Of the Russian guns eight were put out of action and had nearly all their teams killed; at nightfall they were withdrawn some distance from Bowl Hill to the rear, but were not removed altogether from the field, as no one in the Russian force appears to have supposed that the Japanese would promptly follow up their blow. The baggage and the rest of the guns, with the exception of six serviceable weapons, were sent to the rear, to the village of Hamatan, four miles from Kuliencheng, where also the Russian reserves were posted. At this point four roads converge from Kuliencheng, Antung, Fenghwangcheng, and the mountainous country to the east of the Aiho. In the evening General Sassulitch, finding that the Japanese gave no sign of attacking his right, moved one of his regiments from Antung to the neighbourhood of Kuliencheng, and with these dispositions he waited to see what course the Japanese would follow.

He would have been wiser to have instantly retreated, in which case he would have brought off by far the greater part of his force intact. He must have known that a large Japanese

there was no serious fighting in this quarter; and, to their own astonishment, the Japanese quite early in the morning were permitted to gain a secure footing on the east bank of the Aiho. The 12th Division, pushing swiftly forward, joined hands with the Guards and held the whole mountain crest to the east of the Aiho by nightfall, the front in this quarter stretching from just below Tiger Hill to a point six miles to the north, and threatening the Russian left and rear. The battle died down, and the transport of the 12th Division began to move behind the advance of the force.

The Japanese casualties in the artillery duel were only two killed

and 25 wounded; in

The Russian Dispositions.

the infantry fighting some small loss was

sustained in addition to the above. As the fight drew to its close, the Japanese began to throw their shells right over the heights fronting them, at points where they knew



RUSSIAN SOLDIERS: COSSACKS OF THE LINE.



JAPANESE ACUMEN IN PROCURING MILITARY INFORMATION: INFERENCE FROM SHELLS.

XIX. * This picture represents Japanese officers at the Yalu examining fragments of Russian shells in order to discover the calibre of the enemy's guns. G.



[Drawn by George Soper from a sketch by W. D. Straight.]

THE JAPANESE SOLDIER IN THE FIELD: A RED CROSS SIGNAL STATION.

Like the rest of the Japanese military organisation, their arrangements for dealing with the wounded are admirable. Japan, the first of the Great Powers to accede to the Geneva Convention, is among the foremost in bringing her hospitals, ambulance, etc., up to the most modern standard of efficiency.

with the redoubtable Russian infantry, while the seeming strength of his position may have misled him and contributed to his disastrous decision to stay where he was and await reinforcements.

On the Japanese side it was still uncertain whether troops could ford the Aiho river, on the east bank of which

the 12th Division
At the Aiho River. was now marshalled, and along which, under cover of darkness, the Guards were deploying. The fords vary at different seasons of the year and according to the amount of rain. It was a question whether the stream would not have to be bridged under fire—a very difficult and dangerous operation—or whether pontoons and barrels would not have to be provided to enable the men to get

force, the whole 12th Division, which in itself was stronger than his army, was now across the Yalu, and that this division was threatening his flank and rear. But his confidence was unabated, even after the events of the day, though he had seen his artillery crushed by an overwhelming fire. The truth seems to have been that he despised the Japanese, and never imagined that they would dare to come to close quarters



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly."]

THE MUSICAL JAPANESE BUGLERS WITH GENERAL KUROKI.

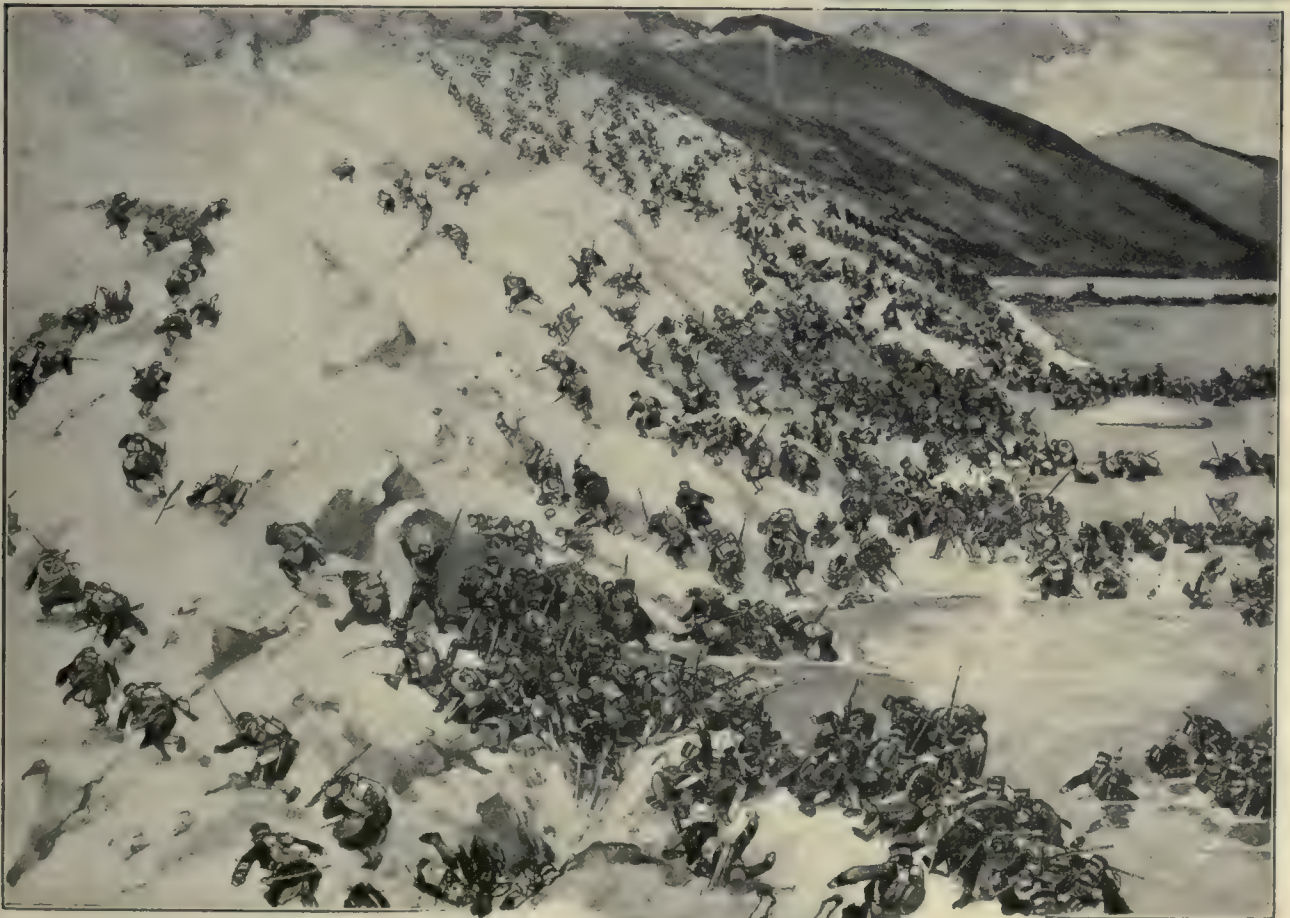
The effects of the Japanese buglers with a marching column is very beautiful. First the leading squad of buglers blow a rally, which is taken up by the succeeding squads, who are interspersed down a column.

across. Another proposal made was that volunteers should carry lines of rope over with them and fix these lines to the western bank, when it would not be difficult for infantry to pass. But while the discussion was in progress a number of officers carefully examined the stream, using every possible precaution so as not to attract the attention of the Russians. The result of their investigation was most satisfactory ; several fords were discovered, and though these were found to be of great depth they were just practicable. They were marked, and the necessary instructions were issued.

That same eventful night the whole of the 2nd Division marched into Kingting Island, and took up its position behind hastily constructed entrenchments, under the very shadow of Bowl Hill. The movements of the Japanese troops were accomplished with the usual silence and secrecy ; all the approaches to the bridges were carefully screened, and the bridges themselves were padded with straw or mats. The orders and organisation were perfect ; nothing was overlooked ; no detail was too small for the attention of the Japanese Staff. The pontoons followed the troops, in readiness to build the bridges as soon as

**Japanese
Dispositions.**

(F. McKenzie photo.
CAPTAIN ORADA, WHO
HAS
THE CARE OF FOREIGN
CORRESPONDENTS.
He took part in the Pekin Expedition.



THE JAPANESE 12TH DIVISION CROSS THE AIHO.



Kiurito Island.

THE SEVEN MILE FRONT: THE CROSSING OF THE VALU' BY THE JAPANESE, MAY 1.
The left of the Japanese position during the attack on Tiger Hill.

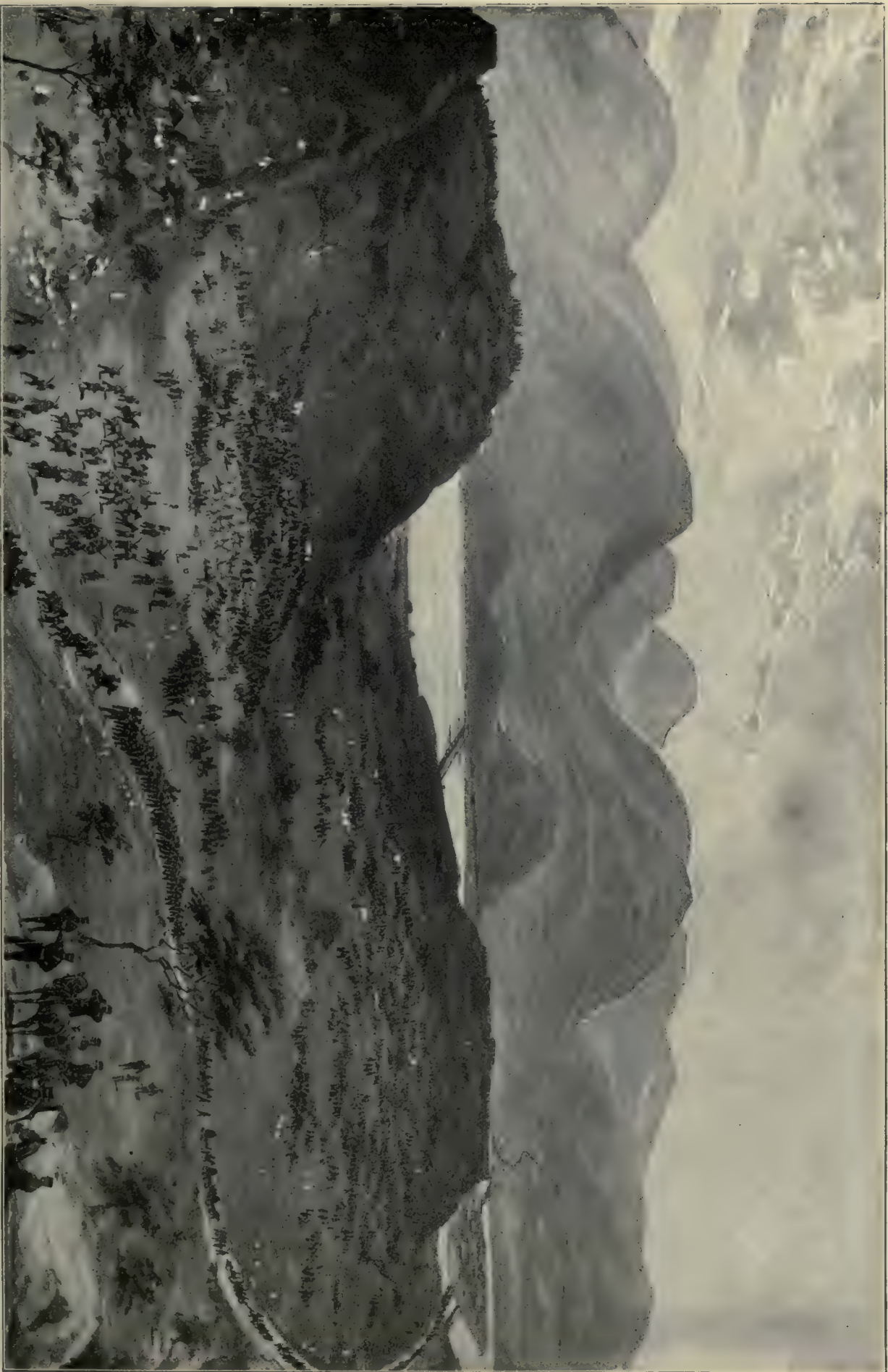
Kinging Island.
Kiurito Island.

Kuroki and Staff
on hill directing battle.

Pontoon-bridge.

Heights carried by Japanese,
April 29.

Troops ascending hill.



Town of Wima.

THE SEVEN MILE FRONT: THE CROSSING OF THE VALU BY THE JAPANESE, MAY 1.

Troops advancing to Valu.

The centre and right of the Japanese position—showing the pontoon-bridge.
This picture and the one on the previous page are really one, this being the right half.



SILENCING A RUSSIAN GUN ON TIGER HILL.

the final passage had been won. The disposition of the divisions was as follows: The Guards were in the centre, to deliver the frontal attack on the Russian position facing Tiger Hill; on their left was the 2nd Division, fronting Kuliencheng; and on their right, away out of sight, the 12th Division, to attack the Russian left and rear.

By 4 a.m. of Sunday, May 1, the Japanese dispositions were complete, and General Kuroki was ready to strike his blow. The scene at Wiju was one

of deep peacefulness; the stillness of early morning was almost disquieting, and of the great army gathered for the assault there was little sign in the bush of the islands and on the broken ground of the heights above the Aiho. Under the first rays of day the Yalu ran deep-blue through a stretch of green and yellow



AMMUNITION TRAIN TACKING DOWN THE RIDGES OF A MILLET FIELD.

The train has left the road in the foreground and is crossing the field in the direction of the ridges.

[Copyright, 1904, "Collier's Weekly."]

sand; the Manchurian mountains shimmered in the morning mist; away to the east wave on wave of billowy forest descended from the remote uplands of Korea. Once more General Kuroki was at his post above Wiju, where the maze of telegraph wires centred, waiting the moment to let his army go. Some delay was required to permit the 12th Division to get into its position; its march the previous night had been one of extreme difficulty, making the severest demands upon the physique and endurance of the men. But soon after four the message that its valiant infantrymen were in their place came over the wires, and instantly the Japanese artillery was set to work to bombard the Russian position, and to clear the way for the assault.

With a roar the howitzers and heavy guns and fieldpieces opened, the howitzers leading the way. Systematically, carefully, they battered every inch of the high ground where the Russian positions were known to lie, but without drawing any response from the Russian infantry or artillery. At times, indeed



A JAPANESE MESSENGER CHASED BY COSSACKS.

The Japanese employ a large number of army cyclists, who act as rapid message bearers on the Manchurian roadways.



INFANTRY CROSSING VALU ON MAY 1, UNDER ENEMY'S FIRE.

it seemed as though the enemy had gone, and as though the Japanese gunners were wasting their projectiles upon the void. Patiently the Japanese continued their work; fresh batteries joined in from behind Tiger

The Fight Begins. Hill and far away on the Russian left, and took up the bombardment, maintaining a slow fire on the points where the entrenchments had been. Even the reverse of the slopes fronting the Japanese was searched with high-angle fire, till the hills now glowed red with the blaze of the shells, and now were lost in the dense clouds of smoke and dust, and it seemed that they could harbour no living thing.

Then the word was given by General Kuroki for the infantry to go forward. Presently, long lines of men in dark blue showed, as though they had fallen from the skies, along the sandy Island of Kingting.



BRINGING IN THE WOUNDED FROM THE BATTLE OF THE VALU TO THE FIELD HOSPITAL.



SHELLED FROM THREE POINTS—THE DESTRUCTION OF A RUSSIAN BATTERY BY THE CONCENTRATED FIRE OF THE JAPANESE.

[Drawn by R. Caton Woodville.

R. Caton Woodville 1904.

extended, but in somewhat close order; and simultaneously on the heights to the east of

**The Infantry's
Brilliant Advance.**

the Aiho appeared masses of men. In front went the skirmishers, scattered in little groups; behind them came the fighting line; and behind that again the supports.

To the rear the reserves remained under good cover. The sharp, snapping note of the Japanese rifles could be heard through all the din of the artillery fire. Then the Japanese lines began to move steadily against the heights which rose beyond the Yalu and Aiho. Down into the Aiho valley swept the Guards and the men of the 12th Division, still unmolested by the Russians; while the Japanese artillery accelerated its rate of fire as the final moment of assault drew near, timing its shells perfectly, and seeming to burst every one accurately over the Russian works. As the infantry charged, they executed a most brilliant movement, requiring superbly trained troops, by which they successively reinforced their right, each division as it advanced slanting off a little in that direction. The aim of the movement was, after leading the Russians to suppose

that their right and centre were to be the points of assault, to bring the main Japanese force to bear on the centre and left. The move was executed with machine-like precision, and the waves of Japanese infantry neared the Aiho and came into full view of the Russian line. Up to this point, though plainly visible to the observers near Wiju, they had been in some degree sheltered from the Russians by the lie of the ground; but now in the open, only 1,500 yards away from the Russian position, they entered the deep and swiftly-flowing stream.

This was the moment for which their enemies

had been waiting;
**The Russian
Fire Begins.** the Rus-

sians were there in force, and their trenches were held. Under all the storm of shells which searched every inch of their lines, tearing limb from body and covering the hills with gory wreckage



[Stereographs copyright Underwood and Underwood, London and N.Y.]
RUSSIANS ADVANCING ALONG THE MANCHURIAN RAILWAY.



JAPANESE ARTILLERY OF THE LINE BRINGING UP THE GUNS AFTER CROSSING
THE YALU



JAPANESE SOLDIERS WRITING UP THEIR DIARIES AFTER THE FIRST DAY'S FIGHT AT THE YALU.

from which the Russians were firing. Under cover of this storm it was seen that in the centre and on the Japanese right the small blue figures were going forward; one by one men emerged from the stream of the Aiho; gradually long lines began to scramble up the steeps on the farther side of the river, and though the water ran red with blood, and the passage was fatal to many a gallant soldier, there was no holding back.

Now the left, after its brief check, opened out and went forward again,

of human forms, they had restrained their fire. But now the continuous roar of rapid rifle-firing from the Russian works was added to the indescribable tumult, swelling in volume till it became one prolonged, heavy thunder. The blast of fire caught the Japanese left, still in the open ground on the Island of Kingting; men fell right and left, and the advance stopped. Then the front line fell back a little, taking shelter as it could, and, preserving perfect order, waited for the gunners to complete the work that they had begun. The Japanese artillery now poured in its most rapid fire; a tempest of steel and lead from the muzzles of a hundred weapons, many of the largest size and all quick-firing, lashed the ridges



RUSSIAN GUNS CAPTURED BY GENERAL KUROKI'S ARMY.



RUSSIAN CADETS ACTING AS OFFICERS IN THE WAR WITH JAPAN.

Dalla photo

the men singing their war-song; officers could be seen in front calling the men on. They charged by short rushes, each rush covered by the fire of the rest of the line, and they rapidly gained ground. Nor, as they closed, did the Russian fire increase in deadliness. The nerves of the Muscovite marksmen were shaken by the fiery ordeal through which they were passing; no human being could fire coolly and steadily

**The Japanese
Rushes.**

when about him and overhead shell and shrapnel were bursting at the rate of ten or twenty a minute. At each point where a rush was made the Japanese artillery from every point of the field concentrated its fire with a skill and facility of direction that excited the warmest admiration from professional judges. Yet behind the advancing lines of Japanese infantry little dark dots could be seen, and well in the rear came the stretcher-bearers, bringing instant succour to the wounded, and demeaning themselves with a courage worthy of their heroic race.

About 8 a.m. the infantry began to show near the crest of Bowl Hill, the key to the Russian position and the point where on the previous day the Russian artillery had been stationed. Further to the Japanese right the assailants were fast nearing the summit of the heights which look down upon



JAPANESE NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

the Aiho, and were in the dead angle, sheltered from the Russian fire, gathering for the final rush. The rain of shells from the Japanese guns interposed a screen of fire which shielded them effectually in



JAPANESE KILLED BY THEIR OWN SHELLS.

The Japanese had gained the summit of Bowl Hill, Kuliencheng, when a shell from one of their own howitzers fell among them and killed sixteen.



JAPANESE GENERAL AND STAFF CROSSING THE YALU, MAY 1.
General Kuroki and his staff led their horses across the bridge.

their advance. Still the guns fired, and still the infantry drew nearer to the crest; risks had to be taken on both sides—gunners to face the possibility of slaying friends, and infantry cheerfully to accept the chance of so being slain, for any intermittance of the artillery fire at such an instant would

On Bowl Hill. have been deadly beyond belief to the assailants. Half the failures in the assaults of the Boer War were due to the artillery ceasing its fire too soon from fear of wounding its own men, and there the lesson had been learnt by the Japanese that it was necessary to fire to the last, even at the risk of killing comrades.

So now, just as the Japanese line reached the trenches on Bowl Hill, a crater seemed to have opened under it. There was an upward spout of earth, dust and flame; and then another. The Japanese howitzers had flung two of their common shells into the midst of their own infantry, and as the smoke cleared away



JAPANESE FIELD HOSPITAL ON THE BANKS OF THE YALU.



JAPANESE GUARDS STORMING THE RUSSIAN POSITION ON THE YALU.



A JAPANESE OFFICER PREVENTS THE FALL OF HIS COUNTRY'S COLOURS.

The officer bearing the flag was shot dead while in the act of planting it on the summit of the hill at Kuliencheng. His comrade seized it and placed it upon the captured position.

sixteen prostrate figures dotted the slope of the hill. Fortunately, just at this very critical moment the Russians took to flight. They could be seen on the sky-line pouring along the track which led to the rear, and as they fled the Japanese guns sought them out and followed them up with their pitiless fire.



JAPANESE CAVALRY VEETTES HURRYING ACROSS A TEMPORARY BRIDGE.

[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]



JAPANESE TRANSPORT HORSES CROSSING A YALU TRIBUTARY.

(Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly.")

Smoke and flame crowned the hilltop; through it passed dark figures in their flight and vanished from view. Now one stopped and seemed to call or look back for a comrade. Then the whole summit was aswarm with the dark blue of the Japanese; a white flag was unfurled, and as it spread to the wind the red Rising Sun of Japan showed upon it. The standard waved, and in an instant the sound of the hoarse cheering of thousands of men smote the air. The Russian position was taken.

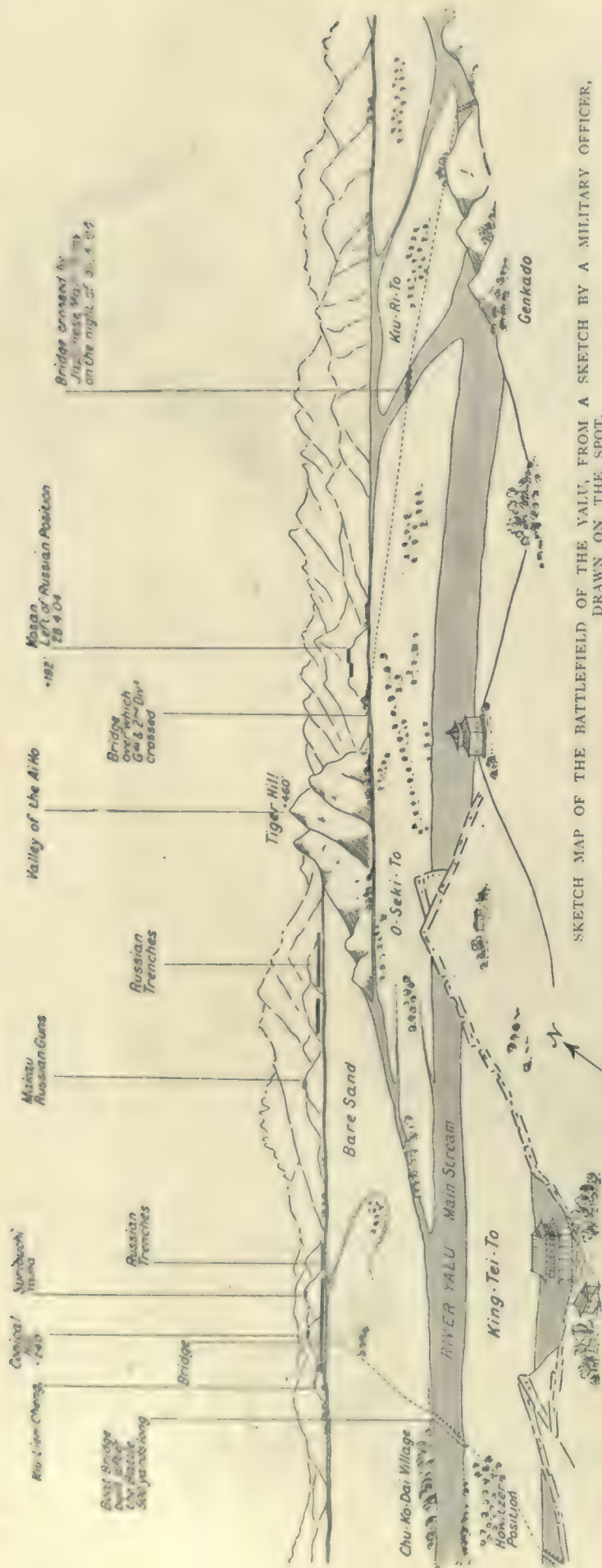
**The Russian
Position Taken.**

It was a thrilling moment. The passage of the Yalu was gained beyond dispute; the Russian entrenchments were in Japanese hands. Over a front of ten or fifteen miles the Japanese infantry were



THE LAST STAND OF THE RUSSIAN REARGUARD AT THE YALU.

The Russians surrounded on the Hamatan Hill on the evening of May 1.



SKETCH MAP OF THE BATTLEFIELD OF THE YALU, FROM A SKETCH BY A MILITARY OFFICER, DRAWN ON THE SPOT.

passing the crest of the hills, and now the din had subsided as if by magic, and only the distant sputtering of rifle-fire could be heard.

Instantly the reserves were pushed forward to support the advance; the field-guns on Kinteito Island limbered up and hurried over the pontoon-bridge, rapidly thrown by the pioneers and engineers across the last stretch of water which flowed between the islands and the Manchurian shore. Carts, transport of all kind, pack-horses, and coolies went forward; the sand of the estuary was black with human ants; banners waved; an army had started from the ground where all the morning it had been lying in ambush. The first stage of the battle was over, but it still remained to take up the pursuit and gather in the fruits of victory.

Almost unopposed the 12th Division had crossed the Aiho, far up on the Russian left,

The Japanese Pursuit.

and now it advanced with the utmost rapidity towards Hamatan, where it was known that the Russian reserves were stationed, and where the stream of Russians retiring from Kulien must pass. The Guards marched straight forward in the same direction, but met with constant resistance from the Russian reinforcements, who strove to check what threatened to degenerate into a rout and cover the retreat. The Japanese 2nd Division parted from the other two divisions and pushed

along the Yalu in the direction of Antung, after taking possession of Kulien. It drove rapidly back the Russian troops of General Mistchenko's brigade, which retired westwards, keeping good order and skirmishing with the Japanese advance. Again and again the Japanese dashed forward, not using the bayonet, but employing rifle-fire at close quarters, which was found to be more deadly; again and again the Russians were forced to give ground. The fight continued, steadily receding, over the whole stretch of country to the rear of Kulien, and from time to time the Japanese machine-guns, which alone had been able to keep up with the



AN INCIDENT IN THE RETREAT FROM THE BATTLE OF THE YALU—THE ENEMIES FACE TO FACE.

"The Russians finding their retreat menaced, were compelled to halt. Desperate fighting at the closest quarters between Russians and Japanese began."



BRINGING CAPTURED RUSSIAN GUNS INTO ANTUNG FROM HAMATAN, MAY 1.
[Copyright, 1904, "Collier's Weekly,"]

point beyond Hamatan, and if only it had been able to bring up its artillery, the Russian army would have been doomed to complete destruction. But the efforts required to move infantry to the point across the mountain roads had been prodigious, and on the rough goat-tracks which led through precipitous ravines and over almost inaccessible heights, the mountain-guns had perforce been left behind. So it was that the Japanese troops had not the support of their artillery.

The Russians, finding their retreat thus menaced, and what appeared to be a large force in their rear, were compelled to halt and collect men to force their way through. Desperate fighting at the closest quarters between Russians and Japanese began. One company of Japanese infantry which had succeeded in throwing itself directly across the Russian line of retreat, and

The Fight at Hamatan.

which was some way in advance of the rest of the 12th Division, was attacked by the Russians with desperate fury. Upon it fell the full brunt of the Russian assault, while its comrades of the 12th Division were pressing their march eagerly to come to its support. Many troops would have raised the

march, opened fire. In this fighting the Russians lost much more heavily than the Japanese. Their custom of shooting with bayonets fixed rendered their fire uncertain, while they displayed little energy and initiative. But like wounded wild beasts they fought to the last with desperation.

They might have escaped with comparatively small loss but for the terrible surprise which befell

The Japanese Turning Movement. them when they reached Hamatan.

As the infantry neared this place, marching now in close formation along the dusty road, with the rearguard holding off the Japanese pursuit in the rear, suddenly a storm of bullets struck the battalions on their flank, from the ground to the north of the road. The advance guard of the Japanese 12th Division, forcing its way over country which the Russians imagined to be impassable, had reached a

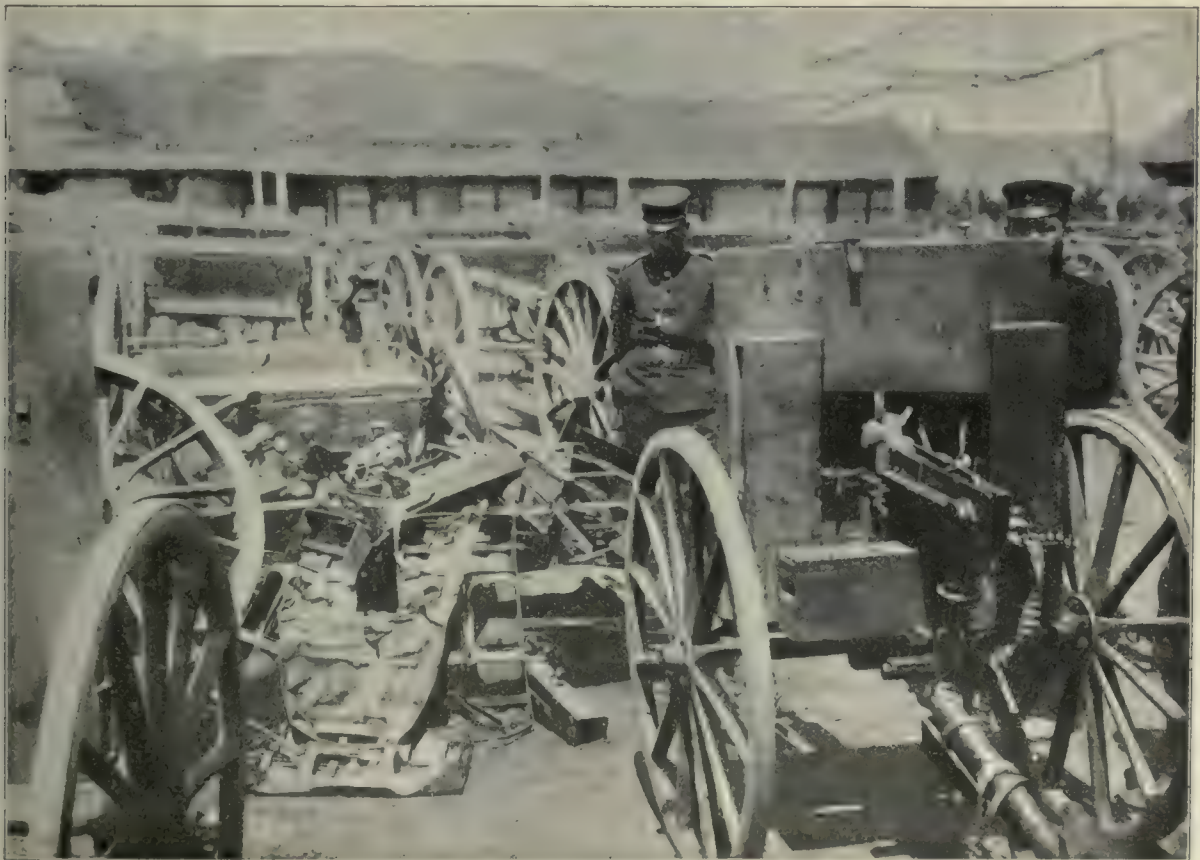


RUSSIAN SOLDIERS CAPTURED AT THE BATTLE OF KULIENCHENG



JAPANESE ALIGHTING ON MANCHURIAN GROUND ON THE AFTERNOON OF THE BATTLE OF THE YALU.

white flag then and there, but not so the Japanese. They fought steadily for two hours, until their ammunition was entirely exhausted, until one captain and two lieutenants had been killed, and only one commissioned officer remained alive ; and though of the men half were killed or wounded, they continued the battle to the last. Then, fixing bayonets, the little band prepared to die, and just before the final charge began to sing the regimental war-song. Above the crack of the Russian rifles their death chant was answered by exultant cheers from a fresh regiment of Japanese troops, who appeared upon the field just in time to save this gallant remnant. As battalion after battalion and regiment after regiment raced up at the



CAPTURED RUSSIAN GUNS DAMAGED BY JAPANESE SHELLS



TRENCHES AT ANTUNG, BUILT BY THE RUSSIAN ARMY, AND CAPTURED BY GENERAL KUROKI'S DIVISION.

quick-march, it was seen that these heroes had not given their lives in vain. The Russians had been delayed sufficiently to enable the pursuers to get home.

Two batteries of Russian guns, sixteen pieces in number, were involved in the débâcle

at Hamatan and cut off. Guns, waggons, horses, and hundreds of weary infantry were now collected in one of the worst positions conceivable, massed beneath two steep hills held by the Japanese, whose mountain-

guns were just beginning to arrive. Huddled together, the Russians were mown down by the rifle-fire from the high ground. But the two Russian batteries maintained a steady fire and prepared to sacrifice themselves to tear a way for the rest of the force through the Japanese. These batteries, which were the 3rd of the 3rd Brigade, and the 2nd of the 6th Brigade, opened their most rapid fire upon the



A JAPANESE PONTOON-TRAIN.

Japanese infantry as it in skirmishing formation dashed at them. Seventy-two horses of the 3rd Battery and 110 of the 2nd Battery were killed in a few minutes. The Russian gunners were shot down; only two men were left to each weapon, while the Japanese still came on in overwhelming force. The order was given to the gunners to disable fifteen of their weapons, and the sixteenth gun, which alone could be horsed, galloped away under cover of the fire of eight machine-guns. Taking sledge-hammers, the Russians shattered the sights and damaged the screw-thread of the breech-blocks; then the few survivors waved white handkerchiefs in token of the fact that their resistance was over.



HOUSES AT ANJU BURNT BY RUSSIANS IN RETREAT. THE CHINESE ARE TRYING TO EXTINGUISH THE FLAMES WITH BROOMSTICKS.

Fifteen quick-firing guns, with limbers, waggons, and caissons, and eight machine-guns, fell into the hands of the Japanese.

Meanwhile the 11th East Siberian Rifle Regiment, while attempting to cover the retreat of the guns,



THE RUSSIAN PRIEST TCHERBAKOVSKY LEADING THE TROOPS TO BATTLE.

"Forward!" he exclaimed. "Your holy duty for the Emperor, the Fatherland, and Victory!"

found itself cut off and surrounded. To clear a way through the Japanese a bayonet charge was the only possible course remaining. The officers called upon their men, but the troops were shaken and weary after hours of desperate and unsuccessful fighting. Then as a last expedient the priest of the regiment



JAPANESE ATTACK ON THE RUSSIAN POSITION AT ANTUNG BY THE 2ND DIVISION OF THE FIRST ARMY.

Father Tcherbakovsky, stood up, holding the crucifix, and called upon the men to rise and go forward. Under a terrible fire, he headed them himself, and, responding with a cheer, they followed him. Twice was

he wounded; he fell, was given up for dead, and was carried off by his servant. But some small portion of the regiment forced a way through the masses of rifles surrounding it and escaped, shattered and sadly reduced in numbers, to Fenghwangcheng. In the opinion of Russian officers who had served in the Turkish War, the fighting on this occasion was far severer than even that at Plevna, and the Japanese fire much more deadly than that of Osman Pasha's men.



JAPS AND COOLIES LANDING AT ANTUNG.



CAPTURE OF THE RUSSIAN GUNS IN THE DEBACLE AT HAMATAN.

The Japanese Lack of Cavalry.

In the retreat the Russian General Kashtalinsky was wounded by a shell-splinter; there were even reports that he had been killed. The impetuous Japanese pursuit only ended with nightfall, when the infantry were recalled. Had General Kuroki but possessed a



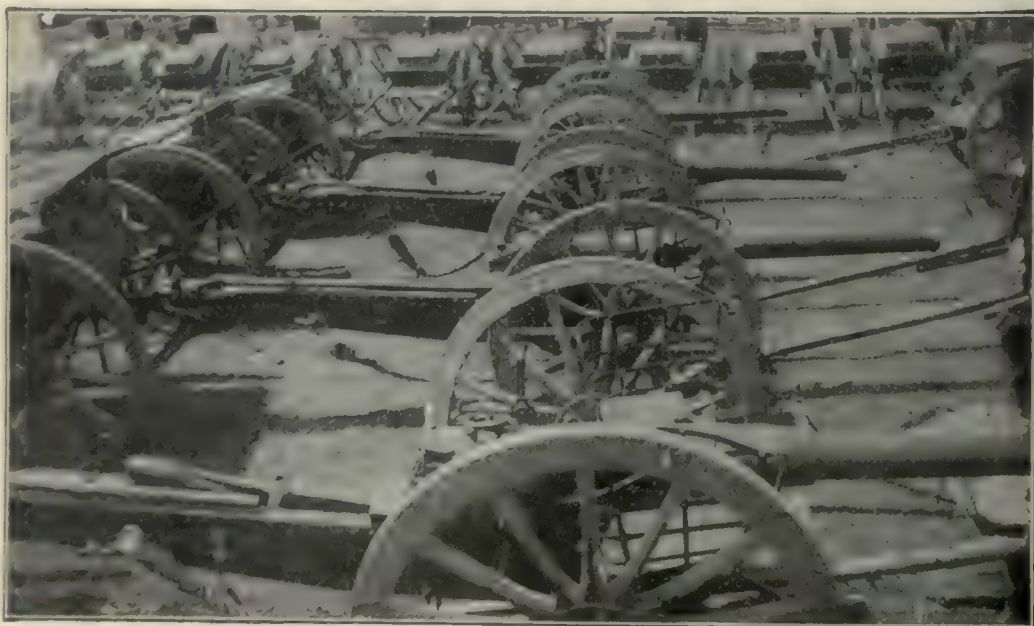
JAPANESE TRANSPORT TRAIN LEAVING ANTUNG FOR THE FRONT.

strong cavalry brigade to take up and continue the chase of the beaten foe, the disaster must have been even greater than it actually was, but here the one serious Japanese weakness proved the salvation of what remained of General Kashtalinsky's division. Still, when the harvest of spoil was reckoned up, it proved to be very great indeed. Of guns, the Japanese took six, which were found disabled, on Bowl Hill, while fifteen were captured at Hamatan, all of the latest type, long and powerful weapons. They also captured eight Maxims, 88 waggons, 1,000 rifles, and 350,000 rounds of ammunition. The Russian loss was officially reported by General Kuropatkin at 70 officers and 2,324 men killed and wounded, of whom 1,363 were killed, since that number of dead were found and buried by the Japanese.

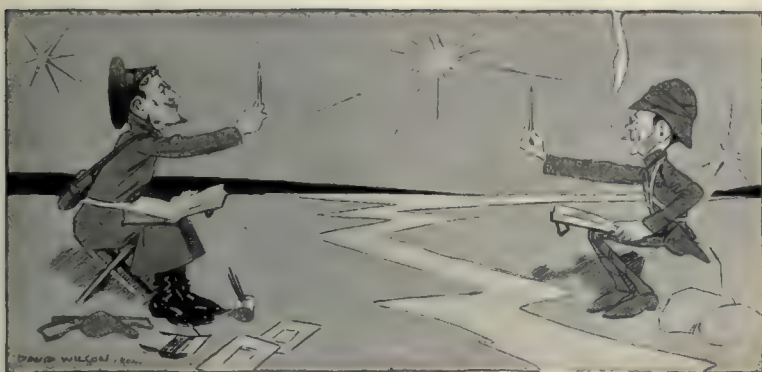
It would appear that either the Russian report did not include the slightly wounded, or the proportion of killed in the battle was unusually high. In past wars the proportion has been almost invariably from three to four wounded for each man killed, which would have given from 3,900 to

The Russian Loss of Life.

5,200 Russian wounded alone, and a total Russian loss of between 5,000 and 6,500. Among the prisoners were a large number of wounded officers and men; the unwounded, it should be said for the honour of the Russian Army, were few and far between. The



CAPTURED RUSSIAN GUNS AT ANTUNG



Mr. Frederick Villiers.

Mr. Melton Prior.

"A BRUSH ON THE FRONTIER: A DRAWN AFFAIR."

Mr. Melton Prior, the famous war-artist, has gone East to represent the "Illustrated News" with the Japanese Army.

Mr. Frederick Villiers, another celebrated war-artist, has left to join the Russian forces on behalf of the same paper.

and instructions; that he was not seen during the pursuit; and did not reappear until his army had been rallied at Fenghwangcheng. General Kashtalinsky, his subordinate, showed personal bravery, but none of the higher qualities of a commander; and after uttering the atrocious remark some weeks before the battle, that his troops "carried swords not ropes," and they would take no prisoners, by a very just retribution he narrowly escaped capture

The 2nd Japanese Division in its march to Antung encountered little resistance. Bombarded by the Japanese gunboats and assailed by the Japanese infantry, the Russians set fire to the town and fell back in haste. Among the spoils which passed into the hands of the Japanese in this quarter were three small steamers, the largest of 300 tons. They had been used by

total number of prisoners was 18 officers and 595 men, of whom 475 were wounded. Eight officers of rank were taken, including two colonels of artillery and one colonel of Cossacks.

The generalship on the Russian side was beneath contempt. General Sassulitch, who commanded the 2nd Siberian Army Corps, the force engaged,

took practically no part in the battle. His soldiers complained that he disappeared from the field on the eve of the final action, without giving orders



WOUNDED RUSSIAN SOLDIERS RETREATING.

After the battle of Kuliencheng the wounded and disabled soldiers of the Russian Army retired towards Fenghwangcheng, and afterwards through the pass to Liaoyang.



RUSSIAN SOLDIERS WOUNDED AT THE BATTLE OF THE YALU

the Russians for moving troops up the Yalu. The crews before quitting them took care to disable the machinery and to do as much damage to them as possible.

The Japanese loss in the battle was 223 killed and 816 wounded. The 2nd Division, which stormed Bowl Hill, suffered most, and about 450 of the casualties were in its ranks; the 12th Division came next with about 380, and the Guards had the smallest total of casualties, losing one officer and 20 men killed and



A GROUP OF RUSSIAN SOLDIERS WOUNDED AT THE BATTLE OF THE YALU.



'O GOD OF BATTLES, STEEL MY SOLDIERS' HEARTS THIS DAY!'

Russians praying for success on the battlefield.



JAPANESE PRISONERS OF WAR.

The difference in the height of the opponents was very noticeable.

129 wounded. There can be no disputing the fact that this loss was extraordinarily small in view of the magnificent success achieved, of the great strength of the Russian position, and of the long distance to be covered without shelter of any kind before the Japanese could come to handgrips with their enemy.

The battle was a great surprise for the world. Outside England, where the Japanese Army was



A JAPANESE ARTIST'S CONCEPTION OF A SEVERE ENGAGEMENT.

estimated at its true worth, as the result of the favourable reports upon it made by the British

attachés, who regarded it

as composed of the best fighting material in the world, no one had anticipated the easy victory of the Japanese on land. It had been thought that their infantry were inferior in physique and fighting power to the Russians, while their artillery was considered to be distinctly less effective, and their cavalry not worthy of comparison with the Russian. But as a matter of fact the artillery of the Japanese had asserted in this first battle a predominance which it maintained throughout the earlier weeks of the campaign, while the want of cavalry did not seriously hamper General Kuroki, except in the pursuit; and even there his agile little infantry showed themselves to be capable of covering



JAPANESE ESCORTING RUSSIAN PRISONERS AFTER THE BATTLE OF THE YALU.



JAPANESE ARTILLERY AFTER THE YALU VICTORY RESTING ON THE NORTH SIDE OF THE RIVER.

ground nearly as fast as Cossacks.

Even when the battle was over the end had not come to the long series of misfortunes under which the Russian army on the Yalu was suffering. A detachment of fugitives, while retiring during the

night, was mis-

A Fight Between Russians. taken by

another party of Russians for a Japanese force. In the darkness the two detachments opened a heavy fire upon each other, as the result of which many in either were killed or wounded, and not till the losses had



JAPANESE BRINGING IN TROPHIES FROM THE BATTLEFIELD.
Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.



A JAPANESE SOLDIER GIVING A WOUNDED RUSSIAN REFRESHMENT AND CIGARETTES.

reached a figure of 180 was the error discovered. This curious fight between Russians was witnessed by the Chinese, who reported it to the Japanese, and their story was corroborated by the large number of graves discovered by the Japanese, which proved that the Russian losses had been severe.

On the stricken field the scenes were terrible. Upon the summit of Bowl Hill the bloodstained wreckage of the Russian battery, which had been annihilated in a few minutes of firing by the Japanese, attracted

general attention. The leading limber had been hit by a

shell which exploded it; behind the limber lay six guns and their limbers, a heap of shattered wheels and carriages, with the bodies of men and horses all about. The guns themselves were examined, and proved to be of excellent



[Copyright, 1904, by
"Collier's Weekly."]

BRINGING WATER FOR
THE HORSES.

"Here lay a young infantryman, his face wearing in death a look of childish wonderment, his bayoneted rifle close to him, where it had dropped from his sharply-paralysed hand. . . . Here was a Russian officer, his silver-laced coat ripped off and thrown by the doctors lightly over him, his face graced with pain, every half-conscious thought merged in the one determination not to show signs of his agony before his nation's foes. . . . Close to him lay a German-speaking Russian shot through the shoulder and through the head. His mind went back to the smoke curling from his own little kitchen, and to the one woman in the world praying there that night for him, and waiting for his return. 'Meine liebe,' he moaned—'my love, my love!' His voice sank to a muttered prayer. Then he started up and strove to raise himself.

pattern, marked on the breeches "1902"; they were the latest type of Russian quick-firer, turned out by the arsenal at St. Petersburg. They were long, of great range and heavy weight.

On all sides the Japanese ambulance corps and medical staff were now at work. Here, as in other directions, the organisation of the Japanese army was simply perfect. "Field hospitals," says Mr. McKenzie, the "Daily Mail" correspondent, "were run up; the German-trained medical men, alert and cool, opened their cases of instruments, and the quick work began. No time for dainty delay or finicking hesitation here. . . . Cossack in grey shirt lay still beside his erstwhile adversary in blue coat. The Japanese was carried along in the stretcher close to the Siberian infantryman, the one shot through the leg, the other in the side. . . .



A SOLDIER'S GRAVE. AN INCIDENT IN THE RUSSIAN RETREAT FROM THE YALU.
"The Japanese discovered a large number of graves, which proved that the Russian losses had been severe."



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

JAPANESE TROOPS WATCHING ONE OF THEIR NUMBER IMITATING THE DANCING OF A GEISHA.

'Wasser, wasser,' his hoarse and scarcely audible voice croaked. A Japanese soldier ran to fill a tin pannikin."

The British correspondents gathered that evening at General Kuroki's headquarters to congratulate him upon so brilliant a victory. In the courtyard of a Chinese house he stood, a man of middle height, with a face as of bronze, tanned by the sun and wind, the face of a man who lives only for his country. His hair was grey; an iron-grey moustache veiled the stern lines of the mouth; the impenetrable eyes seemed to twinkle with good nature. He wore slippers, and was dressed in dark-blue uniform, with the usual peaked cap of the Japanese. In his mouth glowed always a cigar—like Grant, it was his habit to smoke incessantly as he fought. There was no fuss and no excessive ceremony about him, but his perfect manners and his air of command might well have impressed even the most careless of men. He listened gravely to the congratulations.

Kuroki.



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

LOW-CLASS CHINAMEN ARRESTED BY JAPANESE FOR TAMPERING WITH THE FIELD-TELEGRAPH.

Camp-fires were burning in the courtyard, and by their light the Russian prisoners were being examined; the general himself followed the examination; while at his side stood a prince of the oldest ruling house in the world

—a member

**Round the Camp-
Fires.**

of the Japanese Imperial

Family, and so in the eyes of Japanese a veritable descendant of the gods. Three tall Russian officers, their examination concluded, talked as comrades with their conquerors. There was no hatred and no illwill; neither victors nor vanquished felt or showed animosity. War, indeed, reconciles rather than alienates, contrary to the belief of the well-meaning humanitarian. Behind the group round the camp-fires moved in the dim glow figures of armed soldiers, battle-stained,



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."
JAPANESE METHOD OF CARRYING WOUNDED FROM THE BATTLEFIELD.



CHINESE COOLIES BRINGING IN RUSSIAN WOUNDED SOLDIERS AFTER THE BATTLE OF THE YALU.



A COSSACK OUTPOST SURPRISED BY A JAPANESE RECONNOITERING PARTY.
 "The Russian cavalry were looking for the Japanese base near Anju."

grimy with smoke and dust, but silent and impassive. It was a picture such as the "dead Verestchagin would have loved to paint. Even as the party sat there in the flickering light the news of the crowning success at Hamatan and the capture of the fifteen Russian guns came in. With the faintest possible signs of satisfaction in his luminous face, the general permitted the correspondents to lengthen their messages. But cheers or waving of caps and helmets there were none. It seemed as though the Japanese had counted upon their success beforehand.

The week of fighting on the Yalu marks a turning-point in history. The complete and easy victory of

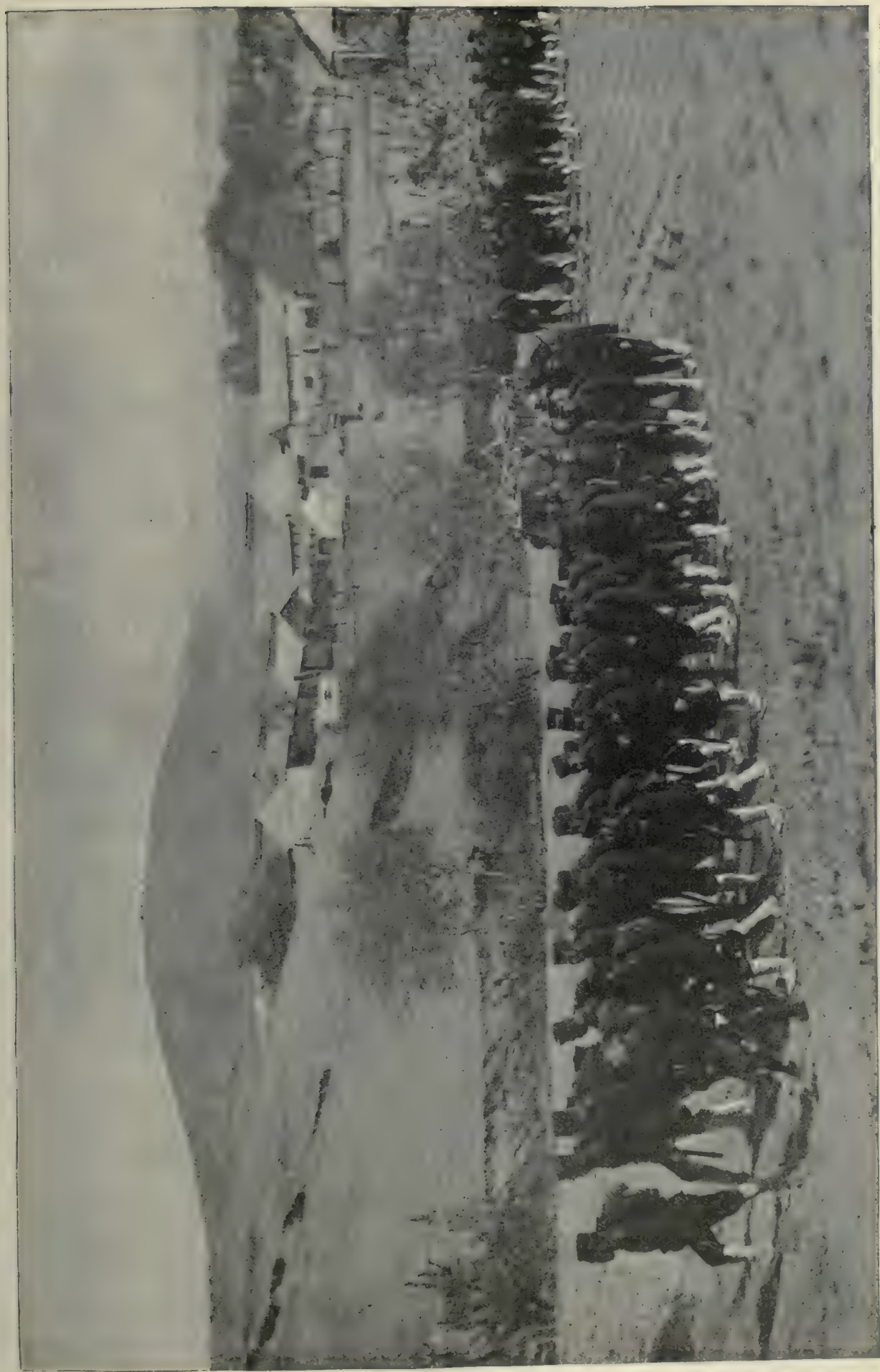
the Japanese over a Western army was the first clear proof that there

**A Turning Point
in History.** is no reason
why the Asiatic
should not

match, or even master, the European in the arts of war. The days of Plassy and Geok Tepe had passed for ever away; the success of Japan was visible and tangible evidence that the Oriental was not racially handicapped in the conflict for power. The Yalu, then, may be said to have made an end of Asia. It was the final triumph of the Western spirit in Japan, and the

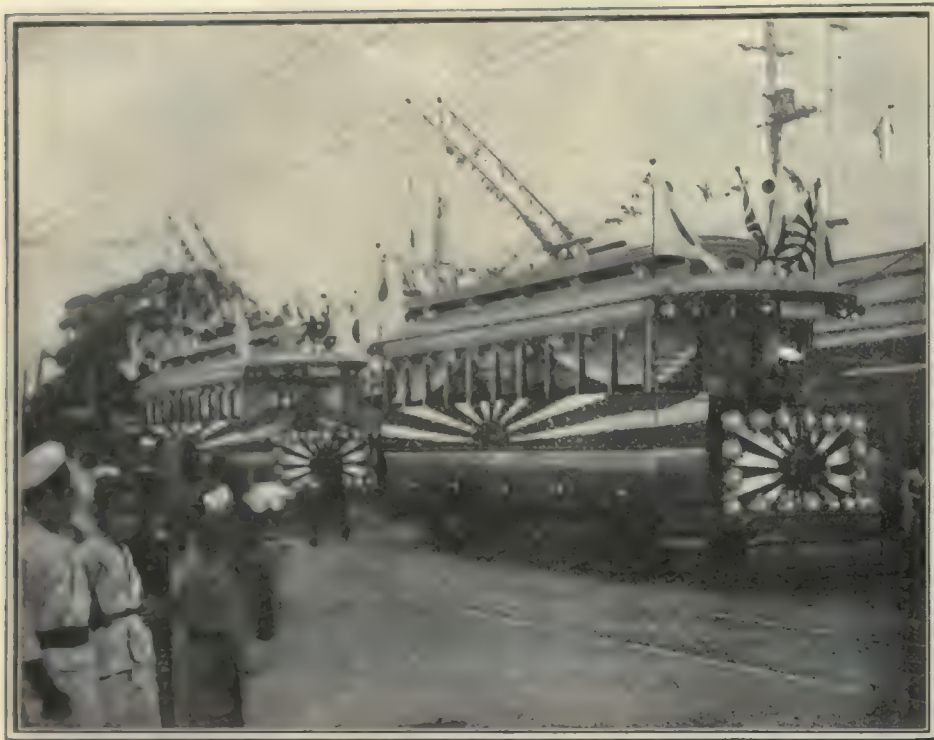


A RUSSIAN BATTERY WAITING THE ORDER TO FIRE. [Luna photo.]



[An enlarged photograph. Copyright, 1944, by "Collier's Weekly."

FUNERAL OF RUSSIAN OFFICERS AT ANTUNG WITH MILITARY HONOURS.



JAPAN CELEBRATING ITS VICTORY BY DECORATING ITS ELECTRIC CARS.

Samurai might look back with deep satisfaction upon their heroic sacrifices made in the national interest during the thirty years of the reform era, and feel that all had been well. The harvest had been reaped at last, and Japan thenceforth stood forth as a great Power on land as well as sea.

As for the Russian force, it is now known to have been composed of sixteen battalions of infantry, three each of the
The Russian Force. 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, and 22nd East Siberian Rifles, and one battalion of the 24th Regiment,

supported by five batteries, each of eight quick-firing guns, with eight machine-guns, a regiment of Engineers, and two regiments of Cossacks, totalling in all some 20,000 men. Of these, however, half were on detached duty or deployed in the direction of Antung, and took little or no part in the actual battle. The Russian force in the direction of Antung was able to fall back without suffering serious loss, and remained practically intact.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE ADVANCE INTO MANCHURIA—ISOLATION OF PORT ARTHUR.

GENERAL KUROKI was not the man to rest upon his laurels after the great victory of May 1. Rapidly concentrating his force, he pushed his outposts forward with all possible speed towards Kaoliman, in front of which place his cavalry arrived, without encountering any serious resistance on the part of the Russians, on May 3. After his disaster on the Yalu, General Sassulitch was recalled, and his successor appears to have received imperative orders to run no more risks, and to fall back as speedily as possible. With a powerful cavalry

the Japanese might have been

After the
Victory.

able to cut
him off, but,
probably be-

cause of the exhaustion of the divisions which had been employed in forcing the passage of the river, and which had been continuously at work for the best part of three days, with little opportunity for rest and sleep, the Russians were not molested in their retreat.

On his entry into Manchuria, General Kuroki addressed to his



ELECTRIC CARS IN TOKYO ILLUMINATED TO CELEBRATE VICTORY.

men a general order, which deserves to be recalled, as it illustrates admirably the spirit of the Japanese Army.

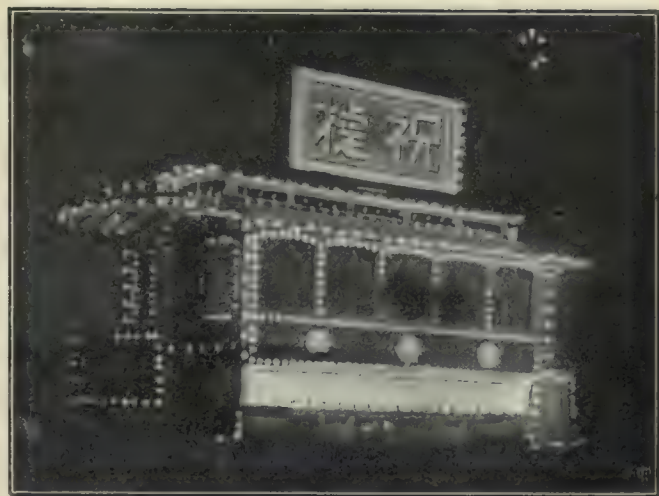
"War," he said, "is a struggle between State and State. Its object is solely to measure strength with an enemy. Therefore,

Kuroki's General Order.

so long as no hostility is displayed towards our army,

the utmost consideration should be extended not only to private individuals, as a matter of course, but also to such of the enemy as may surrender. These latter should be well received and kindly treated. As for the people of the country, every care should be taken to inspire them with confidence. On no account should their property be injured. Above all, it must be remembered that we are not carrying on this war in an enemy's land; that the people we are among are not our foes. They are deserving of all sympathy in that they have had to receive two armies, one after the other. In view of that fact the greatest kindness should be exercised towards them.

"It is a fine act and a thing without precedent that soldiers of the Yamato race should march to cross swords with the Slav. The peoples of the world are earnestly observing the issue. There is no ambiguity



TOKIO HORSE-TRAM ILLUMINATED.



TOKIO EN FETE TO CELEBRATE VICTORIES AT THE WAR.



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly,"]
WOUNDED JAPANESE SOLDIER BEING CARRIED TO QUARTERS
AFTER EXTRACTION OF BULLET FROM HIS LEG.

at Kaoliman. Here the road between the Yalu and Fenghwangcheng crosses a mountain range, offering excellent opportunities of defence. Earthworks of formidable trace had been thrown up on the hills

Kaoliman Abandoned.

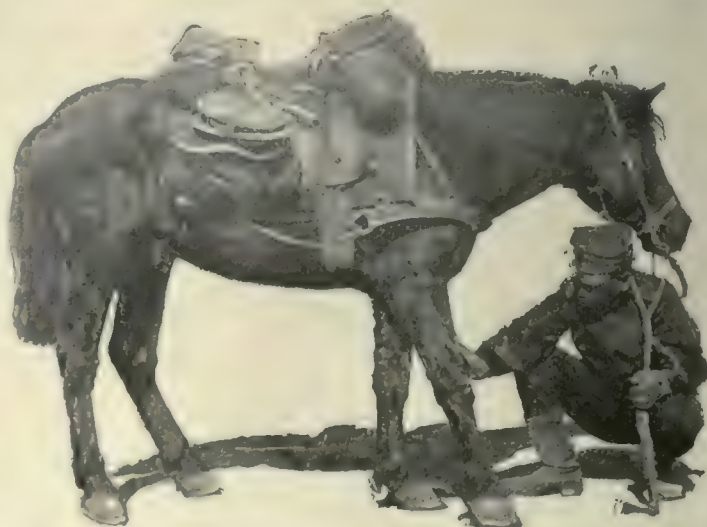
to the north and south of the village, which, so far as could be ascertained from a reconnaissance, were held in force by artillery. There were also reports, probably purposely spread by the Russians to prevent a close pursuit, to the effect that General Kuropatkin had detached strong reinforcements to the help of General Sassulitch. But when the Japanese closely examined the place, it proved to have been evacuated. The Russians had gone, and had not even waited to burn the town, such had been the hurry of their retirement. The Japanese cavalry now advanced cautiously in the direction of Fenghwangcheng, which, according to rumour, was held by a great Russian force, and which it was important for the Japanese to take as speedily as possible, in order to control the numerous roads which centre there and to reach out a hand to the new army that was even then disembarking on the Manchurian coast.

In their movement against Fenghwangcheng the Japanese, as usual, employed outflanking strategy. One of their divisions marched by circuitous mountain tracks and approached the town from the north-east, so as to threaten the

about the object of the conflict. It is set forth plainly in the Imperial Rescript. Upon us devolves the duty of exhausting the resources of loyalty and valour to the end, that the blessings of peace may be restored. Should we fail, incalculable calamities will befall our country. In truth it is a crucial time. Who, then, will pause to choose between the honour of advancing to meet death and the ignominy of retreating to save life? Breast to breast, shoulder to shoulder, it is for us to achieve the lasting greatness of our country and the universal renown of our Sovereign."

The Japanese troops responded admirably to the order. Their behaviour was exemplary, and contrasted most favourably with that of the Russians, who had committed terrible depredations on the Chinese during their retreat from the Yalu, burning villages and houses, and commandeering food without making payment for it.

The Japanese were much surprised to find that the Russians made no resistance in the strong position previously prepared



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]
JAPANESE CAVALRYMAN EXAMINING HORSE'S STRAINED FORELEG.



EXECUTION OF TWO JAPANESE OFFICERS AT KHARBIN.

Colonel Ukoko and Captain Otti were caught attempting to blow up the railway-bridge over the River None, in Manchuria. One asked that his eyes should not be bandaged.



JAPANESE SOLDIERS GUARDING THE GATE OF FENGHWANGCHENG.

retreat of any Russian force that might be holding it. The two other divisions pushed along the "mandarin road"—the main high-road from the Yalu—and on the 6th were close to Fenghwangcheng.

**Japanese
Outflanking.**

Careful reconnaissances established the fact that the Russians were not holding the town, and it was at once occupied by the infantry of the 12th Division, approaching from the north. With such haste did the Russians retire that they left behind them 180,000 rounds of small arms ammunition, a large number of shells for their mountain-guns, some two thousand greatcoats, their reserves of entrenching implements and telegraphic stores, and great quantities of bread, bean-cake, and forage. But they succeeded in removing their wounded, and no prisoners were made by the Japanese.

The town of Fenghwang is situated in the centre of a rich, cultivated plain, and is commanded on all sides by steep, cone-shaped mountains, which rise about it. Like most Chinese cities, it is enclosed by four walls, built facing the four points of the compass, twenty feet high and sixteen feet thick, and therefore



ARRIVAL OF GENERAL KUROKI AT FENGHWANGCHENG.



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly."]

MAJOR FUKADO, OF GENERAL KUROKI'S STAFF AT FENGHWANGCHENG, EXPLAINING TO THE FOREIGN MILITARY ATTACHES THE TACTICS EMPLOYED BY THE JAPANESE IN THE BATTLE OF THE YALU.

capable of offering some resistance to artillery fire. It had been a prosperous place before the war, and the Russians had fully intended committing it to the flames, but abandoned their intention when the Japanese suddenly debouched from a quarter in which their presence was never expected. Before falling back the Cossacks exploded one of their ammunition depots, without, however, doing much damage.

As a strategic point, Fenghwang is one of the most important places in Manchuria. Here meet roads from Haicheng, Liaoyang, Takushan, the Yalu, Saimatse, Aiyang, and Kwantien, all of which were to play an important part in the forthcoming operations. Here the Japanese headquarters were established on May 12, and hither immense quantities of supplies were moved up by cart from Antung, which had now become the Japanese base on the Yalu. Once more the wonderful method and organisation of the Japanese impressed themselves upon the Europeans with the army. "Every detail seemed to have been carefully thought out and timed, so that transport and supplies should always



BOMB-PROOF SHELTER NEAR FENGHWANGCHENG ABANDONED BY THE RUSSIANS ON THE APPROACH OF THE JAPANESE.

[Photo Nouvelles.]



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly,"

JAPANESE MEMORIAL SERVICE AT FENGHWANGCHENG. WAITING FOR THE SERVICE TO BEGIN.

be in readiness at the exact spot and time they were needed for the advancing army. There never seemed to be any delay through waiting for tardy transports; never confusion or a hitch in the preparations," wrote Mr. Knight, a correspondent with General Kuroki.

As the army advanced, spring was already upon the country. The fruit trees were in full bloom; flowers carpeted the verdant soil; the trees were clad with the freshest foliage. The atmosphere was clear and exhilarating; the country struck all who saw it as magnificent, rich alike in soil and in minerals—a white man's land, and a prize worthy of a great conflict. The poverty-stricken villages of Korea had vanished. Instead of swampy rice-fields there were great areas given up to the culture of millet and mealie. Instead of the stunted Korean pony, there were the sturdy Manchu horses; the quaint, unspeakably lazy and dirty Koreans had given way to the hardworking Chinese and the powerful-looking Manchu.

Spring in
Manchuria.



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly,"

JAPANESE TROOPS MASSED IN THE PLAIN AT FENGHWANGCHENG FOR A BURIAL SERVICE.



THE RUSSIAN RETREAT TO FENGWANGCHENG AFTER THE BATTLE OF KULJENCHENG.



JAPANESE SOLDIERS AT BAYONET EXERCISE.

During the forward movement of the army news

Russians Attack Anju.

arrived, to the intense amusement of General Kuroki and the Japanese staff, that the Russian cavalry were looking for the Japanese base near Anju. A body of 600 Cossacks had crossed the Yalu high up

the river, at Pyokdong, 55 miles above Wiju, on April 23, capturing the village, with its small Korean garrison. They had then moved south by the bad mountain roads towards Anju, which lies on the Korean side of the river, some 75 miles from Wiju. They found on their march no trace whatever of Japanese trains and transport, the fact being that the base had been moved first to Yongampo and then to Antung. They next unsuccessfully attacked Anju, which place was held by a company of infantry. The Japanese lined the walls, and without any difficulty beat off the Russians, after a prolonged skirmish, lasting all the afternoon of May 10. The Cossacks retired seeing that strong reinforcements were on their way to join the garrison, and left behind them thirteen killed, and some wounded and prisoners. They had with them twelve days' provisions, and lived by looting Korean houses and farms. They fell back by the American gold mines at Unsan, having effected nothing, and never even caused the Japanese staff a minute of uneasiness. But the country to the north of Anju remained for some weeks infested by small bands of Russians, who, however, were too weak in force to attempt any serious military operation. While the First Japanese Army was marching upon Fenghwang, the Second Army, under General Oku, had begun its movement. Held back until the passage of the Yalu had been forced, and until Port Arthur should be effectively sealed, in the event of its assistance being required by General Kuroki, it was now free to act, and on the night of the 3rd received orders to



BRINGING OUT NEW SUMMER UNIFORMS TO THE JAPANESE AT FENGHWANGCHENG.

[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier" Weekly.]



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly."
THE RUSSIAN CEMETERY AT FENGHWANGCHENG.

there, and no person was permitted to leave the town, on any excuse, however good. Mustering 70,000 men, closely packed on board 83 transports, the huge armada moved during the night of the 3rd-4th to the Hall Islands, where Admiral Togo's battle-scarred fleet arrived simultaneously with the report that Port Arthur was that the landing could be carried out in safety. fleet of transports and warships proceeded into toa Bay, distant 160 miles, where the landing was

Though the blocking of Port Arthur might to give perfect security, no precaution was omitted

At the Elliot Islands.

The transports brought with material for making a huge long,

to protect the waters where the fleet would be lying from Russian attacks. The boom was to be carried from the mainland to Kwanlungtau, the most westerly of the Elliot Islands, while smaller booms had already been placed in position, closing the other gaps between the islands of the group, and thus rendering approach from Port Arthur exceedingly difficult. A powerful installation of searchlights was also provided, to be set up on the shore, so as to facilitate the work of disembarking and to discover any torpedo-boat that might show herself forthwith. It was significant that the searchlights were even more powerful than those in the permanent Russian station at Port Arthur.

In selecting Yentoa Bay and Pitsewo as the points of disembarkation, the Japanese General Staff had been guided by several considerations.

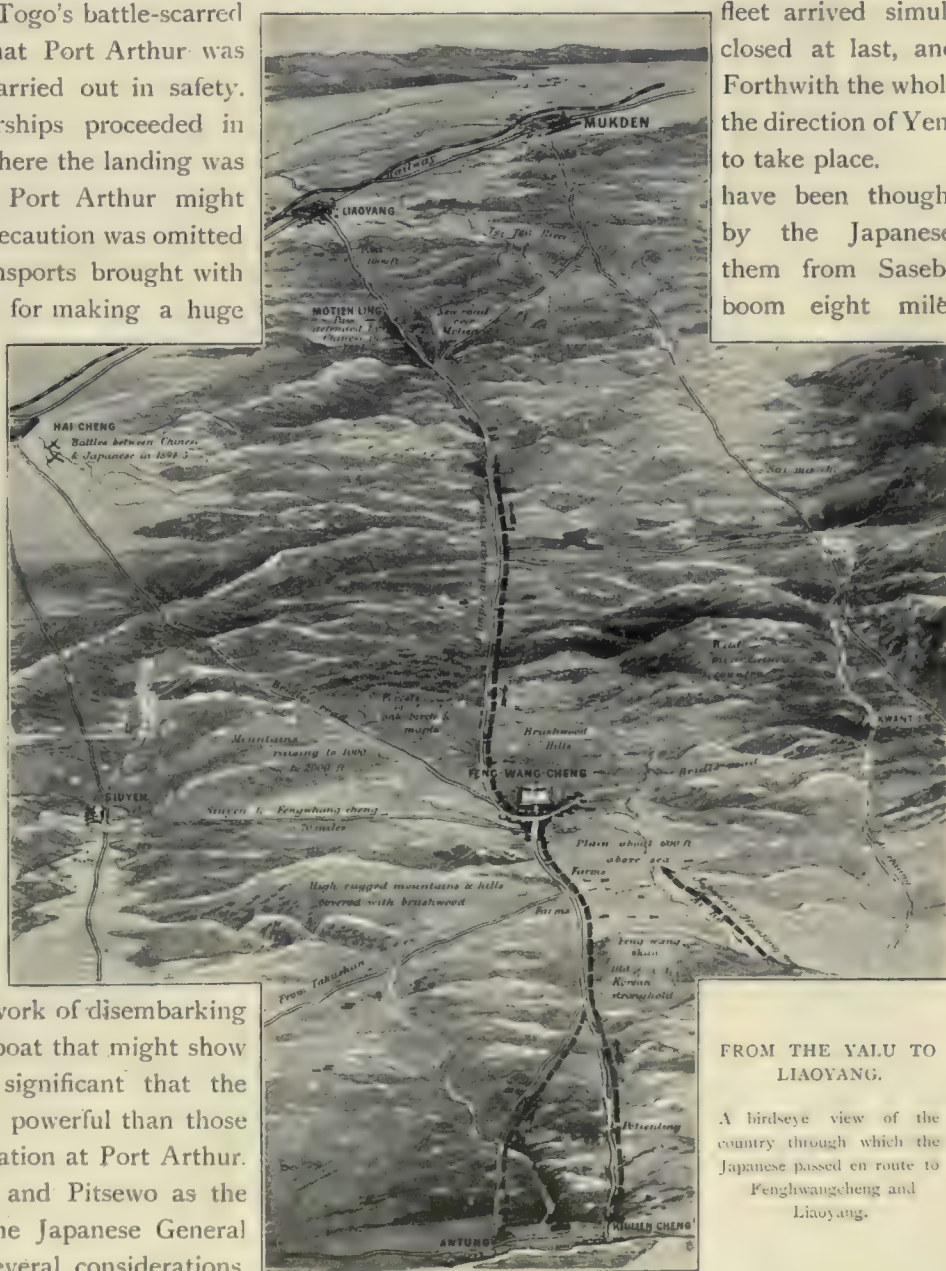
effect its disembarkation near Pitsewo, on the coast of Manchuria. It had been waiting in perfect preparedness for many days in the Gulf of

General Oku's Army.

Korea, with its headquarters at Chinampo, where the extremest precautions were taken by the Japanese to prevent any news of its intentions reaching the Russians. During the period of its stay in that port, martial law was proclaimed

fleet arrived simultaneously at last, and forthwith the whole the direction of Yentoa to take place.

have been thought by the Japanese. them from Sasebo boom eight miles



FROM THE YALU TO LIAOYANG.

A birdseye view of the country through which the Japanese passed en route to Fengwangcheng and Liaoyang.



WAR CORRESPONDENTS SALUTING RUSSIAN PRISONERS.

As Messrs. W. Kinton and Knight were on their way to Fenghwangcheng they came upon a number of Russian prisoners in a house by the wayside. When they saluted the prisoners the Japanese camp-followers were greatly impressed.

They were near Port Arthur, but not so near as to be dangerously close. Sixty-five miles away by sea from the Russian naval base, Pitsewo was much further by land, and it was some miles from the railway, so that the Russians would not find it easy, without running excessive risks, to concentrate rapidly there a force sufficient to drive back the first Japanese landing-party. It was, moreover, known not to be held in any force by the enemy, and

Landing at Pitsewo.

though a battery had been constructed there, it had not been armed. Nor had the attention of the

Russians been drawn to it, as it had never been mentioned among the numerous points at which the Japanese might disembark. Lastly, it was the meeting-place of five roads. One ran to Takushan and Siuyen, along the coast, east; to Kaichau, two roads ran north; and the fourth and fifth roads left in a westerly direction for Pulantien and Port Arthur. These numerous roads would prevent the Russians from knowing exactly in what direction the Japanese intended to strike, and would facilitate communications with General Kuroki.

The Russians had expected the Japanese to land in Kerr Bay, and had in consequence thickly strewn



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly."] CAPTAIN OHADA IN ONE OF THE TRENCHES DESERTED BY THE RUSSIANS AT FENGHWANGCHENG.

the coast there with mines. Their attention was also diverted by stories which were spread by the Japanese to the effect that they were about to move against Newchwang, and by circumstantial tales that came in from neutral observers in the Yellow Sea, to the effect that ten Japanese warships had been seen convoying thirty transports in that direction. Yet the Japanese never had the slightest intention of landing at Newchwang at this stage in the war. Such a move would have brought their whole transport fleet and the vessels engaged in carrying supplies to the front past

**The Russians
Misled.**



[An enlarged photograph. Copyright by "Colliers Weekly.

CAMP-POSTS OF THE JAPANESE ENGINEERS WITH GENERAL KUROKI'S ARMY IN MANCHURIA.

The view shows a Japanese soldier reading one of the marking-posts which define the boundaries of the various regimental camping-grounds. The smaller lettering reads: "2nd Section of No. 1 Company of No. 2 Battalion Engineers." The three larger words give the local designation, presumably of a village near at hand.



TAKING WOUNDED RUSSIAN PRISONERS INTO FENGHIWANGCHENG.

the Russian base of Port Arthur, within striking distance of the Russian destroyer flotilla, and would have imposed upon the Japanese navy the gravest anxiety. It is indeed doubtful if the fleet was strong enough



JAPANESE CONSTRUCTING A MILITARY ROAD AND BOMB-PROOF SHELTER NEAR SAIMATSE.

[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly."]

for the work of maintaining so close a blockade of Port Arthur as to prevent the ingress and egress of torpedo vessels.

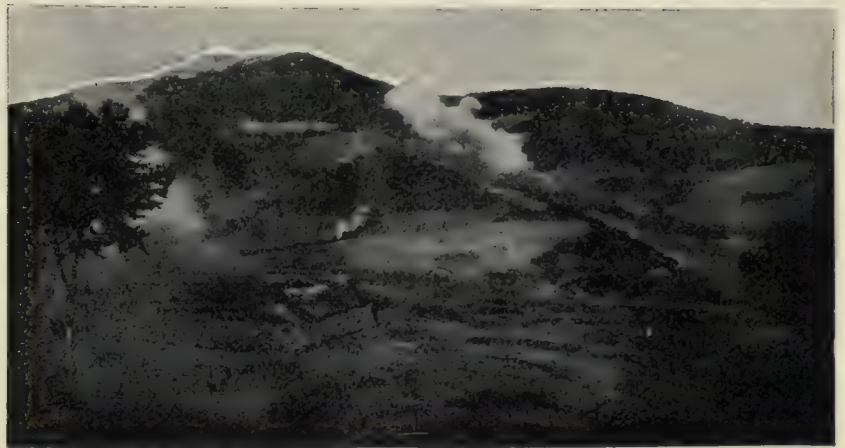
A further advantage was that in 1894 the Japanese had made great

**Difficulties of
Landing.**

use of Pitsewo, disembarking part of their force there, though the bulk of it was landed further to the east, at Hwaiyuen. But there were many difficulties to be faced. The coast of Yentoa Bay is exceedingly shallow. At Pitsewo the beach is

muddy, and the tide goes out several miles, so that the distance to be covered between the anchorage for large ships and the actual dry land is seven miles. At Hwaiyuen ships can lie only three miles out. For many days before the Japanese disembarkation, the smaller vessels of the Japanese Fleet had been busy all along the coast, reconnoitring closely every part of it from the Yalu to Kerr Bay, keeping the Russians busy, distracting their attention, and obtaining information as to the force available to repel landings and the state of the coast defences. Small Japanese parties had been put ashore, and these had verified the surveys on which the excellent Japanese maps were based. They found that only a few hundred Cossacks watched the coast east of Takushan, and that fortifications of serious value were conspicuous by their absence.

At daylight of May 5 the transports, still convoyed by part of Admiral Togo's fleet, were off Pitsewo. The rest of the Japanese Fleet kept the most vigilant watch possible upon the Russian vessels in Port



[Photo Bulla.]

A PHOTOGRAPHER UNDER FIRE.
Common shell and shrapnel were bursting all around me."



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly,"

CAPTAIN OHADA, WHO IS IN CHARGE OF THE FOREIGN CORRESPONDENTS, PHOTOGRAPHED IN THE TRENCHES.



RUSSIAN DESPATCH-RIDERS PASSING EACH OTHER ON THEIR WAY TO AND FROM HEADQUARTERS ON THE FENGHWANGCHENG MILITARY ROAD.

Arthur, but these as yet gave not the faintest sign of activity, though loud explosions were heard from time to time in the harbour, which indicated that the Russians were already at work, attempting to clear



JAPANESE INFANTRY CROSSING A RIVER.

[F. McKenzie photo.]

From left to right the vessels are—First-class battleships and cruisers, colliers, hospital-ships, and transports. In the centre Tsukushima, first modern Japanese warship.



THE MYSTERIOUS "CERTAIN PLACE" OF ADMIRAL TOGO'S DESPATCHES—THE SECRET NAVAL BASE FOR THE JAPANESE ATTACKS UPON PORT ARTHUR. IT IS IN ONE OF THE MANY NATURAL HAVENS OF THE ELLIOT GROUP.

[From a sketch made by Mr. Frederick Villiers, by direct permission of Admiral Togo.



[Drawn from a sketch by Frederick Villiers.

A JAPANESE TRANSPORT SEEKING SAFETY IN THE "CERTAIN PLACE" OF ADMIRAL TOGO'S DESPATCHES
AMONG THE ELLIOT ISLANDS.

away the obstructions in the harbour mouth. At 5.30 a.m. the 7th Division of the Japanese Fleet, composed of the small cruisers and gunboats OSHIMA, AKAGI, CHOKAI, MAYA and UJI, with the 20th Torpedo Flotilla and the transports NIPPON MARU and HONGKONG MARU were in Yentoa Bay. Russian sentinels were seen far away on the heights overlooking the sea, but were speedily driven off by the fire of the small guns. Then instructions were given for the Naval Brigade, composed of seamen, to land, under the orders of Captain Nomoto. Owing to the shallows, they had to wade breast deep for a thousand yards, and did not reach the shore till close on 7.30. With all possible speed they seized and entrenched the high ground, hoisting on it the Japanese flag.

Meanwhile the AKAGI, OSHIMA, and CHOKAI made vigorous demonstrations to right and left of the points where the troops were to land, so as to divert the attention of the Russians. The AKAGI found a party of 100 Cossacks, and shelled them heavily with her 4.7-in. guns, dispersing them in utter disorder.

March to Pulantien.

At 8.50 the main body of the Japanese transports began to arrive, and started landing their men. A

pier was built with amazing despatch, and pontoons laid out into the deep water, so that the men could march ashore without the long and difficult wade through the mud. By nightfall several thousand men were ashore, and General Oku was in a position to detach a flying column of a couple of thousand men to move on Pulantien and cut the railway between Port Arthur and Mukden. The



PLAN OF THE ELLIOT GROUP, SHOWING ADMIRAL TOGO'S BASE.



FUNERAL OF RUSSIAN OFFICERS CONDUCTED BY JAPANESE.

advancing rapidly from the Yalu on Liaoyang and Mukden, with an army the strength of which was persistently exaggerated, and which was believed by the Russians themselves to total 120,000, instead of 60,000, the actual figure, it was not very probable that much resistance would be encountered.

On the morning of the 6th, the Japanese reached the neighbourhood of Pulantien, and found 400 Russian infantry of the Railway Guards, with 100 cavalry, holding an eminence to the south of the place. While skirmishing was proceeding, and the Japanese were rapidly driving back the

THE CHAMPAGNE CREW: LAVISH JAPANESE HOSPITALITY TO CORRESPONDENTS.

A number of foreign correspondents and others were taken to the Elliot Islands by the Japanese Government, and they were entertained at dinner by the Japanese admiral. "As we entered the dining-room," writes Mr. Villiers, "Japanese sailors were drawn up with champagne-bottles at the shoulder. At a given signal they filed in, and kept the guests' glasses well filled during the evening."



troops detailed for this enterprise were ordered to march for some distance along the coast before turning inland to Pulantien, the object of this probably being to mislead the Russians as to their intentions. They were to fall back and await reinforcements if they encountered the Russians in any strength. But as there were reports that General Kuroki was



PITSIWO, ON THE LIAOTUNG PENINSULA, THE SCENE OF THE JAPANESE LANDING ON MAY 5.

Russians, the noise of a train was heard coming from the south, and a few seconds later the train itself came into view. There was some excitement among the Japanese, as it was thought that Admiral Alexeieff himself might be on board it, though, as a matter of fact, the admiral, with the Grand Duke Boris, had hurriedly quitted Port Arthur the day before, foreseeing what must happen, and not at all liking the idea of being made a Japanese prisoner. As the train steamed up, the Russian Railway Guards signalled and shouted to the driver to stop, and told him that the Japanese were already at Pulantien. That they spoke the truth was evident: even as the train slowed the crackle of rifle-firing could be heard, and a long line of Russian skirmishers was seen falling back before the Japanese. The officer in command of the train, however—Colonel Ouranoff—decided to

**Train Escapes
from Port Arthur.**



PITSIWO, ON THE LIAOTUNG PENINSULA, WHERE THE JAPANESE LANDED THE ARMY WHICH CUT OFF PORT ARTHUR.

Sixty transports landed 10,000 troops in a few hours on May 5.

The passengers landing on the Rising Grounds on the 5th of May were 1500 and the boats not being able to approach within one thousand of the shore the wind-blown water threw the passengers overboard and in order of their distress many of them perished with out assistance -

Washington - Squaw

China Chain
Guitar. "Guitar"
"Covington"

Curry

(Faint handwritten notes)

Chocolate Topped Challah

THE JAPANESE LANDING ON THE LIAOTUNG PENINSULA, MAY 5.

The men had to wade breast deep for a thousand yards



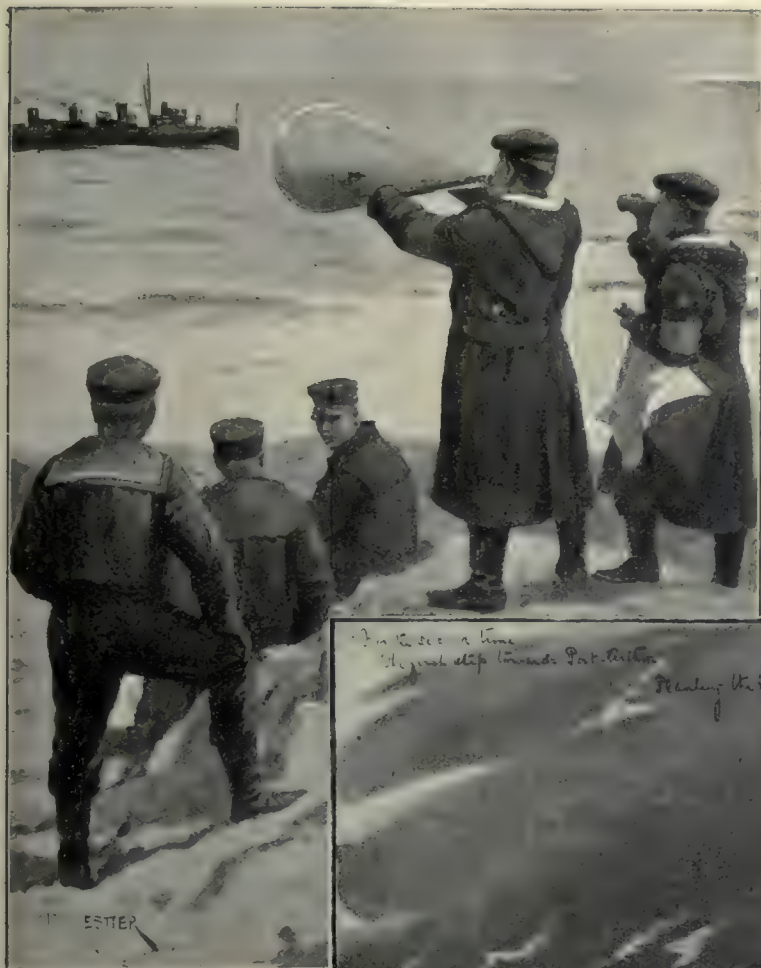
KINCHAU BAY, WITH TRANSPORTS.

[Photo Bolak.]

go forward, and to get through resorted to a most disloyal device. Two of the carriages in the train contained sick and wounded. On the strength of this he fixed the Red Cross flag to the train, though it had on board a number of combatants and a quantity of treasure from Port Arthur. He then instructed the engine-driver to proceed at full speed.



JAPANESE NAVAL BRIGADE LANDING UNDER FIRE AT PITSEWO.



THE MEGAPHONE IN USE
BY A JAPANESE SIGNAL-
LING PARTY.

This was used with much effect
in landing on the Liaotung
Peninsula.

this train. The Japanese Government at once, and quite rightly, replied by pointing out that there were combatants in it, and that the Red Cross flag had been grossly abused. But this was not the first or the last time that Russians misused the one emblem which is commonly held sacred by all civilised peoples.

When the train had passed, the Japanese forced their way into Pulantien with a loss

PLANTING THE
JAPANESE FLAG
ON THE LIAO-
TUNG
PENINSULA.

The train raced along the track, and speedily was within range of the Japanese. These, not seeing or understanding the Red Cross flag, at once opened fire, and the train passed through a perfect hail of bullets. The passengers flung themselves on the floor; the Russian soldiers in this remarkable Red Cross train fired back at the Japanese through the windows. It was soon, however, out of danger, with a loss of only three wounded among those on board. It will scarcely be credited that the Russians saw fit to charge the Japanese with a violation of the laws of war for firing on





Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

[C. O. Bulla photo.

RUSSIAN HOSPITAL TRAIN PRESENTED BY THE DOWAGER-EMPRESS.

a large Japanese force was landing at Pulantien. The mythical thirty transports, supposed to be on their way to Newchwang, turned up at this place in the vague stories which reached the Russian headquarters. The reports, however, were simply due to the appearance of the Japanese force at Pulantien, and to the fact that some of the smaller Japanese warships, which were supporting it and co-operating with it, had been sighted on the west coast of the Liaotung Peninsula.

The Russians speedily recovered from their first panic. There were as yet no signs of a vigorous Japanese advance from Fenghwang, and it was observed that the Japanese force at Pulantien and Sanshilipu did not increase in strength. On the contrary, their detachments fell back a little distance after some skirmishing with the Russians,

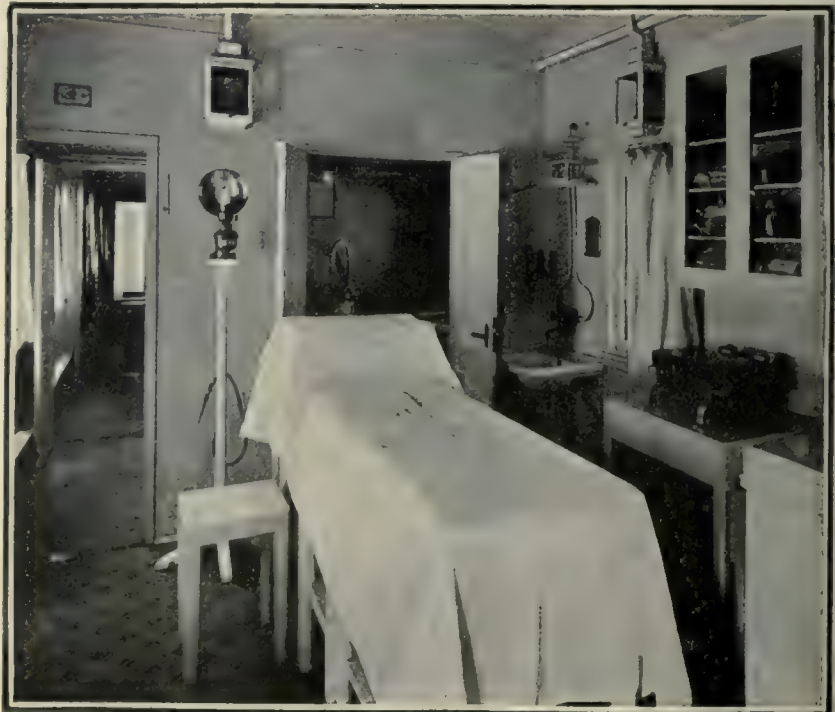
Repairing the Railway.

though they remained on the high ground overlooking the railway. The weather in the Gulf of Korea was exceedingly bad all the 6th, 7th, and 8th, and the disembarkation of the Japanese army was much impeded by it, so that it was not easy for General Oku to push forward reinforcements to his detachments on the line, while his chief attention centred upon getting into touch with General Kuroki. On the morning of the 9th the Russians made a successful attempt to reopen the railway. A train was despatched south from Mukden with a large cargo of ammunition and searchlight machinery on board and with all

of only five killed and wounded, and took possession of the place. A bridge near it was destroyed,

Cutting the Railway.

and four uninjured Russian engines were captured in the station. As they could not as yet be used, essential parts were removed from them, so as, at least, to prevent the Russians from carrying them off. On the following day a second Japanese detachment proceeded to Sanshilipu, a station on the railway between Pulantien and Port Arthur, and there once more cut the railway and broke the telegraphs. For the first time in the war the land communications behind Port Arthur were severed. At the same time reports reached the Russians that



Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

[C. O. Bulla photo.]

OPERATING-ROOM IN THE RUSSIAN HOSPITAL TRAIN.



GENERAL KUROPATKIN'S HEADQUARTERS AT LIAOYANG.

the appliances needed to repair the breaks. These were not of a very formidable nature, as the Japanese had not done any great amount of damage, no doubt because they were mindful of the fact that the time was fast approaching when they would themselves need the help of the railway for their forward movement on Kaichau.

The train from Mukden was in charge of Colonel Spiridonoff of the 4th Railway Battalion. His orders were, in case the Japanese appeared in overwhelming force, to blow up the train and to use every possible means to prevent its contents falling into the hands of the enemy. Simultaneously a

Scouting with an Engine. train with two engines was dispatched from Port Arthur, under Captain Odintzoff, with the object of examining the break in the line. The Port Arthur train ran rapidly northwards, past Kinchau, where the isthmus narrows, and where frowning earthworks showed that the Russians were busily adding to the defences of the key of Port Arthur. General Fock, who was in command there, reported no signs of a Japanese advance. The train, advancing cautiously, now entered the danger zone, and reached Sanshilipu without misadventure. Here the railway-station was found intact, though there were evident signs of a recent



HOSPITAL TRAIN RETURNING TO LIAOYANG WITH WOUNDED RUSSIANS.



Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

[C. O. Bulla photo.]

THE WASHHOUSE IN THE RUSSIAN LAUNDRY TRAIN

move, and Odintzoff was given up for lost. But then the smoke approached, and it was clear that it proceeded from an engine.

Even now some alarm was felt, as there were reports that the Japanese had with them railway engines and trains to fit the Russian gauge. It was feared that the approaching train—for it could be seen that the engine had trucks behind it—was Japanese. Steaming towards it, however, the Russians found it stopped on the further side of a long bridge which its occupants were cautiously inspecting, and field-glasses showed that those on board it wore Russian uniforms. It

Blowing up Dalny Docks.

was Colonel Spiridonoff, who was moving south from Mukden, and had covered the gap, passing Captain Odintzoff. As for Colonel Spiridonoff, he made the trip without any serious adventure, seeing nothing of the Japanese except the burnt and ruined station of Pulantien and the gap in the line, that remained to tell of their handiwork. The hills above the line were apparently abandoned, though, as a matter of fact, the Japanese were there watching, without disclosing their presence. At Kinchau he handed over the train to General Fock, and as it steamed past Dalny the heavy thunder of explosions could be heard away towards that city. The Russians were blowing up the docks, piers, and buildings

Japanese occupation, if only in the fact that Japanese cleanliness had replaced the barbaric dirt of a Manchurian railway-station under Russian management. Moreover, as the train entered the station three mounted men were seen riding off into the hills. Chinamen stated that the Japanese were in full possession of the railway above Sanshilipu, and that they were burning the stations beyond it. On this Odintzoff ordered one of the engines to be detached, and, leaving the rest of the train and the troops behind, proceeded with it to scout cautiously up the line. He had been absent for three hours, when the party left behind saw smoke in the distance. At first this was thought to come from a burning station, as it did not appear to



Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

[C. O. Bulla photo.]

THE EXTERIOR OF THE RUSSIAN LAUNDRY OR DISINFECTING TRAIN.



BIRDSEYE VIEW OF THE LIAOTUNG PENINSULA.

in preparation for the coming of the Japanese. The railway remained open during the forenoon of the 10th, on which day the Russians got through more ammunition to Kinchau. On the 11th, however, the Japanese began to develop an advance in considerable force in the direction of Wafangtien, a station on the railway twenty-five miles to the north of Pulantien, where Russian detachments were concentrating. They also forced back the Russian patrols scouting the direction of Pitsewo, exchanging fire with them, and inflicting upon them considerable loss.

Kuropatkin's Wait.

In short, it became clear that they were being steadily reinforced. At the same time General Kuroki threw forward one of his divisions from Fenghwangcheng, which occupied the country to the north of Takushan, and endeavoured to make contact with General Oku. This aim was not, however, attained for some weeks, and in consequence the Russians were given a great opportunity, which they signally failed to use. Had General Kuropatkin fallen with all his force on General Oku, he might well have gained a magnificent victory, since he ought to have been able to attack before the entire Second Japanese



JAPANESE ARTILLERY A PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN AT FENGHWANGCHENG.

Army had landed. But General Kuropatkin remained inactive, awaiting reinforcements, and giving out his intention of not taking the offensive until he had under him a force sufficient to drive the Japanese into the sea. This "infantile theory of strategy," as a French general not unfriendly to the Russians called it, lost the Russian army its one real chance of gaining a great victory. The landing of the Japanese army proceeded with extreme speed all the second week in May, and at its close General Oku was in a position to take care of himself.

On the 12th the Japanese, after hovering for some days in the neighbourhood of Pulantien, re-entered the station and once more broke the railway, this time finally. A train with non-combatants from Port Arthur, which was slowly moving northwards, was compelled to return. On the night of the 12th the Russians were obliged to abandon Wafangtien, so that for a distance of 25 miles the line was in the hands of General Oku's men. Contemporaneously with this advance the bands of Hunhuses throughout Manchuria began to show great activity, especially in the neighbourhood of Yentai, a station between Mukden and Liaoyang, thus adding enormously to the dangers and preoccupations of the Russians. There were reports that these bands were led by Japanese, which were

**The Hunhuses
Active.**



WHEN RUSS MEETS JAP THEN COMES THE TUG OF WAR.



GENERAL OKU.

One of the heroes of the Battle of Liaoyang. He also distinguished himself in the Chino-Japanese War. Was a Major in the Imperial Forces during the Satsuma Rebellion. After being besieged four months in a castle, penetrated the enemy's lines of investment, and joined the Imperial Troops. An invincible soldier.



THE HEAD CHIEF OF THE HUNHUSES.

The central figure is the chief named Chin, said to be in Japanese employ. Is a well-known terror throughout Manchuria. The Japanese on the right is an intelligence officer, who worked at Newchang during the Russian occupation as a shoemaker.

railway was developing steadily, and that considerable forces were now near it. Their outposts were seen at Erlungshan, the mountain which rises east of Pulantien; the searchlights of their warships lighted up Pulantien. Their infantry were steadily taking up positions along the high ground between Pulantien and Pitsewo, where the Liaotung Peninsula narrows to twenty-two miles. These positions were immediately entrenched and secured. The

At Terminal Point.

Japanese line ran along the valley of Tashaho to Erlung, preventing any movement in force, whether from the north or south. Yentoa Bay, which lies well under the shelter of Terminal Point, was now made the base of supplies, and here the transports found a good anchorage. Terminal Point rises sharply above the sea with cliffs 600 feet high, so that from its summit the Japanese could easily watch any movement of the Russian torpedo flotilla along the coast. Their fleet of warships had its base close at hand in the Elliot Isles, connected both by wireless instruments and submarine cable with Japan. General Oku's headquarters were linked up with this system, which was also connected with General Kuroki's headquarters at Fenghwang, so that perfect concert between the Japanese armies and fleet was assured.

not improbable, since the Japanese had a perfect right to make use of the hostility to the Russians of the population of Manchuria. At the same time, in all directions, attacks on the railway began, under the direction of officers of the Japanese General Staff, who, for this purpose, carried their lives in their hands. Two such officers had been caught by General Kuropatkin in April, and promptly executed. There was no doubt as to their mission, since they had upon them a large quantity of dynamite, fuses, and tools for breaking the line. They behaved with marvellous dignity and bravery, and met their death with a fortitude which wrung unwilling admiration even from their captors. Such unrelenting determination as moved them, indeed, could not but inspire uneasiness in the minds of the Russians. If all Japanese were like this, was a Russian victory in this war conceivable?

On the 13th the Russian scouts reported that the Japanese advance against the



A JAPANESE SPY.

On the right of the picture, in the front, is a Japanese Captain who has made many trips in his Chinese disguise to Mukden and other places in Russian occupation. The others are Japanese officers, except the Chinese interpreter on the right.



[Copyright "Collier's Weekly."]

**HOW RUSSIANS DEAL WITH THE
HUNHUSES WHO DESTROY THE
RAILWAY.**

An execution at Mukden.

Though the railway was once more broken, the Japanese had not as yet pushed their advance right up to

**Japanese at
Mount Sampson.**

the sea on the west of the Liaotung Peninsula, and the Russians were able to maintain touch with Port Arthur, by means of despatch riders and light carts, by way of Fuchau, for some two or three days longer, till on the 16th the gap was closed, when, after a brisk fight with four Russian battalions, supported by eight guns, the Japanese succeeded in making themselves masters of the ridge of Mount Sampson, the height which rises to the east of Kinchau.



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]

RECAPTURED RUSSIAN PRISONERS BOUND TO A TELEGRAPH POLE.



THE CZAR'S ONLY BROTHER LEADING HIS SECTION OF THE PREOBRASCHENSKY REGIMENT OF LIFE GUARDS.



REQUISITIONED MANCHURIAN PONIES BEING ENTRAINED IN EAST MONGOLIA.

CHAPTER XXV.

BLACK DAYS FOR JAPAN—THE JAPANESE NAVAL DISASTERS.

WHILE the Japanese Second Army was landing at Pitsewo, the armoured cruisers kept the closest possible watch over the remnant of the Russian Fleet in Port Arthur, and even made demonstrations against the fortress. The spirits of the Russians within the

town had sunk to a very low ebb, and after the hurried flight of Admiral Alexeieff on May 5, in obedience to a ukase of the Czar, which directed him to turn over the naval command to Admiral Witgeft, General Stoessel issued a general order to his men:

"On April 30 and May 1 the enemy crossed the Yalu in great force, and our troops fell back on positions which had been previously selected. Yesterday the enemy effected



JAPANESE ARMY FENCING SCHOOL.

back to Port Arthur, and besiege this fortress — Russia's bulwark in the Far East. Defend it until the arrival of the troops which are coming to relieve us! I consider it my duty to call upon you to display unceasing vigilance and caution. You must be ready at all times to demean yourselves towards your general with the dignity and order befitting the glorious troops of Russia. No matter what happens, you must not lose your heads, but remember that everything is possible in war, and that we shall be able, with the help of God, to cope with the arduous task imposed upon us."

At the same time the general delivered a spirited address to the troops, to which we read that "the men replied with cheers." The actual strength of the

an important landing on the Liaotung Peninsula, south of Pitsewo, and in the vicinity of Kinchau Bay. Now our work is beginning. Naturally, the enemy will destroy railway communication, and endeavour to drive our troops



JAPANESE SOLDIERS SURPRISED BY THE RUSSIANS WHILE BATHING.

garrison is believed to have been 30,000 troops, while in addition there were some 10,000 seamen belonging to the fleet, making a grand total of 40,000 men available for the defence of the fortress.

A day or two later the Japanese battle-fleet, which had temporarily disappeared, as we now know, to cover the landing at Pitsewo, was again cruising off the port. Every morning it steamed up from the Elliot Isles, and every evening retired. During the night the duty of watching the port was handed over to the fast Japanese cruisers and torpedo-boats, supported by a certain number of armoured cruisers, as Admiral Togo did not care to face the risk of a Russian torpedo attack on his battleships. On May 12 one of the divisions of the fleet, under Rear-Admiral Kotaka, was ordered to clear Kerr Bay, which lies a little distance from Dalny Bay, and is a secure

Clearing Kerr Bay of Mines.



"THE SOLDIER PAYS."

So writes Mr. F. McKenzie in sending us this gruesome photograph of a dead Russian soldier stricken on the field of battle.

anchorage in most states of the weather, the object of the Japanese evidently being to use it as their base in their operations against Kinchau. Accordingly, the armoured cruiser NISSEIN, with the old-type protected cruiser ITSUKUSHIMA, the despatch-boat MIKAYO, and several torpedo-boats were sent thither. The whole bay was known to be full of mines, so that operations would be difficult and dangerous; the water would have to be carefully swept under the enemy's fire, as the Russians had constructed a work of some strength, mounting field-guns on the heights of Takushan, overlooking the entrance to the bay.

The work of clearing an area of water of mines is accomplished in several ways. The quickest is to lay a fresh line of mines across the enemy's mine-field and explode them, when they destroy the field and clear the water. Much in this work depends upon the coolness of the operators. The line of mines is hurriedly placed in position by boats of such small size as to pass safely over the hostile mines—which, if of the contact type, are set for larger vessels—and then exploded, clearing a definite section. The process is repeated till a channel has been opened. A second plan, where observation mines are laid, is to steal close inshore, and then to drag with an explosive-grapnel for the enemy's cable connecting the mines with the shore. The grapnel is exploded as soon as the

How Mines are Cleared.



*Japanese method of army transport
difficulties of getting stores to the front.*

*Compared with other carts are
hired from the nearest village*

Yellow River

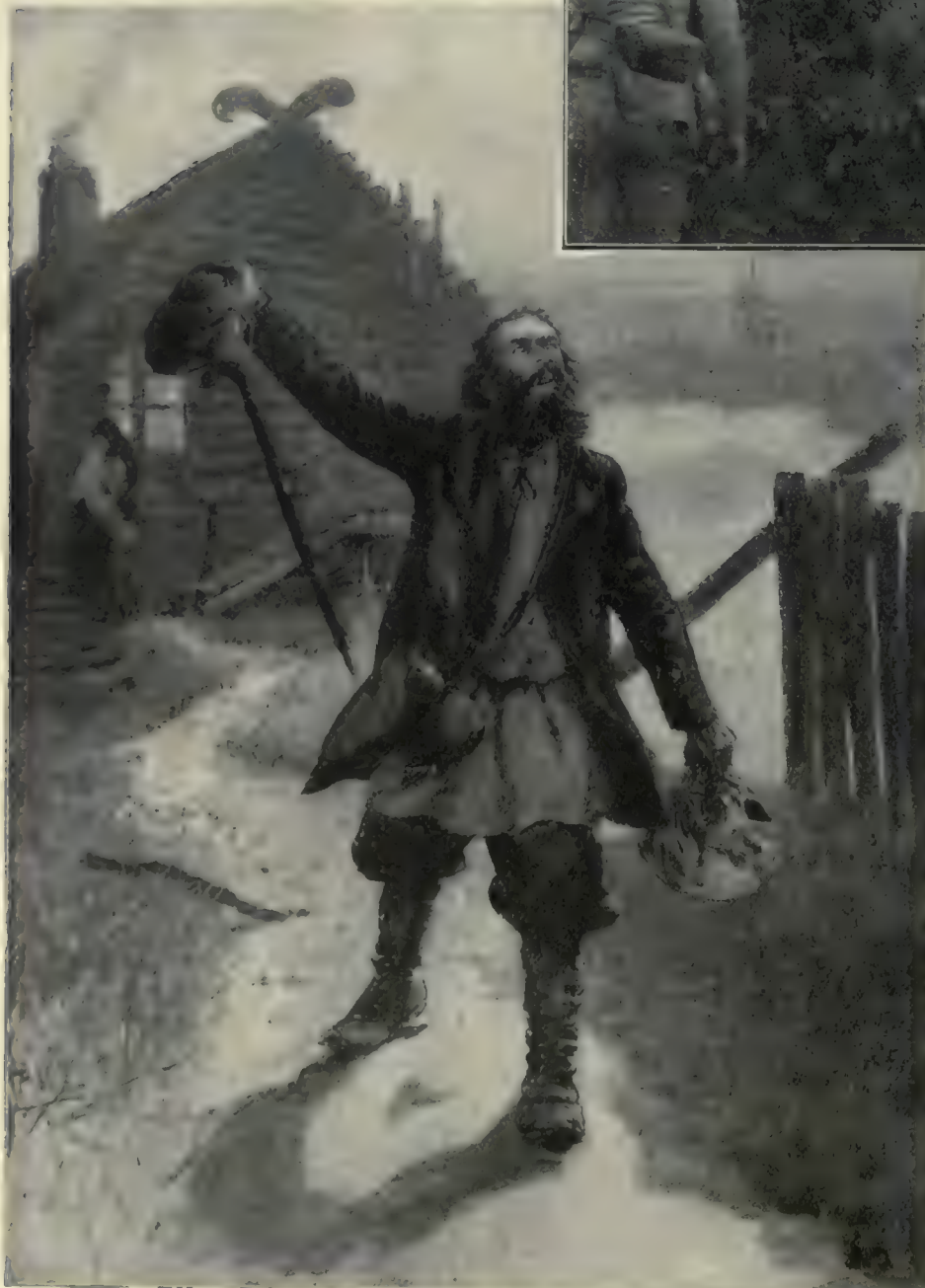
JAPANESE METHODS OF TRANSPORT BY ROAD AND RAIL IN MANCHURIA.

cable is hooked, when it destroys the cable. Yet a third plan, the simplest of all, is to drag or sweep for mines, heavy charges being attached to the drag, which are exploded when any obstruction is encountered. It is usual when carrying out such an operation to watch the surface at low water for indications of mines, and to destroy any that appear by firing at them with small guns.

The three large Japanese ships opened a sharp fire on the Russian work, occupying



THE JAPANESE FIELD TELEGRAPH AT WORK ON THE BATTLEFIELD.



A RUSSIAN RESERVIST LEAVING HIS VILLAGE FOR THE FRONT.
"For our God—for our Little Father—for our Soil!"

its attention, as far as possible, while the torpedo-boats ran into the bay and began sweeping the water. The electric cable to the mine-field was

discovered by the Japanese, and a party of one officer and four men landed and cut it, under fire. Then the hunt for mines of the mechanical type, which explode on mere contact with an enemy, began. A large number of them had been laid in the bay. Three were discovered and safely destroyed by the torpedo-boats, when Nos. 46 and 48 discovered a fourth. They fired at it for some seconds without effect; then, apparently, No. 48 approached to secure it. Just as she

Torpedo-Boat Blown Up.



THE EVENING PRAYERS: SCENE AT A RAILWAY STATION ON THE RUSSIAN MANCHURIAN RAILWAY.

When a train stops at a station for the night, the men are drawn up in line; the bugles sound, and the men bare their heads while the priest reads the evening prayers.

got to it, it exploded with terrific violence, blowing her in two, killing one officer and six of her men, and wounding seven more. She sank instantly, and was a total loss. This was the first vessel which the Japanese had lost in the war, but, unfortunately, it was not to be the last. No. 48 was a nearly new boat, launched in 1900, and displacing 110 tons. She steamed 26 knots and was manned by 23 officers and men, of whom only nine escaped unhurt. She carried two torpedo-tubes.

While the torpedo-boats were at work, the MIYAKO entered Deep Bay and shelled a company of Russian infantry and a detachment of cavalry, who were seen. She discovered and bombarded a

Russian work to the north-west of Cape Robinson, driving back 2,000 men who occupied it.

On the 13th and 14th, undeterred by their loss, the Japanese continued their sweeping operations

in the bay, while their larger ships, keeping well outside the mine-zone, bombarded the Russian work, which had now been further

Loss of the "Miyako." strengthened, and in which more guns had

been mounted. Five mines were destroyed on the 14th, and it seems to have been supposed that the channel into Kerr Bay was clear. With less than their usual caution the Japanese sent the MIYAKO in to examine the bay and to test its safety. She was not of any great fighting value, though she was a good and useful little ship, and it would have been wiser to have employed one of the older vessels on such a dangerous mission. She entered the bay, whereupon there was a violent explosion, as the result of which she was seen to be sinking. The loss of life was but small; only six of her crew were wounded, though two had been killed by the Russian fire during the action with the battery on Takushan Headland. She became a total loss, but as she does not lie in deep water, it may be possible to raise her. She was a



A PHOTOGRAPHER DEVELOPING HIS PHOTOGRAPHS IN THE FIELD UNDER DIFFICULTIES.



FITTING A BATTLESHIP'S RAM.

[Cribb photo.]

vessel of 1,800 tons, launched in Japan in 1899, and had steamed 20 knots. She carried two 4.7-in. guns and ten 3-pounders, while her crew numbered 200.

The glare of the explosion and the roar of the report were seen and heard at Dalny, some miles distant, so it would seem that the MIYAKO was not destroyed by an ordinary mine. There were, indeed, Russian reports that she had been sunk by a mine laid by a midshipman, who had stolen out of Port Arthur on the previous night in a small launch and placed the deadly engine in the channel which the torpedo-boats had cleared. It is impossible to say whether or not this story is true, but there are circumstances connected with her loss which render it at least plausible. The event had disastrous results for the Japanese, as it put fresh heart into the Russians at Port Arthur, and led them to attempt a similar enterprise against the main Japanese Fleet.

It has been said that each morning the Japanese fleet of battleships approached Port Arthur from the Elliot Islands, returning each night.



A NEAR VIEW OF THE "BRITANNIA'S" GREAT RAM. [Cribb photo.
Note the size in relation to that of a man.



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]
THE JAPANESE SUMMER CAP AND NECK-PROTECTOR.

The Japanese kept well out to sea, in open waters, no doubt relying upon the fact that it is not a lawful stratagem to place mines adrift on the high seas, where they may sink and kill innocent non-combatants, and believing that the Russians would conduct the war in a civilised fashion. Their confidence was, however, very much misplaced, and it was a fatal mistake to go and come always by the same course. The Russians had noted carefully the course,

**Russian
Illegality:**



RUSSIAN SUBMARINE MINES RECOVERED BY THE JAPANESE.

harbour and set adrift by the Russians in waters which were used as a highway of traffic by the ships of all nations.

Early in the morning of the 15th, under cover of a dense but patchy fog which hung over the waters of the



JAPANESE BOAT WITH RECOVERED RUSSIAN MINE.



RUSSIAN MINE PICKED UP FLOATING OFF PORT ARTHUR BY THE BRITISH SHIP "WENCHOW." IT WAS SLUNG OVER THE STERN AND CARRIED TO NEWCHANG, WHERE IT WAS GIVEN OVER TO THE JAPANESE.

and by the night of the 14-15th had sufficiently cleared the channel at Port Arthur to allow of the egress of small ships. The mine-ship *Amur* was set to work to clear a way out to sea through the Japanese lines of mines laid inside territorial waters, close to Port Arthur, and in this was assisted by a number of Russian destroyers, of which two, whose names are unknown, were sunk in the process. With complete disregard for neutrals, a large number of drifting mines were towed out of the

Yellow Sea, the *Amur* pushed out into the open water, some ten miles from the shore, through

The "*Amur*"
Places Mines.

which the Japanese battleships daily steered, and laid a large number of drifting mines. With her were the gunboat *Bobr* and a half-dozen Russian destroyers. Chinese junks were also employed under the Chinese flag to carry mines yet further out and turn them adrift. Thus the wide waters of that sea were strewn with engines of death. It helped and furthered the Russian plans



THE FIRST VESSEL JAPAN LOST IN THE WAR.

Torpedo-boat No. 48, trying to secure a mine, was blown in two by it. She sank instantly.



EXAMINING THE
"WENCHOW" MINE
ON A
JAPANESE GUNBOAT.

Admiral Dewa.
With him were the
other fast, light
cruisers TAKA-
SAGO, CHITOSE,
and KASAGI, and

**The "Yoshino"
Rammed.**

the new armoured-
cruiser KASUGA.
He was steaming
westwards from



RECOVERED
RUSSIAN MINES.



MORE RUSSIAN MINES.

that during that
same morning a
dreadful catastro-
phe had befallen
the Japanese Fleet,
so that for some
hours the port was
unwatched.

The fast pro-
tected cruiser
YOSHINO was one
of the vessels
selected to support
the Japanese de-
stroyers and watch
Port Arthur, under

Port Arthur, just
after dawn, when
suddenly his
squadron entered
a patch of dense
fog. A mine ap-
pears to have been
sighted by the
YOSHINO, just
ahead, floating in
the water, where-
upon she stopped.
The fog was so
thick that it was
impossible to see



(Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.)
WOUNDED RUSSIANS BEING BROUGHT INTO THE DRESSING STATION IN
A TEMPLE.

A Japanese doctor is giving directions to the bearers.

extreme gallantry. A collision-mat was at once got over the gaping

The wound in the side, "Yoshino's Heroic Captain but it utterly failed

to stop the inrush. The vessel slowly and steadily settled in the water, and, to add to the peril of her crew, the KASUGA, her next astern, and the CHITOSE, her next ahead, had vanished in the fog completely. Their powerful searchlights failed to penetrate it. It became clear that the ship must be abandoned, and Captain Sayegi ordered the crew to the upper-deck. The boats were manned and lowered, five on the starboard side and one to port, as the tilt was so great that the other boats on the port side could not be got into the water. The crew were directed to take their places on board them, and did so

from one ship to another in the line-ahead formation, though fog-buoys were towed astern, so as to enable the ships to keep together. But as the YOSHINO stopped, a huge form loomed up out of the fog astern, on her port quarter. It was the armoured cruiser KASUGA. There was no time to avert a collision, and the ram of the KASUGA crashed into the protected-cruiser, tearing open her side and admitting a flood of water to her dynamo-room. The lights instantly went out, and the YOSHINO began to heel heavily over to the starboard side.

Her officers and crew displayed



CHECKMATE.

This picture shows an actual incident. The Japanese soldier crept up without being seen by his opponent who was looking too far ahead. The Japanese quickly inserted his gun in a gap under the rock and fired on his opponent.



CHINESE LOOKING AT RUSSIAN PRISONERS.

[From a sketch by Frederic Whiting.

with perfect quiet and order. All this time, as the vessel sank lower and lower, the captain and the YOSHINO'S commander, Hirowateri, stood calmly on the bridge, giving orders in a firm and clear tone,



A FIELD POST-OFFICE.

[From a sketch by W. D. Straight.

The flag indicates the arrival of a "home" mail.



THE RAMMING OF THE "YOSHINO."

The ram of the "Kasuga" crashed into the protected cruiser, tearing open her side and admitting a flood of water to her dynamo-room.

W. Edward Wigfall / 1904



JAPANESE DIVER GOING DOWN IN THE YOKUSAKA DOCKYARD.

and setting a magnificent example by their courage and coolness. Both refused to take their place in the boats, and they were seen to shake hands in a last farewell. As the boats were just preparing to row away from the YOSHINO, Captain Sayegi waved his hand to them with the shout of "Banzai Nippon!" These were his last words. At that instant the YOSHINO gave a

tremendous lurch to starboard and capsized. As she turned right over her masts and funnels caught the flotilla of boats alongside and shattered five of them completely.



WOUNDED RUSSIANS CAPTURED BY JAPANESE.

[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]

CAPTAIN SAYEGI OF THE
"YOSHINO."

Who went down with the ship.

Seeing disaster imminent, Lieutenant Naito, who had up to the actual moment of the overturning of the ship kept his place on deck, climbed out on the port side, leaped overboard, and swam to the sole remaining boat, the cutter on the port side, which rowed through the darkness and fog to the point where the KASUGA was thought to be. He found her, and returned with three of her boats; the greater part of her crew were busy at work getting out collision-mats to cover the injuries which her collision with the YOSHINO had caused her. These boats picked up many of the men swimming in the water, amongst them one man who had borne from the YOSHINO'S ward-room the sacred picture of the Emperor, by Captain Sayegi's special order. Six men were rescued by the CHITOSE, but the rest of the crew went down with the ship, and the Navy of Japan lost on that sad morning the services of Captain Sayegi, Commander Hirowatari, eight lieutenants, five midshipmen, seven engineers, a surgeon, a paymaster, eight warrant-officers, and 203 men.

The YOSHINO was a ship which had done magnificent service, though at the date of her loss she was growing old, and was nearly worn out in her boilers. Launched in 1892 at Elswick, she was in her day the finest protected cruiser of moderate size in the world. She steamed nearly 24 knots, and carried a powerful quick-

History of the "Yoshino."

firing battery, four 6-in. and eight 4.7-in. guns. At the Yalu she played a very brilliant part, serving as Admiral Tsuboi's flagship, and leading the Flying Squadron.

Her full crew numbered 300 in peace-time, but is believed to have been somewhat

strengthened during the war, so that only about 100 of those on board her escaped. Yet, as in the similar catastrophe which befell the British battleship *Victoria*, sunk in 1893 by a touch of the *Camperdown's* ram, the behaviour of her officers and men in this hour of death and dismay converted disaster into triumph. Of her, as of the *Victoria*, it may be said that "the order and discipline maintained was in the highest degree honourable to all concerned, and will ever remain a noble example to the Service."

What damage the KASUGA sustained in this collision was very judiciously concealed by the Japanese authorities. As she was armour-

Damage to the "Kasuga."

plated forward, right up to her ram, and had collided with a much smaller and quite unarmoured ship, the injury was probably not of a very serious nature. But she had to be sent back to the naval base of Sasebo for repairs, and for some days did not figure on the Japanese fighting list. Thus in a few minutes the Japanese had lost entirely one of the best protected cruisers, and temporarily the services of one of their best armoured cruisers. It was a cruel blow, yet one which any navy that takes the offensive must be

GENERAL STOESEL.
In command at Port Arthur.



JAPANESE SOLDIERS WITH SEARCHLIGHT APPARATUS.

prepared to meet, since the dangers and vicissitudes of war-navigation are always great, and it was nothing less than miraculous—proof of the highest professional capacity—that for three months the Japanese should have manoeuvred, fought, and blockaded without losing a single efficient unit.

Disasters seldom come singly. All through this

gloomy day Fortune went against Japan—Fortune which ought to favour the bold and faithful, but which not unseldom smiles upon the faithless and incompetent. Using her opportunity, the *Amur* had been at work, laying her mines on the open sea, while the Japanese cruisers were gathered about the sinking YOSHINO, and now, as for a few brief moments the sky cleared and the fog vanished, she stole back from her work to the security of Dalny. Just as she withdrew, a Japanese division of three battleships, the HATSUSE, SHIKISHIMA, and YASHIMA, with the cruisers TAKASAGO and KASAGI, and the torpedo-gunboat TATSUTA, put out from the Elliot Isles, under the com-

To Cut the Railway.

mand of Rear-Admiral Nashiba, whose flag was hoisted on board the HATSUSE. Their mission was to keep at a safe distance from Port Arthur, and to hold the channel between that place and the Miaotau Islands, while a flotilla of gunboats and smaller vessels, under Rear-Admiral Togo Masamichi,



[Stereo copyright Underwood and Underwood, London and N.Y.]
SOME JAPANESE VETERANS—THE 2ND HUSSARS, WHO TOOK PART IN THE CHINO-JAPANESE WAR.



THE CAMERA AS WAR ARTIST: THE ACTUALITY OF AN ALARM AT A RUSSIAN ADVANCED POST IN MANCHURIA.
Enlargement of an actual photograph.

passed into the Gulf of Pechili, in order to deliver an attack in the neighbourhood of Kinchau and to cut the railway behind the Russian Army operating to the south of that place. The MIKASA, FUJI, and ASAHI did not take part in this operation, but remained at the base, probably because they were coaling.

Of what followed we learn from two different sources—from the Russians, who were watching for the success of their lawless device, and from the Japanese, who had excellent reasons for not permitting the whole truth to be known. The Russian observers marked the fleet draw near to the mine-strewn stretch of water. Nine miles to the south of the Laotishan promontory, they suddenly observed a cloud of spray and smoke rising from under the bows of the third battleship, which was the YASHIMA. She stopped dead, heeled over sharply to starboard, clouds of steam rose from her, and her bow descended in the water till it was nearly flush with the sea-surface. Two cruisers instantly advanced to her assistance and lowered boats. Then she gradually righted herself, and appeared to recover her normal trim. The HATSUSE moved slowly towards her, when a second mine exploded right under the HATSUSE'S stern, damaging her steering-gear, and sinking her.

**Disaster to the
"Hatsuse."**



ON THE EVENING OF BATTLE: HUMAN BIRDS OF PREY.

The horrors of the battlefield are intensified by the Chinese bandits who rob the dying and dead.

What was left of the Japanese fleet now scattered. The big ships were seen by the Russians to draw away from the mine-field;

**The
"Yashima's" the Jap-
Fate.** anese de-

stroyers gathered round the sinking HATSUSE, and strove to rescue the men on board; while the Japanese cruisers covered them from an attack which was immediately delivered by the Russian torpedo craft in Port Arthur. The attack was beaten off, and then, according to the Russians, the damaged YASHIMA was seen proceeding eastwards, very slowly, with a heavy list, escorted by the cruisers, and in this condition passed out of sight. But Chinese junks which sighted the Japanese ships brought to Port Arthur the story that they had seen her founder some twenty miles from the port.

Such is the Russian account, which, it will be observed, represents that two Japanese battleships were sunk or put out of

action. It was even alleged that one of the Japanese armoured cruisers of the ASAMA class had also been disabled. The Japanese version of the disaster differs entirely. The following is the account given by the survivors of the HATSUSE, and by Admiral Togo's official despatches:

**Admiral Togo's
Account.**

The squadron was taking up its position to the south of Port Arthur, at a distance of ten miles from the harbour mouth, when the mishap occurred. The day was clear but windy; the sea was rough, and a strong current ran in the channel between Port Arthur and the Miaotau Islands. So rough was the weather that



A JAPANESE PATROL CHASED BY A RUSSIAN RECONNOITRING PARTY.



FAREWELL TO RUSSIAN SOLDIERS AT
THE MOSCOW RAILWAY STATION,
ST. PETERSBURG.

Mr. Garratt, the artist, writes: "Several trains leave St. Petersburg daily for Moscow, from which the troops start for the Far East. On one visit I saw (and the spectacle was typical) small groups of officers and others of the different Russian services entraining. An old father, bidding his son good-bye, made the sign of the cross on the young soldier's face before kissing him. I saw an officer and a woman (possibly his sister or his sweetheart or wife) in one long heart-breaking embrace. Such scenes are enacted to the horrible pealing of a bell, which is rung in all Russian stations three times as the train starts. Perhaps the most wretched sight of all was to note, after the train had left, poor old people walking slowly out, the picture of misery."

Commander Arimori at once took charge of the hands on the middle and lower deck, and made every preparation to stop the inrush of water which had filled the tiller-room, and which was now leaking from it into the

the ships experienced some trouble in taking up their prescribed formation, and it was while manœuvring to do so that those on board the HATSUSE suddenly experienced a violent shock. The officers and crew were on the alert, as they were in close proximity to the Russians, and the shock found them at their posts and with every watertight door closed. Nothing was to be seen on the surface of the water; there was no sign of any torpedo-boat or submarine; and it was practically certain from the first that the ship had struck a mechanical mine on her port quarter.

The shock was variously felt in different parts of the ship. Those in the officers' cabins on the middle deck only noticed a slight roll, but the men below, in the engine and boiler rooms, were thrown up in the air towards the deck above their heads.



CLOSING A GRAVE OVER A DEAD RUSSIAN. [Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.
He was found by one of the searching and burial parties.



BRINGING BODIES ASHORE
FROM THE "PETROPAVLOVSK."

through the water. Owing to the strong current, however, and the fact that her rudder seemed to

The have been
"Hatsuse" jammed, she
in Tow. was quite

unable to steer, and was unmanageable. Her engine was therefore stopped, and she lay-to with her bows pointing due east, drifting slowly westwards before the strong south-easterly wind that blew, and waiting for the approach of the two cruisers. She had a heavy list to port, and to lighten her and bring her trim even her torpedo-launch, which she carried on her port side, steam-pinnace, and two other steam-launches were lowered. This measure righted her, while the boats were ready in the water in case of anything happening to the ship.

THE LOSS OF
THE JAPANESE
BATTLESHIP
"HATSUSE."

She struck two
mines, the second
of which exploded
her magazine.

The boats had just been lowered when the KASAGI steamed up and passed a hawser

other compartments. - Captain Nakao, who was on the bridge when the explosion occurred, inquired by telephone as to the damage sustained, and received the report that the engine-rooms were intact. The port engine, however, would no longer revolve, and the steering engine would not work. This news was at once communicated to Admiral Nashiba, who was in command of the squadron. He instantly signalled to the KASAGI and TATSUTA to close on the HATSUSE and take her in tow.

Before they could near her, her starboard engine was set to work, and she began to move slowly





JAPANESE BATTLESHIP "HATSUSE," DESTROYED BY RUSSIAN MINES

Built and photographed by Sir W. G. Armstrong and Whitworth.

on board the battleship. As the HATSUSE was taken in tow, Commander Arimori, who had been continuously at work below repairing the injury, came on deck to report to the captain that the damage was not serious, and could easily be repaired. Having made his report, he hurried once more below, and just at this moment the KASAGI's engines began to move ahead, and the HATSUSE was dragged slowly through the water.

ADMIRAL NISHIDA.
Saved from the "Hatsuse."

As she began to forge ahead, a second and far more violent explosion was heard. The ship had struck a second mine, and this time the mine had exploded right under the magazines at the foot of the mainmast. The terrible phenomena which had attended the loss of the *Petropavlovsk* were repeated in every detail. Flames shot from the funnels and from every aperture in the sides and deck; pieces of wood and splinters of steel flew upwards; there was a fearful and deafening crash; and in an instant the wreck of the once splendid battleship was shrouded in a cloud of inky smoke which poured up from the port side. The dense blackness obscured from the eyes of witnesses the tragical events that were passing on board; the crew of the KASAGI saw nothing but this pillar of smoke ascending, and heard nothing but a terrific crash, followed by a series of lesser explosions.

The Second Explosion.



JAPANESE GUNBOAT "TATSUTA."

Built and photographed by Sir W. G. Armstrong and Whitworth.



THE SINKING OF THE "HATSUSE."



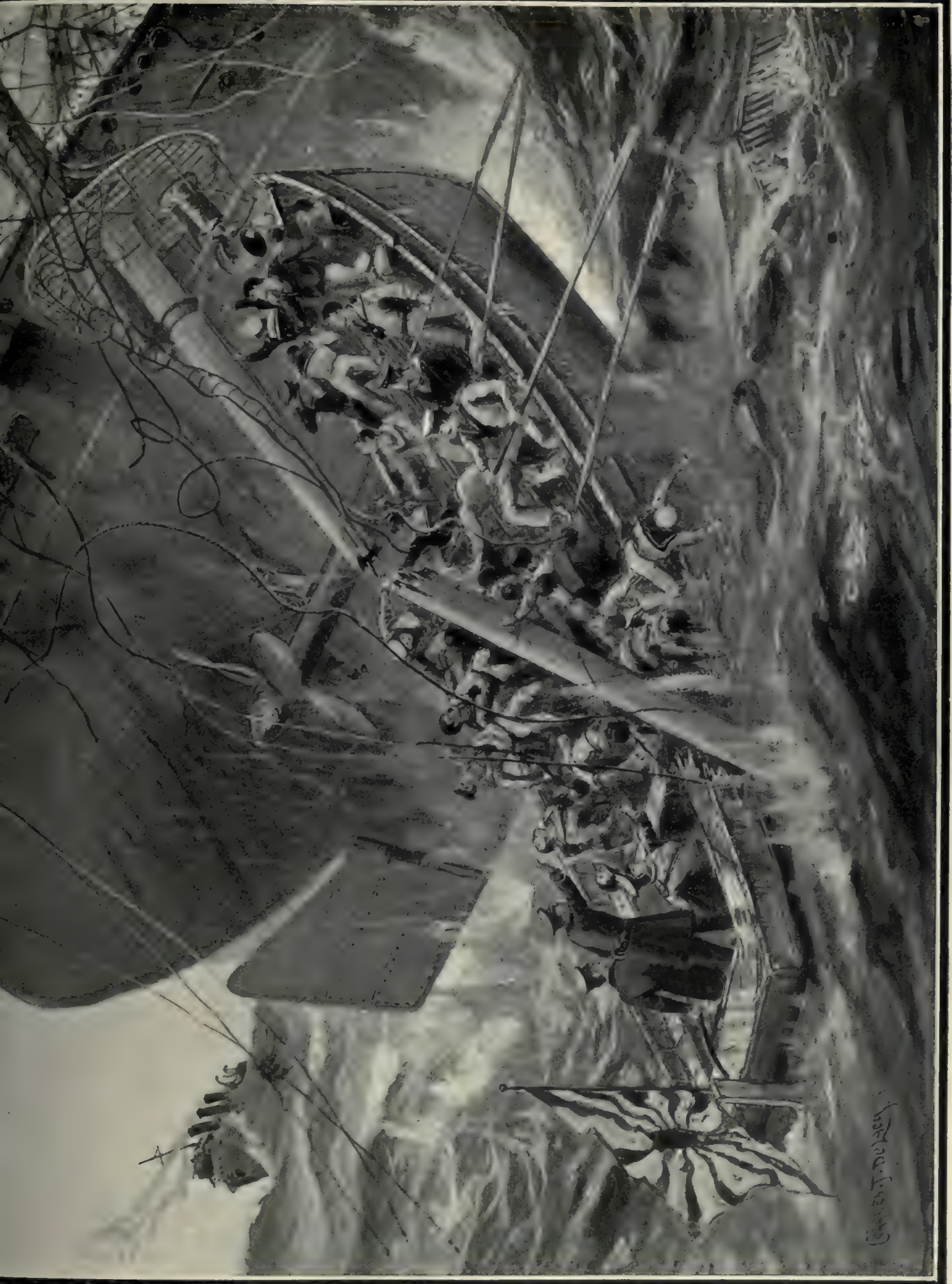
JAPANESE PRISONERS OF WAR ARRIVING AT MOSCOW.

Of the HATSUSE's crew by far the greater part were below when the explosion came; most of them were working at the pumps or busy near the damaged compartments, making preparations to place a patch over the hole in the side. All the machinery of communication in the ship was destroyed, and the officers on the bridge who were left alive had no means of warning the men below or calling them on deck to take to the boats—a measure necessary, since the ship was now lost beyond any possibility of hope.

Blinded by the smoke, the navigating-officer on the bridge, at Captain Nakao's orders, hurried amid-



JAPANESE PRISONERS MARCHING UNDER GUARD THROUGH MOSCOW.



THE "HATSUSE'S" MAINMAST FALLS.

"One of the boats was struck by the vessel's mainmast, which fell with a crash upon it."



RUSSIAN MINES RAISED BY THE JAPANESE.

ships and gave orders for the boats to be lowered. Already the vessel seemed to be

break-
Breaking into Halves. ing into halves;

the forward bridge was rapidly assuming a vertical position, and the bows of the battleship stood straight up in the air. The ram could be plainly seen as it rose dripping from the surface of the sea. The officer saw a sea-

man standing in a posture as though he were about to leap for his life, and with a shout warned him not to risk himself in the swirl of water that seethed about the wreck; but, almost before the warning had been given, the vessel lurched, hurling all on deck into the sea, and at 12.31 p.m., eighty seconds after the second explosion, the HATSUSE went to the bottom.

The boats from the KASAGI and the TATSUTA were swiftly upon the scene of disaster, and the men in them strove

their hardest to rescue
The "Hatsuse" Goes Down. the survivors of the

HATSUSE'S crew swimming in the water. The violent explosion had brought on a heavy down-pour of rain. Beneath a leaden sky, with a furious sea running, as the wind rose



RUSSIAN MINES FISHED UP IN NEWCHWANG RIVER BY THE JAPANESE.



A RECOVERED RUSSIAN MINE.

This mine drifted as far as Tientsin, where it was picked up by the monks of Paitaiho.

higher and higher, the rescuers set to their perilous work. Admiral Nashiba was one of the first to be dragged out of the water; he had been flung from the bridge when the HATSUSE went down, but First-class Signalmen Kyona managed to throw him a lifebelt at the last moment. He was picked up by the TATSUTA, and instantly hoisted his flag on board her, and from her directed the work of rescue. For some minutes the TATSUTA was herself in great danger. One of her officers, indeed, warned the captain that she would be damaged and would need assistance



AN HEROIC JAPANESE SEAMAN.

"A seaman leapt from a port in the 'Hatsuse' into the boat, and managed to right her and to help many of his comrades."



SCENE NEAR TOKIO STATION SHOWING WOUNDED ON STRETCHERS RETURNED FROM THE WAR.

in her turn. Her captain, however, declared that he would die with his comrades rather than fail them in the hour of need, and himself took charge of the boats which were searching the water where the HATSUSE had gone down.

Many of those in the water were terribly burned and injured. The chief-gunner, who had been superintending the attempt made to lower the after-boats, had his face and head burned beyond recognition.

The Loss of Life. He had been flung into the water by the shock of the vessel capsizing, and had clung to a fragment of wreckage. Fortunately, the ship's hammocks had been brought on deck, and, being washed away when the ship sank, served as lifebelts for the men who were in the water. The navigating-officer was seen clinging to a boat-tank, but when the rescuers approached him, he bade them attend first to others less fortunate and to leave him till the last. Captain Nakao, who had also been flung into the water, ordered a crowded boat which came towards him first to take the men on board her to the TATSUTA, and then return to his help. "Save the others first," he said. Another officer had a narrow escape. He was clinging to a cask when he felt his strength fail him, lost consciousness, and vanished below the surface. He was seen, however, and a gallant man from the TATSUTA dived into the water to his rescue and saved his life.

The loss of life was augmented by a great misfortune as the ship went down. One of the boats that had been lowered just before the sinking of the HATSUSE was struck by the vessel's mainmast, which fell

with a crash upon it, crushing the boat, and killing a number of the men on board. All in it were

Struck by the Mainmast. precipitated into the sea. Some of them were saved by the heroism of a seaman, who, seeing what had happened, leapt from a port in the ship into the boat, and, though fearfully burnt about the face and hands, managed to right her and to help many of his comrades back into her, when she floated till the TATSUTA's and KASAGI's boats arrived to the rescue.



FUNERAL OF VICTIMS OF THE "PETROPAVLOVSK" PASSING THROUGH PORT ARTHUR.



TROOPS WITH FULL KIT EMBARKING FROM THE CUSTOM HOUSE STEPS AT SHIMONOSEKI.

"Each man," said Mr. Melton Prior, who drew the picture, "is a household, and it is perfectly marvellous how they stand upright, much less march, at all."

[Drawn by Melton Prior.



A TORPEDO-BOAT FIRING AT NIGHT.

The HATSUSE went down in 180ft. of water, so that there could be little hope of saving her. It is practically certain that her destruction was due to the explosion of her magazines, which were fired by the explosion of the mine beneath her hull. There perished on board her Commanders Tsukamoto, Arimori,

and Nire, six sub-lieutenants, six midshipmen, nine engineers, two surgeons, and ten warrant officers, besides 439 petty officers and seamen. Of those rescued 12 had received serious, and over 50 slighter injuries. The total number of saved was a little over 300 officers and men, including Admiral Nashiba and Captain Nakao.



BIG GUN DRILL ON BOARD THE RUSSIAN GUNBOAT "SIVOUTCH," AFTERWARDS SUNK IN LIAO RIVER, NEWCHWANG.

It remained to withdraw the



THE JAPANESE NELSON: ADMIRAL TOGO DIRECTING NAVAL OPERATIONS FROM THE BRIDGE OF HIS FLAGSHIP, THE "MIKASA."
The Japanese Commander permitted Mr. Villiers to make the sketch which forms the original of this picture. "The Admiral," writes Mr. Villiers, "is in a characteristic attitude. He is a plainly dressed, modest, retiring little man, and he and his Chief of the Staff, Rear-Admiral Shimamura, reminded me of Lord Roberts and his Chief of the Staff, Lord Kitchener, in South Africa. Admiral Togo was dressed in a plain white jacket, decorated with the Grand Order of the Rising Sun."

injured YASHIMA, as the Russian destroyers were now steaming out of Port Arthur, and preparing to attack. If ever there was a time when the Russians should have come on with determination,

**Russians' Poor
Attack.**

this was it, but they showed their usual indecision and timidity, and failed completely to get home. Just at this juncture Rear-Admiral Togo Masamichi's squadron, which was under orders to proceed to the Bay of Kinchau, appeared upon the scene.

It was composed of the AKITSUSHIMA, CHIVODA, SUMA, OSHIMA, AKASHI, UJI, and the 14th Torpedo Flotilla, and was a very serviceable reinforcement. The smaller craft were ordered to proceed upon their

course, but the rear-admiral with the larger cruisers steamed towards the Russian destroyers and gave them so warm a reception that they speedily retired. The YASHIMA then proceeded towards the Elliot Isles, under her own steam, with the cruisers about her ready to render aid. As she vanished below the horizon the wind freshened, and the sea rose mountainously, adding greatly to the difficulties of her crew. From this point onwards there is no certain information as to what befell her. According to some accounts, as we have seen, she foundered while on her way to the Elliot Islands; according to others she reached that group and was beached there for repairs. No confirmation or denial of her loss was ever issued by the naval authorities at Tokio, but reading between the lines it is probable that, if she did not sink, she was so damaged as to be unfit for months to take the sea. It is certain that



A JAPANESE DESPATCH-RIDER.

These extraordinary carved figures are the guardian spirits of the villages in Korea. They are supposed to frighten away evil spirits.

she was not with the fleet when the Russians late in June made their sortie from Port Arthur.

However this may be, there can be no doubt that here one battleship was lost for ever, and a second very seriously injured. As the whole Japanese force of battleships numbered only six, four of the first class (the MIKASA, ASAH, HATSUSE, and SHIKISHIMA) and two of the second class (the YASHIMA and FUJI), this was a dreadful blow. In one moment

**Details of the
"Hatsuse."**

the battle-squadron of Japan had been reduced by one-third and lowered to four ships, so that its superiority



AN INGENIOUS METHOD OF CROSSING A STREAM.

When a stream is too deep for fording, and yet not too strong or deep for punting, the Russians employ a very ingenious, though somewhat primitive, method of crossing it. The trunks of trees are hollowed out, and two waggons are placed with the wheels and shafts in the hollows, thus tying the two logs together. The horses are swum across, while a coolie punts the improvised raft over the stream. If there is no waggon to be taken over, the trunks are lashed together by planks laid transversely across them.



Copyright U.S.A. by "Comet's Weekly."

[Bulla.

ONE OF THE RUSSIAN CHAPELS IN THE
FIELD.

over the Port Arthur fleet was again in doubt. Moreover, the HATSUSE was in many ways the best and fastest of the Japanese Fleet. Though not quite so new a ship as the MIKASA she steamed better, and had performed excellently in service. She had been laid down at Elswick in 1897, and launched in 1899. Her displacement was 15,000 tons, so that she was, except for the MIKASA and the ASAHI, almost the largest battleship in service in any fleet of the world. She was plated with Harveyed steel, 6in. to 14in. thick, and carried a powerful battery, four 40ft. long 12in. guns, capable of firing two shots a minute, in two heavily-armoured barbettes, and fourteen 6in. quick-firers. Her horse-power was 15,000, and on trial she had steamed 19.1 knots, a pace which she had almost equalled in service. She had three funnels and two masts, and was in every respect a perfectly equipped, admirably designed and up-to-date vessel. Her cost had been no less than £1,250,000. She was manned by 741 officers and men.

The YASHIMA had been laid down at Elswick in 1894, and launched in 1896. She was smaller, displacing only 12,200 tons, and slower, since, though her speed on trial had been slightly greater than that of the HATSUSE, it had fallen considerably in service, as her boilers aged, but she was still able to do 17 knots in May, 1904. She was protected by Harveyed steel, 6in. to 18in. thick, and carried four 12in. guns and ten

SCHOOLBOY VOLUNTEERS AT YOKOHAMA WATCHING THE PASSAGE OF A BUGLE BAND AND REGIMENTS
EN ROUTE TO THE FRONT.



JAPANESE TROOPS FOR THE FRONT ON THE WHARF AT YOKOHAMA.

[Photo Karl Lewis.]

6in. quick-firers. She was the first modern battleship to be acquired by the Japanese Navy. She had two funnels, fore and aft, and two masts, and greatly resembled the ASAMA type, for which, indeed, she was mistaken by the Russians. Her crew numbered 600 officers and men, and, so far as is known, none of them were drowned or injured.

The circumstances under which these two vessels were lost demand the closest investigation. They were in no way parallel, as the Russians alleged, to the circumstances under which the Japanese destroyed the *Petropavlovsk*. The Japanese laid their

Philosophy of Mine Laying.

mines at immense personal risk and danger under the very guns of Port Arthur; they laid them in territorial waters, within the Russian sphere, where no neutral ship would, or could, venture without being aware of the danger which she was encountering. The Russians laid their mines without any personal risk or danger, without exposing themselves to attack, in waters which were not territorial, which were not even within gun-range of their forts, which were used every day by neutral shipping, where their action involved the extremest danger for third parties. The element of personal



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

CHINESE CART BRINGING IN FUEL ACROSS A RIVER.



risk is almost inseparable from all legitimate operations of war, yet it was wanting in this case, which is additional proof of the unlawfulness of the proceeding. When charged with laying mines in open waters, the Russian Government characteristically prevaricated, and alleged that the mines had been laid by the Japanese themselves, and had drifted away from their moorings off Port Arthur. This audacious falsehood seems to have been swallowed by certain of the Powers which feared Russia, but those who have followed this narrative will know

RUSSIAN
PRACTICE WITH
LAND MINES
NEAR
MUKDEN.

now how completely the Russians were in the wrong.

What added to the guilt of their action was that Russia had



RUSSIAN SOLDIERS WORSHIPPING IN THE CHURCH AT HARBIN ON THEIR WAY TO THE FRONT.



BACK FROM THE WAR: TELLING ADVENTURES IN THE STREETS OF HIROSHIMA. [Drawn by Melton Prior.]

privately issued a note some weeks before, about the date of the destruction of the *Petropavlovsk*, denouncing Japan for "strewing mines broadcast," and declaring that "the wholesale scattering of these engines of destruction at points where they may easily drift into the path of the marine commerce of the world, to the common danger, cannot for a moment be regarded as admissible." Yet the Russians omitted to state that long before the loss of the *Petropavlovsk* they had scattered mines broadcast round the

coast of the Liao-tung Peninsula, that these mines had constantly broken away from their moorings, and that the Japanese in their laying of mines had acted not as tyros, but as masters of the art, and had taken care that the material employed should be good, and the mines so secured as not to be liable to break loose.



CHILDREN AND OTHERS WAITING AT SHIBA PARK, TOKIO, TO WELCOME THE JAPANESE WOUNDED BACK FROM THE WAR.

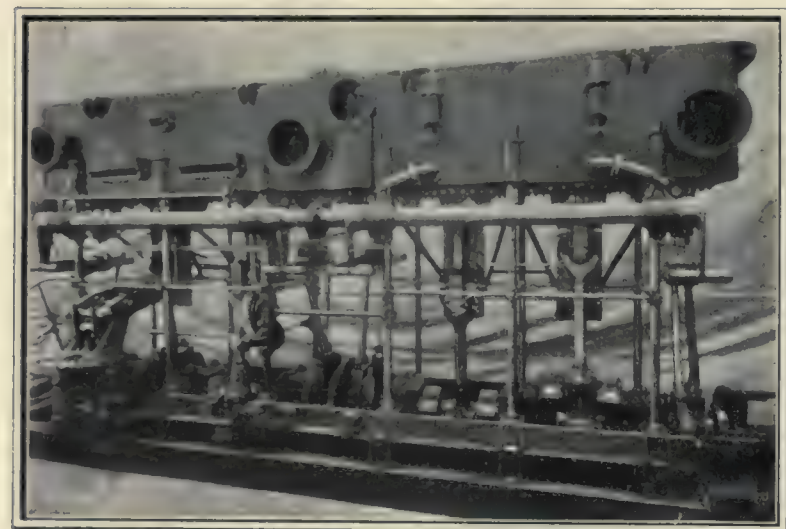
This sowing the open sea with mines has been rightly regarded in Eng-

A Crime land as
Against the "act
Humanity. of an

enemy of the human race," as Admiral de Horsey described it. "A crime alike against the laws of humanity and of nations," was the phrase used by a great lawyer.

"A diabolical act, was the comment of the Press of the United States. And this violence and disregard of all the obligations among civilised peoples came with the less propriety from Russia because

she had herself accused Japan in a Note, issued at the opening of the war, of treacherous and barbarous behaviour, in attacking the Port Arthur fleet and the *Variag* at Chemulpo without giving due notice, because she had throughout the war pretended that the conflict was one between a civilised and an uncivilised Power, and because the Czar had figured as a friend of peace and a Sovereign who yearned to temper the asperities of war. As a matter of fact, the contention of Russia that the war was between a civilised and an uncivilised State was true, but in the opposite sense to that in which she intended it. Japan was the civilised Power, abiding by all the conventions



ENGINES OF THE JAPANESE TORPEDO-BOAT DESTROYER "SHIRAKUMO," WHICH ATTACKED PORT ARTHUR.

On the trial of this boat the mean speed on a three-hour run amounted to 31.30 knots. The engines are of the triple expansion four cylinder type constructed by Thornycroft, Chiswick.

and rules laid down by the world; Russia the barbarous Power. The events of May 15 cover with a stain the honour of the Russian Navy and people.

Japan did not protest because, now the mischief was done and the Powers had tacitly permitted Russia to commit such an act, she determined to avail herself of the precedent for use against

Admiral Witgeft's fleet on

The Question of future occasions, or against
International Law. the Baltic Fleet. The Powers

did nothing, though the proper and manly course would have been sternly to denounce such action by the Russians. Had Japan wrecked two Russian battleships in open waters on the high seas by strewing mines there, to the common danger of the world, the Continent would have rung with outcries against her. But here, as in other affairs, the Japanese were coming to learn that the



JAPANESE DESTROYER "SHIRAKUMO."
Built and photographed by J. I. Thornycroft & Co.



SUBMARINE MINES WITH ELECTRIC WIRES LAID BY RUSSIANS IN THE RIVER AT NEWCHWANG, AND TAKEN UP BY THE JAPANESE. THE CAST-IRON MUSHROOMS AT THE BOTTOM ARE TO KEEP THEM IN POSITION.

principle of international law, as interpreted by the Powers of Europe, was "One law for me, another for thee." Even England failed in this matter adequately to support her ally and her own interests, but the time was coming when she, too, would have to pay a bitter price for the apathy and timorousness with which she watched the strange proceedings of the Czar's Navy and Volunteer cruisers. The difficulties of the weak-hearted accumulate at compound interest, and while a word will check a trouble at its beginning, blows and open war may be insufficient when that trouble has been allowed to grow and develop. But the incident of the HAT-SUSE, at least, showed that international law and

right among nations does not exist. The only means of obtaining right is by using force—a lesson which Japan had grasped, and which China is now learning.

And woe to the Power with insufficient force or without the courage to use it!



THE RUSSIAN ARMY KITCHEN.

Photo Victor Bulla.



CHINESE COOLIES WADING THROUGH A RIVER WITH HEAVY TRANSPORT CASES.

[Copyright, "Collier's Weekly."]

Summing up the losses of the Japanese Navy from mines or collision, we have the following enormous total of vessels put out of action, either temporarily or permanently, in one week :

								Tons.
Torpedo-boat No. 48	(Sunk)	...	...	...	...	...	...	110
Cruiser MIYAKO	...	(Sunk)	...	...	...	...	...	1,800
Cruiser YOSHINO	...	(Sunk)	...	...	...	...	...	4,180
Cruiser KASUGA	...	(Temporarily disabled)	...	...	...	...	...	7,583
Battleship HATSUSE	(Sunk)	...	...	...	...	...	...	15,000
Battleship YASHIMA	(Disabled)	...	...	...	...	...	...	12,300
								<hr/> 40,973

The loss, temporary or permanent, of this 40,900 tons of shipping had a numbing effect upon the activity of the Japanese Navy. No naval force exists which would not feel so terrible a series of accumulated blows. It compelled Admiral Togo to redouble his caution, to increase his distance from Port Arthur, to keep his battleships as far as possible at their naval base, whence they never moved in

the next few weeks, unless they positively knew that the Russians were at sea, and to diminish his activity

just at a
Summary of Loss. moment
 when his

ships would have been most useful. Neither he nor his men can be blamed for the disasters; these were inevitable, and such as must be faced by a naval Power. As a matter of fact, our own history shows that in our past wars our losses from maritime casualties have been enormous; and there was one fortnight in our naval annals when a single British fleet lost five of its battleships, and had its strength lessened in much the same ratio as Admiral Togo's. Only gradually did the Japanese recover from the natural depression caused by these lamentable events, and it was fortunate for them that their enemy was so sluggish and incompetent as to be incapable of taking advantage of their adversity.

On the Russians the



(Facsimile Sketch by Melton Prior.
 A SUMMONS TO JAPANESE WARRIORS AT A GREAT POINT OF EMBARKATION—
 SOUNDING THE "FALL IN" AT SHIMONOSEKI.

effect of these Japanese disasters was far-reaching. It was forthwith decided by General Kuropatkin to hold the position of

**Effect on the
Russians.**

Kinchau and
to retain
Newchwang,

while orders were despatched to General Stoessel not to continue the destruction of the works at Dalny. The preparations for the despatch to the Far East of the Baltic Fleet, which had been dropped after the disaster to the *Petropavlovsk*, were resumed, and instead of falling back on Mukden, the whole Russian army in Manchuria continued to hold its ground along the railway from Wafangtien to Liaoyang. There

was some small compensation, however, for the Japanese mishaps in two disasters which towards the end of May befell the Russian Fleet. The fast cruiser *Bogatyr*, belonging to the Vladivostock Squadron, while returning to port after a cruise, struck one of the mechanical mines which the Japanese had laid in territorial waters, and sustained such damage that she had to be instantly run ashore to save her from sinking. What ultimately happened to her is uncertain, but as she was injured in close proximity to a well-equipped naval port, it is at least probable that she was got afloat again and repaired. About the same time the new Russian battleship *Orel*, a sister of the *Tzarevitch*, and forming part of the Baltic Fleet, ran aground near Kronstadt and sustained serious strains, which threw her shafting out of line, and after this she sank in shallow water, through the carelessness of a workman. The result of these misfortunes was that the impossibility of sending her to the Far East before the autumn was admitted even by the Russian Admiralty.

As for Rear-Admiral Togo Misamichi, who, at the time of the disaster to the *HATSUSE*, had been on his



[Photo by M. Bar.]

HOW THE WOUNDED ARE CARRIED ON BOARD A JAPANESE MAN-OF-WAR.



IN THE RUSSIAN MILITARY HOSPITAL, MUKDEN.

[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly"]



THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN AND KINCHAU, MAY 26—THE POINT FROM WHICH THE JAPANESE COMMENCED THEIR ATTACK.

way to the Gulf of Pechili, he proceeded thither with the AKITSUSHIMA, CHİYODA, SUMA, AKASHI, OSHIMA, AKAGI, and UJI, and the 14th Torpedo Squadron, after covering the rescue of the HATSUSE's crew and leaving behind him the remnant of the battleship squadron to guard the entrance to Port Arthur.

He carefully examined the coast as far north as Kinchau, and shelled some parties of Russians whom he saw ashore. Detachments from the ships were landed to cut the railway at various points and blow up culverts. On May 17, with his squadron, he entered Kinchau Bay and fired upon a bridge on the railway with great effect, also shelling a train that was passing. His small craft pushed right into the bay and dragged it carefully for mines, so as to clear it and enable the navy effectively to co-operate with the army in the approaching operations against the Russian position at Kinchau. The same day the main Japanese Fleet from the other side of the peninsula bombarded Dalny, and strove to impede the movement of the Russians along the railway. All was now ready for the final attack upon Kinchau, which was the next move in the Japanese programme.



TOWER OF THE NORTH GATE AT KINCHAU.



THE WALL OF KINCHAU.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE ISOLATION OF PORT ARTHUR—BATTLE OF NANSHAN.

GENERAL OKU'S advance in force from Yentoa Bay did not begin until May 15, when his whole army had been landed, and he was in a position to take the offensive. Even so, no heavy guns had as yet reached him; his three divisions had with them no artillery except their field and mountain guns, which were not of a calibre to



THE BATTLEFIELD OF NANSHAN.

encounter fortress artillery. It was known that a portion of the Russian army in Port Arthur had occupied a strong advance position at Tahoshang, or Mount Sampson, a height which rises due east of the Chinese town of Kinchau to a level of 2,210 ft. above the sea, and further that they had from

Oku's Advance.

December, 1903, been strengthening the old Chinese works upon the narrow neck

of the Kinchau isthmus. Both Mount Sampson and the isthmus must be captured before the road to Port Arthur lay open.

A few words must be given to the topography of the country in which the

Kinchau. next great battle was

to be fought. The isthmus connecting the Kwantung Peninsula, on which stands Port Arthur, with Liaotung, is only two miles wide, just south of Kinchau. Kinchau itself is a walled Chinese city, built in a square, with its four walls facing the four points of the compass. It stands two and a half miles north of the narrowest point of the isthmus, and has no military importance in these modern days of long-range artillery. Its walls, though strong and



BIRDSEYE VIEW OF THE SCENE WHERE THE FIGHTS FOR MOUNT SAMPSON, NANSHAN, AND KINCHAU TOOK PLACE.

high, could not offer any serious resistance to field-guns, while the interior of the city was commanded from Mount Sampson, from the hills near Lungwangmiao, and from the heights of Nanshan. Mount Sampson is steep and rocky, and dominates the whole neighbourhood of the isthmus, while to the south its spurs offer good artillery positions for the long-range attack upon Nanshan.

The Nanshan heights begin to the south of Kinchau, and run for five miles almost due south, ending

at Hoshang on Taliwan Bay. At their highest point they rise about 400 ft. Both to the east and west

of the line of high ground is a low strip of coast bordering the sea, which on the east runs far up into the land in the deep inlet of Hand Bay, and on the west fringes the shallow indentation

Kinchau and Hand Bays.

Bay. On

either side the isthmus is bordered by a belt of sand at low tide; the head waters of both these bays are shallow, and, consequently, only small vessels of light draught can navigate them. Hand Bay, on the east, was closed to the Japanese, as not only was its entrance mined, but also it was defended by powerful works, which the Japanese warships found difficulty in silencing. Kinchau Bay, however, was open, as its entrance was too wide to be fortified, and all the Russians could do to close it to the Japanese



JAPANESE WAR MATERIAL AT KINCHAU.



CHINESE COOLIES WATCHING THE JAPANESE OPERATIONS FROM DESERTED TRENCHES.

[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]



A JAPANESE CAVALRY OUTPOST.

(Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly.")



KEY TO THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN.

was to sow a certain number of mines in it, which soon drifted away from their moorings. On this side, then, the Japanese navy could co-operate with the land army; on the eastern side, in the same way, Russian warships, moving from Port Arthur under cover of the lines of mines and the fortifications, could assist those who were holding the positions on Mount Sampson and Nanshan.

The capture of Mount Sampson was the essential preliminary to the attack

upon the Russian works defending the isthmus, and the first Japanese movements were directed against it. On May 15, 2,200 Japanese infantry and cavalry were pushed



A HALT UNDER FIRE. AN INCIDENT OF THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN.

The Japanese found it impossible to advance under the Russian fire, and therefore lay down behind a railway embankment.

forward to clear the Russians away from Shihsanlitai, where a small outpost was stationed, and the Chinese villages of Yangpaoying, Tsoying, and Houying to the south of Mount Sampson, where also there were Russian detachments with search-lights and machine-guns. Two thousand Russians were at Hsiaoichinshan, with their outposts holding the ridge of Mount Sampson, while on the peninsula between Kerr Bay and Hand Bay was a small Russian fort at Hsuchiashan, mounting a few heavy guns and held by Russian fortress artillery. The task of the Japanese was a difficult one, as the Russians had scarp'd the heights of Mount Sampson, constructed good breastworks, and measured off the ranges, so that exact shooting on their part was easy.



AN ABANDONED RUSSIAN GUN, OVERTURNED IN ATTEMPTING TO TAKE A SHARP CURVE IN HASTY RETREAT.

The Japanese detachment rapidly advanced, and about noon of the 16th took possession of Shihsanlitai with nothing more than slight skirmishing, and later in the afternoon their left captured the village of Chiulichwang,

where the Russians offered a stouter resistance. There was severe fighting when the Japanese moved against the ridge of Mount Sampson, and, had the marksmanship or skill of the Russian troops been equal to their bravery, the Japanese

The Attack Begins.

May 16, 1904.

A SEA DUEL.

559

must have suffered severely. The tactics of General Oku's men were excellent ; they pushed forward against the heights by short rushes, one section moving at a time, while the others covered it with a vigorous rifle



A FIGHT IN THE SEA. AN INCIDENT OF THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN.



JAPANESE OFFICERS TUB UNDER FIRE NEAR PORT ARTHUR.

fire, and while the mountain-guns shelled the heights. Late in the afternoon the ridge of Mount Sampson was won, but not without considerable loss to the Japanese. Nine officers were wounded, among them a major and three captains, while 137 men were killed or wounded. The bodies of 30 Russians were found and buried on the field, six Russian wounded fell into the hands of the Japanese, and their enemy's total loss was estimated at 300. The Russians were now driven back to the isthmus, though they still held Kinchau to the north of it.

It has always been a source of wonder that General Stoessel offered so feeble a resistance at Mount Sampson, and great astonishment was felt in Japan at its easy capture. Probably, however, the Russian general feared to be cut off from Port Arthur by a Japanese landing to his

Stoessel's rear, and
Feeble hence did
Resistance.

not dare to venture too far afield. Moreover, he appears to have been absolutely confident as to his power to hold the isthmus, which was so strongly fortified that an attack upon it by the Japanese seemed to him to promise an easy



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]

BARBED WIRE ENTANGLEMENTS ERECTED BY THE RUSSIANS.



JAPANESE FURY WITH THE BAYONET THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN.



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."
JAPANESE BURNING THEIR DEAD ON FUNERAL PYRES.

naissance could see that the heights of Nanshan were crowned by a long line of permanent works. On the summit of the ridge were ten forts containing 70 guns, of which several were of 8 and 6-in. calibre, firing 200 and 100-lb. shells, and far heavier than any of the guns with the Japanese army. In addition to this formidable array of fortress-guns, there were two batteries of quick-firing field artillery and ten machine-guns.

Under the forts, along the slope of the hill facing the east, tier on tier of shelter-trenches had been excavated. The trenches were loopholed and roofed in with timber and earth, so as to protect the men holding them against artillery fire. Below the trenches, again, innumerable deep

Stakes, Barbed Wire, Land Mines.

circular pits had been dug, and at the bottom of each was a sharp-pointed stake, with the point upwards, so as to impale men falling into them. Passages between the pits were left at several points, but beneath them were placed land mines, containing powerful charges of

explosive, and connected with the forts by cable. Lastly, at the foot of the hill, was a perfect tangle of wire fencing, barbed wire and wire netting, so as to hold assaulting infantry as long as possible under the fire of the shelter-trenches above. Every art of the engineer had been called into play to render the position impregnable; it was held by General Fock with the Russian 7th Division and part of the 4th Division, totalling some 16,000 men. These were strengthened,

and magnificent victory for Russia. His telegrams, in the form in which they were given out to the world by the St. Petersburg authorities, represented the fighting of the 16th as a sally on the part of the Port Arthur garrison, as the result of which the Japanese suffered enormous losses.

The next few days were spent in an examination

Examining of the Russian Nanshan. position at

Nanshan. The Japanese officers charged with the dangerous task of recon-



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."
JAPANESE SEARCHING FOR THEIR DEAD AMONG THE RUSSIAN PITFALLS.

as the Japanese army approached, by strong detachments of bluejackets from the Russian Fleet, by Cossacks, and by fortress artillery. The force was ample to defend a small front, and was as large as could conveniently be employed.

It was vital for the Japanese to gain possession of the isthmus and open up the way to Dalny, which they intended to use as their base. So, notwithstanding the extraordinarily formidable character of the

Oku Attacks. Russian defences, General Oku decided not to wait for his heavy guns, which would probably have involved weeks of delay. He determined to attack the moment the position had been thoroughly examined, a course which would have the further advantage of preventing the Russians from strengthening their works, as each day they were making additions to their system of defences. May 25 was fixed as the day for the attack, and the small craft of the navy were called in to assail the Russian rear and centre from Kinchau Bay. On May 20 a skirmish occurred at Hsiao-chinshan, in which



RUSSIAN MILITARY PRESS GANG.
Hunting up the unwilling reservists in Warsaw.



a small Japanese detachment repulsed a Russian force of four times its size, inflicting upon the Russians a loss of fifty, as against a Japanese loss of fourteen, and thus demonstrating anew the immense individual superiority of the Japanese infantry as compared with the inert and lethargic Russians.

On the 21st, 22nd, and 23rd, the Japanese made demonstrations against the Russian works with small detachments, so as to draw their fire, and ascertain the calibre of the Russian guns. Observation

showed that besides the 8-in. and 6-in. weapons, the Russians had 4-in., 3'6-in., and ordinary field-guns (the calibre of which is 3-in.). They had several howitzers of 6-in. calibre on Nanshan Hill, with ten Canet 3'7-in. and At Hoshang they had four weapons which could fire and enfilade their line. were continually in action, field as soon as darkness

On the 24th the Japanese divisions along the crest of the movement of their up the Division, forming the

The Japanese Forces. Chenchiatun, the 1st Fushimi, forming the resting on Chiulichwang Division, under General forming the left and resting suho. The total strength three divisions should have been about 50,000, as they had not their reserve brigades with them, but they were forced to leave detachments to guard their rear, so that General Oku was probably not able to place more than 40,000 combatants in line, if quite so many. His artillery consisted of eighteen batteries of field and mountain-guns, totalling 108 weapons.

All the afternoon of the 24th the long columns of men clad in khaki passed along the dusty roads and mountain tracks towards the isthmus, where, from the sapphire depths of the water and the golden yellow



[Copyright, 1904, by
"Collier's Weekly."
CHINESE
LOOTER PUN-
ISHED BY THE
JAPANESE.

anese deployed detach-
Mount Sampson to screen
three divisions, which took
allotted positions, the 4th
under General Ogawa,
right and resting on
Division, under Prince
centre and
and the 3rd
Oshima,
on Chait-
of these



SUNK OFF PORT ARTHUR.

of the sand, rose the hill of Nanshan, frowning with the menace of death. Night fell, without serious fighting, and as darkness came on the wind rose to a gale. Far off through the night could be seen the glow of the Russian camp-fires, while the great beams of the searchlights incessantly, uneasily swept the dim outlines of the mountains. The orders for the assault were issued, and the whole strength of the Japanese artillery was directed to be ready to turn its fire upon Nanshan at daybreak.

The morning of the 25th dawned dull and stormy. Dense clouds covered the peak of Mount Sampson and veiled its upper slopes. The gale continued, raising thick clouds of dust. Eastwards, over the sea, the sun rose in a red and sullen sky. The waters of Kinchau Bay were



GENERAL VIEWS OF THE SUNKEN JAPANESE BLOCKADING SHIPS AT THE HARBOUR ENTRANCE OF PORT ARTHUR. TAKEN MONTHS AFTER THEY WERE SUNK.

lashed by the tempest, and the sea ran so high that naval co-operation was soon seen to be out of the question; and as the day advanced a message came in from the naval authorities to the effect that, under the



weather conditions, the Japanese ships could not enter Kinchau Bay. The attack upon the Russian main position had therefore of necessity to be

postponed. Without naval help there was no prospect of its success. But General Oku determined, none the less, to carry out an initial bombardment of the Russian position, accompanying it by a demonstration in force, so as to compel the Russians to man their defences under the Japanese fire. Battery after battery went forward in the grey



FEEDING THE RUSSIAN TROOPERS BOUND FOR THE FRONT.
A halt at Irkutsk Station.

light, through the swirl of dust, and, taking up the predetermined positions, opened a heavy fire. High above the Russian works hovered a balloon, from which the Japanese movements and dispositions were closely observed. The Japanese gunners fired at it, but without success; it was a difficult target against the overcast sky, as it was buffeted to and fro by the violence of the wind.

Then from the works on Nanshan burst forth tongues of flame. The Russian fortress guns were replying to the Japanese fire. The thunder of artillery echoed in the mountains; shells began to lash the sand in front of the Japanese positions; here and there Japanese troops showed, waiting under cover, for the order to advance. The 5th Company of the 1st Japanese Regiment, advancing towards Nanshan, ascertained that fresh works were being constructed by the Russians at the foot of the Nanshan heights, and that the wire entanglements were being further extended. But beyond this exploratory advance, there was no Japanese attack; as the day wore on, overcast and gloomy, turning to rain, the fire on either side gradually



RUSSIAN TROOPS AT DUMMY BAYONET EXERCISE.



RUSSIAN PRISONERS FROM NANSHAN AND KINCHAU IN A BUDDHIST TEMPLE.

From a sketch by Mr. F. Villiers, who says: "I have never seen prisoners so thoroughly well cared for."

languished, until about 3 p.m. the action was broken off, and the infantry fell back, leaving strong outposts to watch the Russians.

As the night came on, the wind rose in fury, howling through the trees near the filthy Chinese villages, and whirling sand in clouds. No fires were lighted, a precaution which added greatly to the discomfort of the troops, but the officers

Storming the Russian Works.

shared the privations, and the whole of General Oku's army supped upon rice boiled and dried in the sun. The advance in force to storm the Russian works was to begin soon after midnight; at day-break the Japanese artillery was once more to get to work; it was decided that the great assault should be covered by a prolonged bombardment, and that not until the guns had done their work should the infantry be put in. As the men filed off, a violent storm broke upon Mount Sampson, and almost at the same instant the Russian works began to fire. Streaks of vivid lightning rent the heavy air; the village of Chiuli-



[S. Smith photo.]
VICTIMS OF THE NANSHAN FIGHT IN THE TOKIO HOSPITAL.



[Photo Bulla.]

GENERAL KUROPATKIN AWARDING THE CROSS OF ST. GEORGE.

chwang was repeatedly struck, and there were several casualties in the Japanese army from the thunderstorm. The earth shook under the concussion of the Russian fire. The glare of the arc-lights in the Russian lines added to the strangeness of the scene, as the two armies prepared to meet in mortal combat. Presently the firing died down, and about 2 a.m. the thunderstorm passed away to the east, leaving a heavy white mist in the level plain. Under the cover of this the Japanese made their dispositions unseen by the Russians, and waited for morning to appear and for the guns to open the battle.

Day came, and with it rifle-firing began, running in ripples along the front. But as yet the artillery was silent. The mist made it impossible for

either side to use its guns, and the two armies were compelled to wait for the sun to dispel this obstacle

to their encounter. Gradually it lifted, and, as it lifted, two grey Japanese warships

In Kinchau Bay.

could be seen standing into Kinchau Bay behind a flotilla of torpedo-boats. The boats sounded as they went, and watched for mines; the warships were that veteran of the naval battle



RUSSIAN HIGH MASS FOR THE DEAD AFTER THE BATTLE.

[Photo by Victor Bulla.]



THE JAPANESE BLOW UP THE GATE OF KINCHAU.



BRINGING A WOUNDED RUSSIAN INTO THE JAPANESE LINES.

The short bamboos are like springs.

of the Yalu, the AKAGI, a small vessel drawing only nine feet of water, but carrying four 4·7-in. guns and the CHOKAI, which carried one 8·2-in. and one 4·7-in. weapon. Behind them again and further out, for it was ebb-tide and the depth of water was small, could be seen the old ironclad HEIYEN, which had fought on the Chinese side at the Yalu, and which carried one 10-in. Krupp and two 6-in. modern guns, and the cruiser TSUKUSHI, with two 10-in. weapons and four 4·7-in. The fifteen heavy naval guns thus brought into action were some counterpoise to the huge pieces mounted by the Russians in Nanshan. But, until the tide rose, they could only fire at extreme range upon the Russian works, and were therefore unable to put the Russian guns out of action.



JAPANESE SAILORS AT DRILL. FORMING A SQUARE.

Russian Infantry
in verandah
firing.

Russian support
arriving through
gateway.

Japanese
rushing in.



[From a sketch by Lionel James.

THE CAPTURE OF KINCHAU BY THE JAPANESE AT THE POINT OF THE BAYONET.



SHOT THROUGH THE LEG. A JOVIAL RUSSIAN SOLDIER WHO BECAME POPULAR WITH HIS CAPTORS.

As the Japanese gunboats steamed into Kinchau Bay to co-operate with General Oku, on the other side of the isthmus the

In Russian Hand Bay. gun boat

Bobr could be seen making ready in Hand Bay to support the defence, and with her were five small steamers and launches fitted for the rapid transport of troops across the bay. The *Bobr* herself was a useful factor, if only from the fact that she carried a 9-in. and a 6-in. gun, and though these weapons were of old-fashioned pattern, they were able to out-range the Japanese field artillery, and to shell the Japanese left as it deployed and advanced against Nanshan.

At the same time the

Japanese were menaced with a counter-attack from the force which the Russians had embarked in the small steamers.

The first artillery-fire of that eventful day was delivered from the *Bobr's* 9-in. gun. She opened on the artillery of the 3rd Japanese Division, which had taken up a position on the slopes of Mount Sampson, slightly to the south of Chiulichwang, but without any marked effect, owing to the mist. On

The Taking of Kinchau. the other flank, the

Japanese 4th Division rapidly pushed forward to the south of Kinchau under cover of the mist. It had sent a detachment of the 4th Engineer Battalion forward at midnight to blow in the gates of Kinchau, but the soldiers of the detachment were attacked by the Russians, and killed without quarter being given or asked. Their bodies were found horribly



HOSPITAL TRAIN RETURNING TO HIROSHIMA WITH WOUNDED JAPANESE.



GENERAL OKU'S TROOPS STORMING THE RUSSIAN ENTRENCHMENTS AT NANSHAN.



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]
JAPANESE CAVALRY CROSSING TEMPORARY BRIDGE.

mutilated on the morning of the 26th, when Kinchau fell into the hands of the Japanese, but a terrible vengeance was wrecked upon their assailants. Behind the 4th Division the 1st Division pushed forward, advancing directly upon Kinchau. Four of its engineers were ordered to blow in the gate of the town, and, running forward under a heavy fire, they accomplished their task, but were severely injured by the explosion of the charge that they laid, sacrificing themselves gallantly for the success of their

country. A battalion of the 1st Division dashed through the smoke into the town, and simultaneously the Russians, seeing that their retreat was menaced by the advance of the 4th Division, streamed out by the western gate. The Japanese pursued fiercely, and, closing in on the Russian flank, drove the 500 infantry who had composed the garrison into the water of Kinchau Bay, and shot down almost every man of the Russians. Only ten were taken prisoners, the rest were killed by the Japanese fire or drowned in the water of the bay. It was the first act of the battle, and in it the Japanese success had been complete.

The Attack on Nanshan.

The mist had now lifted, and the artillery on either side opened, most of the Japanese batteries concentrating their fire upon Nanshan. With a tremendous crash the Russian ordnance replied. "From Hand Bay to Kinchau gun after gun joined in," said a Russian prisoner captured by the Japanese in the battle, "and all along the hills, where only a day before our pickets had been planted, our shells began to burst. Columns of earth and smoke shot up



JAPANESE ENGINEERS MAKING A BRIDGE.

The March on Port Arthur

The final attack on the Nanshan heights. Kinchov

The evening of the 26th of May

The left wing of the Japanese Army converging on the

Russian position.

1304

Japanese

Russian position

Russian

1304

Russian

Effect, dark except for fire of rifles to lead out

of the dark.

Russian shell fire brought to bear on the Russian position. It was and

of Japs on their benches

dead

Japs to Trench

Great number of Japs

on the parallel

Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

and Japs

THE ATTACK ON THE NANSHAN HEIGHTS, MAY 26.

The Japanese infantry charged Nanshan nine times before capturing the position.



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]

JAPANESE MILITARY BICYCLE CORPS OUTSIDE MANCHURIAN BUILDINGS AWAITING ORDERS.

to heaven ; the shrapnel exploding stood out against the sky above the hills in fleecy blurs, like the flakes of cotton-wool." The Japanese infantry began their advance, the scouts leading in very open formation, so that for some time the Russians could see no one, and there was practically no target at which to fire, except the Japanese artillery. Then, some 2,000 yards from Nanshan, isolated figures appeared, and were seen to be signalling back to their main force the position of the Russian guns. A Cossack detachment was ordered to charge and drive them back. "In an instant not a Japanese was to be seen. Below us the fields and



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]
JAPANESE GIVING WATER TO A WOUNDED RUSSIAN.

uplands stretched as in a sort of panorama, with two or three parties of Cossacks galloping out. But not a Japanese was in sight. Then suddenly a Cossack went down. We heard no report, saw no smoke, only the man fell, and after him another and then another. Now a Japanese gun fired. A white blur hung in the air above the Cossack patrol. Another flash, a little dark smoke, and yet another blur showed just in front of them; then there were six, seven, twelve blurs, and the Cossacks disappeared. Spread over some 300 yards, a mangled mass of men and horses, half the Cossacks lay in the grass; the other half scattered and strove to gallop back, while over them hovered continually the white blurs. Shrapnel is, indeed, a terrible thing."

As the Cossacks retired, almost annihilated by the fire of the

Japanese guns, the Japanese scouts recommenced the slow and patient advance, signalling steadily. The

The Japanese Fire.

whole of the Japanese artillery now turned its fire upon Nanshan Hill, supporting the batteries which had already opened. At the same moment the four warships which had entered Kinchau Bay opened upon the Russian batteries. "The fire of the enemy," states the *Novy Krai*, Port Arthur's one newspaper, "was marvellous in its precision. There were no trial shots, but a perfect hurricane of fire, a tempest of shells, a furious storm of iron and steel. The enemy's gunboats delivered a particularly murderous attack. They subjected every inch of our position to a cross fire, which they continued with such precision and vigour that storms of shells literally razed the parapets of our entrenchments and hurled their debris among the gunners of our batteries.

"Over the whole length of our position the fire caused fearful loss. In one battery Gun-pointer Koval was terribly wounded. Forgetting his sufferings, after his wounds had received a field-dressing, he dragged himself to his gun, grasped the handspike which is used to train the gun, and then fell heavily to the ground. Returning to himself, he aimed three shots, and then his mind began to wander. His officer came to him. 'Excellence,' he said, 'there are great black flies in my eyes. I see no longer.' And he fell dead."



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."
DISTRIBUTING AMMUNITION IN THE FIRING LINE.



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.
A WOUNDED RUSSIAN RED CROSS MAN.
Found on the field by the searching and burial parties

"In another battery, a shell broke the legs of a gunner. His wounds were hastily dressed, and the bearers attempted to remove him. But he resisted them and strove to go back to his gun. 'I will fire,' he groaned. The bearers kept him back, and carried him in a fainting condition to the ambulance. Some minutes later he regained consciousness, and, escaping in the confusion of the battle, dragged himself along as best he could to his gun, and, when he reached it, said: 'If you will not let me fire, you must kill me.'

"In a third battery, almost all



JAPANESE CASUALTIES AT THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN

Officers of Infantry (all wounded).

Captain
Suzuki.
Lieutenant
Omura.
Sub.-Lieut.
Nomura.
Sub.-Lieut.
Fujita.

Captain
Iwanaga.
Lieutenant
Dohi.
Sub.-Lieut.
Suka.
Sub.-Lieut.
Matsubara.

Captain
Hasegawa.
Lieutenant
Tsuchikawa.
Sub.-Lieut.
Nakazawa.
Sub.-Lieut.
Yamada.

Captain
Yasui.
Captain
Tsutsumi.
Sub.-Lieut.
Otsuka.
Sub.-Lieut.
Murai.

the gunners were put out of action by the hurricane of shells; all the guns but one were dismantled or silenced; the ground was covered with dying and with dead; and the bearers, as they strove to carry away the wounded, were themselves cut down by the murderous fire. Gunner Petrachenko, after firing the last shots from the gun which still remained undamaged, went to the help of the wounded, who were lying on the bare earth. He comforted them, gave them water to drink, filled their pipes, and helped them to easier positions. He worked with the bearers till the last man had been removed, then, as though carried away by a heroic passion, he went back to the battery, snatched the rifle from a dead man, and, entering the entrenchments, fought side by side with the Siberian Sharpshooters till the final retreat was ordered."

Another witness in the Russian lines, speaking of this terrible bombardment, declares "Great columns of earth and stones rose all along our front as though by magic;

deep pits vomiting smoke opened suddenly in the hill side. Our captain shouted to us to keep down, and we lay in the very bottom of the trench. Then overhead we heard the crash of a shrapnel, followed by a heavy patter like that of hail. Almighty! what was that? Half of us leapt to our feet to see; the other half crouched still lower in the trench shaking with terror. A fearful roar deafened our ears, stones were hurled into our trench, and the earth of the parapet covered us with an impalpable haze of dust. It was a Japanese shell striking one of our mines and blowing a deep hole in the hill, tearing down the wire entanglement and twisting it into fantastic wreaths, rending also a great gap in a trench below us. We heard screams from this trench, and

A Russian Description.



ROPED TOGETHER. AN INCIDENT OF ESPIONAGE BEFORE PORT ARTHUR.

Mr. Villiers writes: "These spies were arrested by the outposts, and after a short trial were bound round the arms and wrists with very strong cords and were marched off across the camping-ground in the curious manner shown—one soldier in charge of the trio of prisoners, like children playing horses. I could not learn the spies' ultimate fate. Note on the hill on the right front the Japanese shelters dotted over the knoll, seeming to cling like limpets to a rock. These shelters are very comfortable and shady."



REGIMENT OF RUSSIAN
GRENADIERS AT PRAYERS.

caught a glimpse of a tall man standing on the edge of the gap rocking his body helplessly to and fro and weeping piteously."

Hour after hour these events proceeded in the Russian lines; mountains of smoke rising; columns of stones and earth shooting up; parapets wasting away before the great projectiles of the Japanese ships; shrapnel from the Japanese field-guns bursting continuously over the Russian batteries.

**To Cover the
Retreat.**

Nanshan was continually shrouded in smoke and flame, but, notwithstanding the intensity of the fire and the immense damage done to the Russian guns, the trenches upon it were still resolutely held by the Russian infantry. As the morning wore on, however, the two batteries of quick-firing field-guns, which the Russians had brought up from Port Arthur, made a movement to the rear and took up a position in rear of the Russian centre overlooking Kinchau Bay, on the lofty eminence known as Nankwanling, which rises to a height of more than 800 ft. Here they were ready to cover the retreat.



CHINESE GUNS IN RUSSIAN SERVICE INSPECTION BEFORE GOING INTO SERVICE.

**A Battalion
Annihilated.**

The first infantry attack upon Nanshan was delivered by one of the battalions of the 1st Division. Deploying, it pushed forward by short rushes over fields of green barley, receiving a terrific fire from the Russians. Under this it staggered, as officers and men went down, and the survivors were compelled to throw themselves flat on

the earth. The pause in the advance was only for a few minutes. Then the bugles sounded through the dreadful turmoil; the line of men arose, and recommenced its heroic advance. Once more the storm of



THE TERRIBLE FIGHT AT NANSHAN.



JAPANESE ARTILLERY AT SHIHANLITAI, MAY 16TH.

bullets caught it, and it split into two halves. One half reeled backwards and took shelter in a depression, the other half dashed forward towards the Russian entanglements. These checked its progress, and, before the few survivors could extricate themselves, they were shot down almost to a man by the Russian rifles, while, as the crowning horror, the gunboat *Bobr* began to throw her great 9-in. shells among them, and the Russian naval guns on Hoshang to fire rapidly upon them. The battalion was practically annihilated, though the rest of the 1st Division was thrown into the battle to its support.

The Russians thought that their opportunity had come, and showed signs of advancing their right. At the same time the *Bobr* steamed close up to the head

**Attack by the
"Bobr."**

of Hand Bay, and the five steamers followed her and made as though they were about to land the men they had on board, menacing the 3rd Division, which formed the Japanese left and which had been slowly drawn into the fight. Part of the Japanese artillery was forced to change front and meet this fresh attack, which was with some difficulty repulsed. By its fire the launches and steamer were compelled to draw off, and the *Bobr* was several times hit and appeared to be damaged. But the heavy shells from the Hoshang battery continued to fall among the 1st and 3rd Divisions, and nothing could be done to silence the battery, owing to the fact that it was beyond the effective range of the Japanese artillery. The Russians on their part poured fresh gunners into their disabled batteries, and resumed their fire, which had abated. The hour was critical, and as noon approached it seemed that the battle had been lost, and that Nanshan was too strong to be taken by assault.

The situation was now as follows: At no point had the Russian line been broken. Little parties of Japanese infantry had taken cover in the holes made by the shells and in the deep pit excavated by the Russian

**Firing from the
Bay.**

mine which had exploded, but though they were close under the Russian trenches, the obstacles were too serious to permit them to advance under the terrific fire that at once greeted any man who ventured to emerge from his concealment. The Russian guns on Nankwanling were firing over the heads of their comrades on Nanshan, and were landing a storm of shrapnel upon these devoted Japanese detachments. In Kinchau Bay the tide was running out, and the TSUKUSHI and HEIYEN had been compelled to retire

to a distance from the shore for want of depth. The AKAGI and CHOKAI, however, pressed closer in, and now gave their whole attention to the Russian field-guns on Nankwanling, to silence which was a matter of urgent necessity. They engaged the Russian guns in a protracted artillery duel, inflicting heavy loss upon the Russians, but also suffering themselves. Early in the afternoon a shell exploded close to the CHOKAI, and its splinters struck and killed on the spot her gallant commander, Hayashi,

severely wounding Lieutenant Sato and three men. No damage was done to the ship, however, and she continued her fire with great effect. At the very opening of the fight she had been struck by a shell which killed two men and wounded Lieutenant Kino and two others. Captain Hayashi had commanded the fleet of transports in the third attempt to seal Port Arthur, and had won for himself a high reputation



[From a photograph by T. C. Ward.

RUSSIAN PRISONERS ARRIVING AT MATSUYAMA.



A PRIEST OF THE GREEK CHURCH HANDING A SACRED PICTURE TO A WOUNDED RUSSIAN SOLDIER TO KISS.

by his brilliant courage and his perfect judgment. He was an officer of as great promise as the heroic Hirose, who fell in the second attempt to block the entrance to Port Arthur harbour.

The day was advancing, and still Nanshan held out ; it was now about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and the Japanese were no nearer success than they had been twelve hours earlier when the battle opened. The artillery commanders sent the unwelcome news to General Oku that their batteries had almost exhausted all the ammunition with the guns ; only the reserve rounds remained, and a further supply could not be obtained without considerable delay. It was the crisis of the battle, and there were voices among the Japanese for a postponement of the assault till the following day. But General Oku was equal to the situation ; he was a soldier of true Samurai breed, indomitable in his resolution and energy, fearless in his decisions ; and he was ready to leave his whole army on the field rather than confess



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]
GENERAL KUROPATKIN INSPECTS A STORE AND BAGGAGE TRAIN.

defeat. It is this stern, uncompromising spirit that prevails in war. He gave the orders for the guns to fire their last ammunition away in a final desperate bombardment of Nanshan and for the whole Japanese force to advance to the assault. The three divisions were to be thrown upon the Russian works simultaneously in an effort to retrieve the fortunes of the day.

The 1st and 3rd Divisions moved forward to the support of the small parties holding the ground in front of the Russian works. Volunteers ran in advance of each regiment to cut the Russian wire fencing, and to sever the cables to the mines which covered the ground in front of Nanshan. When men were called for to execute this dangerous mission, whole regiments responded. Almost to a man these volunteers were shot down, but their magnificent

**Brave Japanese
Volunteers.**



THE THIRD ATTACK ON NANSHAN.

All the Japanese who took part in the third attack on Nanshan Hill fell before the Russian fire, and in the lull which preceded the advance of the next Japanese line the Russians could be seen peering over their earthworks at the scene of awful stillness.



GENERAL ISHII HAGOFF.
Commander of the troops guarding the Manchurian Railway.

courage had a great effect on the infantry charging behind. It was fortunate, too, that owing to the heavy rain of the previous night, the ground had subsided wherever mines had been laid, so that the troops could readily see the exact position of these dangerous obstacles. Hence it was that the Russian mines caused little loss, though absurd stories were afterwards circulated in Port Arthur of whole Japanese battalions having been sent flying through the air. One mine did, however, inflict heavy loss. As the 4th Division pushed



GENERAL RENNENKAMPF.
Russian Cavalry Commander.

forward, there was a violent explosion under a company, which killed twenty-six men.

The 1st Division on the Japanese left dashed forward gallantly, but, when only a few yards from the Russian trenches, was arrested by the wire entanglement, and brought to a dead stop. Men could be seen falling right and left; a breastwork of bodies swiftly rose in front of the Japanese, but the troops would not retreat, and the artillery, pouring in a terrific fire, strove to give them what help it could by checking the vehemence of the Russian fusillade. A furious rush of the 3rd Regiment was led by Captain Arisaka, another of the 12th Regiment by Captain Terasaki;

The Wire Entanglement.

they closed on the Russians, though gaps were torn in their ranks by the hail of bullets from eight Russian machine-guns. Most of the men in the rush were killed or wounded; both the officers went down. It looked as though the final attack had converted a repulse into a disaster.

But at this moment help came from the 4th Division. It was com-

A Fight in the Sea.

manded by General Ogawa, a soldier of brilliant tactical capacity, who had noted that the Russian lines were weak to the west, and could be turned by an advance in that direction. Such an advance was possible if his infantry waded through the shallows of the bay. His dispositions were rapidly made. Under



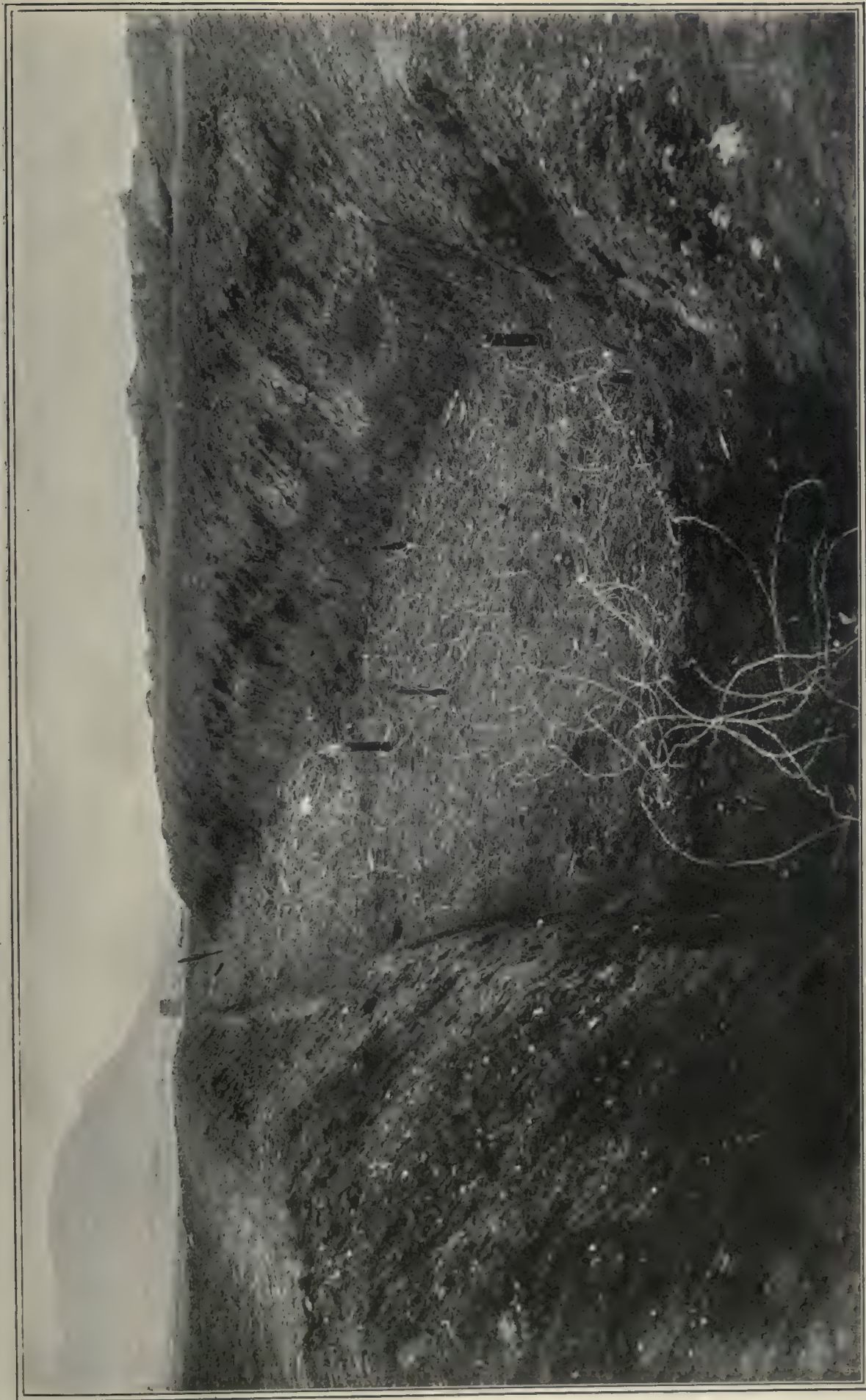
Otschino San.

The first case of the Japanese Red Cross staff at Matsuyama in charge of Russian wounded.

cover of the gunboats' fire, the 19th Brigade of his Division raced along the west coast of the isthmus, and, while the attention of the Russians was concentrated upon the frontal attack delivered by the 1st and 3rd Divisions, dashed upon the Russian left and rear, the other brigade



[Sydney Smith photo.
LT.-COL. SURGEON HIRAI.
In charge of the Reserve Hospital, Tokio.



RUSSIAN WIRE ENTANGLEMENTS DESTROYED AFTER THE OCCUPATION OF THE NANSHAN FORTS.



EMBARKING HORSES AT YOKOHAMA.

[S. Smith photo.]

delivering a frontal attack. There were many casualties in the brigade as it moved forward; officers and men disappeared in the water which rose waist-high; the sea under the setting sun took on a crimson tint, dyed with blood; but the charge was crowned with success, and with irresistible dash the infantry of the 4th Division reached the westernmost summit of Nanshan.

A path through the wire entanglements, which protected the hill on this side as in front, was cleared by an heroic party of 30 engineers, who volunteered for that object with the firm resolve to die in their country's cause. The fire of the Russians was so deadly that they had to approach the entanglement by crawling on their stomachs; they cut the wires without lifting their heads, as any movement instantly drew upon them a storm of bullets from the enemy's rifles

**How the Japanese
Advanced.**

TWO RUSSIAN
PRISONERS
UNDER GUARD.



JAPANESE SOLDIERS AT FIRING EXERCISE.

[S. Smith photo.]

and machine-guns. With terrible loss, however, they did their work faithful in death as in life; a gap was cleared, and through this, the moment the news had been signalled back, the 4th Division rushed impetuously and surged upon the Russian trenches, the 8th Regiment leading the assault with cries of "Banzai" that seemed to rend the air, dominating even the fierce thunder of



THE BURIAL OF A JAPANESE OFFICER IN TOKIO.

[From a photograph.]

A life-size half-length portrait of the officer was carried on the bier.

the guns and the steady rattle of the rifles. Seeing their success, the 1st and 3rd Divisions in emulation recommenced their advance, and now neither wire-fences, nor mines, nor the blast of fire from rifles and machine-guns could hold them back. The whole Japanese line swept up the front of

Nanshan Won.

Nanshan; the flag of the Rising Sun showed here and there along the ridge; and almost before the Japanese General Staff, gazing in admiration upon this supreme attack, was aware of it, the lost battle had been converted into a magnificent triumph. There was a brief instant of hand-to-hand fighting on the ridge as the Japanese artillery checked its fire on the trenches, and began to pour its projectiles right over the height, so as to mow down the Russian supports and the fugitives on the further slope. The glint of steel could be seen, but the heroic Japanese infantry by sheer force of numbers and immense bravery quickly gained the upper hand in the struggle. The Russians were hurled back on Nankwanling, and the Japanese turned their rifle-fire upon the long column of flying men.

"Never," wrote a Japanese eye-witness of the battle, "shall I forget this magnificent sight. It might be called horrible, though no one accustomed to war would have so described it contemplating so wonderful a victory. Shells fell like hail upon the enemy; white smoke filled the air, olive-coloured with the curious glow of sunset. Russians were falling on every side. Something of the fury of the pursuit may be grasped from the statement that one artillery brigade alone fired 2,000 shells in twenty minutes."



GENERAL GREKOFF.

Commander of the First Cossack Brigade.



JAPANESE CASUALTIES AT THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN.

Officers of Infantry (all killed).

Major Asata.
Captain Suzuki.
Captain Miyamoto.
Sub.-Lieut. Okumura.

Lieutenant Satoh.
Sub.-Lieut. Nagasaki.

Major Takata.
Captain Shindo.

Lieutenant Oki.
Sub.-Lieut. Satoh.

Lieutenant-Colonel Fujita.
Captain Hirata.
Lieutenant Muraoka.
Lieutenant Okamura.

In the Russian lines the emotions of the hours before the final attack are thus told by a witness:

"I saw the
A Russian Description. Japanese no longer

advancing by ones and twos, but in a long line, behind which followed other lines. The whole face of the country seemed to be covered by small black dots. A crash behind us, and a great gun in a bastion toppled over; a mangled body flew up in the air with a cloud of dust and rolled into our trench. The gun had been put out of action. We manned the loopholes and began to fire, yet not for an instant did the Japanese stop; their thin lines came on, ever onward. Now and again a man fell, but it made no difference to them. The same numbers were always there. Signals were made back and the intensity of the shrapnel fire grew. Shells burst in all directions above the trenches. The trench below us was half-emptied; we were losing fast. No one could aim straight, and many

men crouched in the bottom of the trench without orders. Our fire ceased; our officers were dead; and there was none to give commands. The uproar of the artillery duel continued; shells pitched into or close to our trench; the earthworks were wrecked; wounded men crawled and staggered away or cried and moaned.

"Of the four big guns near us, only one was now working. Half a dozen wild-eyed men tumbled over the parapet into our trench. They came from the trench below and declared that not a soul was left alive there. . . . The reserves came up; every loophole was manned. Line upon line of Japanese troops were advancing, and behind every rock, every stone, every mound, every tree there was an enemy.

"They gathered in swarms at the foot of the hill; gathered in every fold of the earth, where there was cover; and as the tide surged and ebbcd, with alternate advance and retreat, so they heaved to and fro

Russian Big Guns
Russian Battery.

Russian
Infantry.

Distant Hills of
Port Arthur.

Japanese Shells, bursting
over Russian Batteries.



(From a sketch by Lionel James.)

THE FINAL ASSAULT AND CAPTURE OF THE NANSHAN HEIGHTS.



JAPANESE LANDING SUPPLIES IN KINCHAU BAY.

below. The bullets came faster; we fired furiously; men fell to right and left; and overhead above our trench the shrapnel burst continuously, until suddenly it ceased, and in that instant the loud, clear note of the bugle rang forth, and the whole mass of Japanese poured forward up the hill. The bayonets gleamed; the men's faces were set and hard; the officers were in front calling them on. The heavy guns thundered; the machine-guns uttered their ghastly rattle; lanes were cut through the advancing ranks; and yet the Japanese came on, pouring through the gaps torn by the fire in the wire-fencing, or cutting it down with axe and knife. They reached the lower trenches; then our reserves poured into our trench; the fire increased in vehemence; the second entanglement checked the Japanese. . . . Some flung themselves flat, behind their own dead; others took shelter in the lower trench; the remnant melted away down the hill.

"More lines poured upwards, and the Japanese regained strength. Again they surged upwards; again they melted away. I saw an officer cheering on his men with blood streaming from several wounds and his right arm hanging useless. He died within twenty yards of us. And then came a change. A Japanese brigade wading out to the left began to envelop our left. We had no quickfirers facing the beach, and our trenches were few. With very slight losses they reached the beach below Nanshan and began to gather for the assault.



JAPANESE REMOVING THEIR DEAD FROM THE WIRE ENTANGLED HEIGHTS OF NANSHAN.
In the fight the guns had to be approached through a network of wire entanglements, and within this zone the carnage was tremendous.



JAPANESE BURNING THE DEAD AFTER THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN.

"Here, there, everywhere were Japanese, their bayonets gleaming, their faces awful with the lust of killing. . . . I sank down with the shouts of the victorious Japanese ringing in my ears, and two hours later was picked up, a prisoner of war."

As the battle was gained, the sun sank below the sea in a shimmer of gold. Almost, as if by enchantment, stillness fell upon the stricken field; the fire of the guns and rifles ceased, and only the moans of the wounded disturbed that solemn and dreadful scene. At Tafangshan the station buildings burst into flame and shed a lurid glare on the hills and mountains. Presently a column of fire and smoke shot up, and with a terrific report, which echoed away and died in the ravines of Mount Sampson, a Russian powder magazine exploded. Without a moment's delay

**Sixteen Hours
Under Arms.**



CHEATING THE JAPANESE: A RUSSIAN RUSE.

In order to divert the fire of the Japanese gunboats at Kaiping the Cossacks put up a number of dummies dressed as soldiers on one of the cliffs. The Russian scouts watched with pleasure the success of their trick.

the Japanese Medical Service set to its sad task of collecting the wounded and counting up the number of the dead.

There was no further pursuit of the Russians that night. General Oku's gallant army had fought itself to a standstill. The men had been sixteen hours or more under arms and in continual battle. They needed food and rest, and so were suffered to bivouac in the positions which they had so gallantly won.

Of the Japanese dead, it was found that almost without exception they had been killed in the act of moving forward. "Some of them were stretching out their hands as though they were still aiming their rifles at the enemy; others had their eyes open and ablaze with anger. . . . The wounded, except those who had been disabled, refused to be sent back for treatment to the field-hospital and asked to be permitted to remain with their comrades in the fighting line. A military physician was deeply moved by their childlike innocence, and told me that it drew tears from the stoutest hearts." And certainly greater courage and devotion have never been manifested by any army upon any field.

**The Japanese
Dead.**



JAPANESE MILITARY HONOURS TO THEIR WARRIORS: SHINTO FUNERAL RITES ON THE BATTLEFIELD.

The ground where the bier, or altar, is erected is marked off by two tall poles crowned with evergreen. Between these is stretched a rope of rice or straw, with paper streamers, in token that the ground is consecrated. The board at the back of the bier bears a Japanese inscription equivalent to our "Requiescat." On the small table before the bier is a tiny tablet with the epitaph of the deceased. Friends of the dead lay offerings, in many cases of rice, upon the bier, and in front the most intimate friends place "Sakaki," a little sprig of evergreen decorated with paper. Officers and men salute the dead as in Western armies; arms are reversed and minute-guns are fired. No eulogium is delivered, but the Shinto priest reads an address to the departed or an elegiac composition recounting his career.

The capture of Nanshan was a military feat of the first importance, eclipsing even the great victory of the Yalu. The storming of a position prepared for defence by months of labour, and held by white troops of the highest quality with the support of an ample artillery, was the clearest evidence of the magnificent *morale* of the Japanese army, and of its admirable training and leadership. The trophies were in proportion to the brilliance of the victory. Sixty-eight guns, many of them of the largest calibre, ten machine-guns, three searchlights, a dynamo, and a large

**Nanshan as a
Military Feat.**

quantity of material were taken by the Japanese upon the field.

The Japanese loss in the battle was 4,204 killed and wounded, thus distributed between the three divisions engaged :

1st Division, killed, 205 ;
wounded, 1,152.

3rd Division, killed, 134 ;
wounded, 1,167.

4th Division, killed, 379 ;
wounded, 1,081.

Troops not attached to any Division, killed, 21 ;
wounded, 55.

The total number of killed was 749, of whom 33 were officers—a heavy loss, yet when the importance of

the victory
The Loss of Life. is considered, not

out of proportion to the greatness of the success. The Russians suffered very nearly as heavily—ten officers and 664 non-commissioned officers and men were found upon the field and buried by the Japanese, while another 20 or 30 bodies were afterwards discovered and interred with military



WOUNDED SOLDIERS ARRIVING. IN TOKIO.
(Drawn from a sketch by Sheldon Williams.)

honours. Adding these in, the total deaths in the Russian ranks were at least 700, while the wounded must have numbered another 3,000. It is no exaggeration to place the total of those who fell on this terrible day at 7,000, or about a tenth of the total force engaged on either side. Yet General Stoessel's despatch, as published to the world, admitted only a loss of 30 officers and 800 men killed and wounded. It is not going too far to say that this figure was far below the truth, or that, had the Russian army really retreated from such a position with so small a casualty list, it could scarcely be said to have justified its high reputation as a fighting force. Moreover, this estimate of the Russian

loss was directly contradicted by the evidence of the Japanese and of the Russian prisoners.

Most of the Russian killed had fallen victims to the Japanese artillery fire, which had done terrible execution both during the assault and during the retreat. The Russian gunners had nearly all been killed by their guns. They had fought gallantly to the last, and the spirit of the Russian force was such that even after this defeat, after this terrible punishment, it showed no perceptible sign of diminished energy or morale.



CHINESE TROOPS GUARDING THE MANCHURIAN FRONTIER.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE ADVANCE ON PORT ARTHUR AND DEPLOYMENT OF THE JAPANESE ARMIES.



[Stereo copyright, Underwood & Underwood, London and N.Y.]
IMPERIAL BODYGUARD ON THE PARADE GROUND, TOKIO.

EARLY on the morning of May 27, the day after the battle of Nanshan, a regiment of General Oku's army advanced to Nankwanling, while the rest of the Japanese army prepared to give support in case the Russian position there was found to be strongly held. But

though
Advance on Nankwanling. Nankwanling offered

great advantages for a resolute defence, the Russians had suffered too severely at Nanshan to renew their resistance as yet. General Nakamura, who commanded the 2nd Japanese Infantry Brigade, had been charged with the task of capturing Dalny; he occupied Nankwanling without any difficulty, seeing on his forward movement many traces of



bandits, who here as elsewhere showed their readiness to change their invariable cowardice for cruelty when they saw others in agony." They were at once driven off by a detachment of Japanese infantry and cavalry, and several who had been foremost in the work of atrocity were seized and executed by the Japanese authorities.

As General Nakamura moved forward, the sound of heavy explosions could be heard

far away in the direction
To Dalny. of Dalny, and presently
the station of Sanchilipudze burst into flame. It had been set on fire by the Russians anxious to prevent the Japanese from getting possession of the stores collected in its buildings.

The Russians themselves had hurriedly abandoned Dalny on the night after the battle, but as yet the



the heavy punishment which the Russians had suffered during their retirement from Nanshan. "Dead bodies were piled in mounds and blood poured over the ground. One artillery officer had been killed in the act of mounting his horse. Some of the wounded had been preserved from insult or injury under the Red Cross flag, but others had been plundered by Chinese

Japanese were not aware of the completeness of their success, and for this reason they pushed cautiously forward. At the same time, reports of a southward movement of the Russians from Liaoyang compelled General Oku to turn his attention to his rear, and occupied the attention of two of his divisions, so that only one was left for a movement upon Dalny. Two more divisions were, however, upon the way to reinforce him. On the 28th, General Nakamura sent a detachment

JAPANESE DRAGGING UP
GUNS.
Photographs by F. A. McKenzie.

to seize Liuchiatus and Hoshang, whither ran a short branch line from the main Port Arthur railway. The forts and barracks at those places had been, as far as possible, damaged or destroyed by the Russians, and the pier had been demolished. But in the large fort at Hoshang, which had so annoyed the Japanese during their attack upon Nanshan, four heavy guns with ammunition were taken. In the station were 46 waggons which had not been destroyed, and which became prizes of war.

With the capture of Hoshang, Talienwan Bay lay open to the Japanese navy, and



JAPANESE DRAGGING UP GUNS. [Photographs by F. A. McKenzie.]

Admiral Togo's craft at once pushed into the bay and began the difficult work of searching it for mines. The Russian gunboat *Bobr*, which had shelled the Japanese during the great battle, had retired to the bay at the close of the fight, and had there

been blockaded by the Japanese fleet. Of her no trace could be found, and it was supposed, in consequence, that she had struck one of the Russian mines and sunk. Though this was denied by the Russians, it seems to have been the truth, as the fact remains indisputable that she disappeared about this date, and one of the Russian prisoners taken after Nanshan speaks of seeing

The "*Bobr*"
Disappears.



JAPANESE ARTILLERY.

[Photo J. H. Hare.]



JAPANESE CAVALRY EXERCISING.

[Drawn in Tokio by Sheldon Williams]

From the parade ground a fine view of the highest mountain in Japan, Fujiyama (12,400 ft.) is obtained

her suddenly sink in a cloud of smoke. On the 29th, Nakamura continued his advance, and that day occupied the line of heights immediately to the west of Sanchilipu, at the same time taking possession of Dalny. A small Russian force hovered on the outskirts of the town, but retired, exchanging a few shots with the Japanese and offering little or no resistance. Though a good deal of damage had been done by the Russians before they evacuated the town, the port had not been laid in ashes, as they had threatened it would be. Many of the mines which they had prepared under the docks and buildings had not been exploded, and at the goods depôt on the railway the work of destruction had been perfunctorily carried out. The barracks, warehouses, and storehouses, to the number of 100 large modern buildings, were in good condition. Both the telegraph-office and the railway-station were intact, and 200 trucks were recovered in serviceable condition. All the locomotives had been removed. The large pier had been destroyed, but the wharves were in good order. The dock was also in good condition, though a small steam launch had been sunk at its entrance, and the caisson at the entrance to the wet dock had been slightly damaged. Several of the culverts on the railway between Kinchau and Sanchilipu had been destroyed by the Russians, thus rendering the line useless till it could be repaired.

Japanese Enter Dalny.



[G. Smith photo.]

JAPANESE COURTS OF JUSTICE, TOKIO.

The capture of Dalny was of the utmost strategic importance to Japan. It gave her a



RUSSIAN COSSACKS AT DRILL. THEY ARE SUPERB HORSEMEN, AND USED TO THE SADDLE FROM CHILDHOOD.

good ice-free harbour on the Manchurian coast, with ample wharf and pier accommodation, so that

troops and
The Value of Dalny. guns could
 there be dis-

embarked with perfect ease and security. As yet, however, Japanese transports could not enter the bay owing to the mines which had been laid there in enormous numbers. Divers were requisitioned for the work of detecting them, while the torpedo craft and small gunboats of the fleet

dragged and swept the water all through the early days of June. On June 6, 41 mines had been found and destroyed, and with the help of a Chinese pilot, who had been in the Russian service, a channel was marked out for the use of light-draft vessels. On June 7 and 8, 21 mines were found and exploded without misadventure, and in the process two sunken Russian ships were discovered in the harbour. These were supposed to be the cruiser *Boyarin* and the small merchant steamer *Nonni*. Possession was taken by the Japanese of the island of South Sanshantao, where the lighthouse dynamo was found to have been destroyed by high explosives. A hospital on the island had all the woodwork removed, but the roof and walls remained intact. By mid-June the harbour was available for the landing of troops, though a number of Russian mines still remained out towards the sea and caused the Japanese further casualties.

Meanwhile, the land forces had made a further advance towards Port Arthur, and on May 30 carried the northern slope of the Antzeshan ridge, which rises near the eastern end of Kinchau Bay. The possession of this height secured Dalny from attack, and enabled the landing of men and stores there to be carried out with complete tranquillity. No further advance was attempted for some days, as General Oku was now busy with the Russians in his rear, who showed every intention of attacking him in co-operation

with the Russian garrison in Port Arthur. Day by day there were skirmishes in the Kwangtung Peninsula between the Japanese outposts and Russian detachments, which constantly approached the Japanese entrenchments, apparently with the intention of discovering whether they were strongly held. At times the Russians were disguised as Chinese, which led the Japanese to protest against what they considered to be an offence against the laws of war. The Russians were made out to be heavily entrenching a chain of positions running across the peninsula from Shwangtaikou to Shwanlinshan, five miles south-west of Dalny. The troops holding this line were marines and rifle regiments from Port Arthur.

Reconnoitring parties, which had been pushed northwards from Kinchau by General Oku after his capture of Nanshan, revealed a steady increase in the Russian forces along the railway. The enemy appeared to be



DAMAGE CAUSED NEAR DALNY BY THE JAPANESE BOMBARDMENT.



NUMBERED BLOCKS FOR THE HARBOUR AT DALNY.



ADMIRAL ALEXEIEFF LEAVING THE TZARITSA'S HOSPITAL AT MUKDEN AFTER VISITING THE WOUNDED.

concentrating at the station of Telisse, which lies in a direct line 50 miles north of Kinchau. Their outposts were to the south of this point at Liukiatus, where, on May 30, the rearguard of General Oku's army, consisting of two companies of infantry, five squadrons of cavalry, and a battery of artillery, came into collision with them. The Russians, after a sharp skirmish, were driven north, not without the Japanese having lost somewhat heavily.

**General Oku
Advances Against
Telisse.**

Twenty-six officers and men were killed and 37 wounded. On the same day another Russian force was found some miles to the south of Liukiatus at Chukiatus, which point it had probably reached by marching along the coast road from Kaiping and Fuchau. The Russian detachment was a strong one, consisting of 2,000 infantry with a regiment of cavalry and a battery of artillery. The Japanese force entrenched itself, and held its position with the more ease as the Russians were probably engaged in a reconnaissance and seem to have had no intention of bringing on a general action. All the reports received



[Photo by the war correspondents of The Charles Urban Trading Co., Ltd., London and Paris.]

GENERAL KUROPATKIN BEING RECEIVED BY GENERALS RENNENKAMPF AND GREKOFF AT AN INSPECTION OF THE COSSACKS.



GENERAL VIEW OF DALNY—THE COSTLY COMMERCIAL CITY ERECTED BY RUSSIA.

by the Japanese from their scouts represented the Russian forces as steadily growing in strength. It was said that day by day trainloads of troops were arriving at Telisse from Liaoyang, while these reports were confirmed by news which came from Europe to the effect that the Czar had ordered General Kuropatkin to make a bold advance south, in order, if possible, to relieve Port Arthur and prevent the Japanese from cutting it off. General Kuropatkin had promised to take the offensive in May, before leaving Europe for the Far East, and now he was held to his word. General Oku, therefore, began a northward movement with the 3rd and 4th Divisions towards Pulantien, with the object of at once attacking his enemy and covering the siege of Port Arthur. The place of these divisions was taken by two divisions under General Nogi, the 9th and 11th, forming the 3rd Army, which had arrived from Japan, and which in mid-June continued the operations against the great Russian fortress.

Meantime, a fourth Japanese army had landed on the Manchurian coast, under the command of General Nodzu, a distinguished veteran of the war with China. The disembarkation was effected at Takushan, a Chinese port thirty miles to the west of the mouth of the Yalu, under cover of the Japanese fleet. Admiral Hosoya, with the old ironclads FUSOO, HEIVEN, and SAIYEN, the old cruiser TSUKUSHI, and a number of gunboats, ap-

**General Nodzu
Arrives.**

peared off Takushan early on the morning of May 19. The gunboat IWAKI opened fire upon a small party of Russians who were seen on shore, and who at once retired; then, as at Pitsewo, a party of bluejackets under Lieutenant Takemitsu landed under the guns of the warships without encountering any resistance, and, pushing rapidly forward, occupied an eminence above the bay, where the Japanese flag was planted. Next the transports steamed up and began to land men. The weather was most favourable, and the disembarkation proceeded with great celerity, the Russians causing no trouble. Three divisions in all were placed ashore, the 5th, 6th, and 10th, mustering a total of 60,000 officers and men with 140 guns. This army was charged with the duty of linking up General Kuroki's force at Fenghwangcheng and General Oku's army now concentrating at Port Adams. The landing place, Takushan, was well chosen, as an army disembarked there was only some 75 miles in a direct line from the railway at Haicheng, and would, in consequence, menace the retreat of any Russian force to the south of that point. The appearance



A JAPANESE WARRIOR—OLD STYLE.



AFTER THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN.

(See photograph copyright, Underwood & Underwood.)

The correspondent who took this photograph writes: "These few feet of earth cost 3,500 lives, yet the Japanese you see here now are ready, every man, to add to the price if need be. This is at Nanshan, where General Oku's men made their terrifically splendid charge on the Russians, buying victory with their life-blood. Four of these wooden pillars are temporary memorials to the slain of that fearful day. The inscription on the right-hand pillar signifies: 'In honour of the men of the Second Army of the Emperor of Japan killed in the battle of Nanshan Hill, May 26 of the thirty-seventh year of Meiji.' The pillar next towards the left marks 'the tomb of Tokumatsu Shirai, late first soldier leader of the infantry.' The pillar between the two seated men gives a list of the names of various officers killed in the same fierce onslaught. The fourth (towards the left) is inscribed as a memorial to the Mikado's men in the infantry regiments of the Third Division who fell in the bloody assault on Kinchau. The pillar at the extreme left is in honour of 'Ryosuke Usui, late lieutenant of infantry.' Shoten, a son of General Nogi, was among the killed here at Nanshan; the news reached the father on the same day as the Mikado's message conferring on the intrepid leader the appointment as commander-in-chief of the land forces moving on Port Arthur. The general said of his lost son who died here: 'I am glad he died so splendidly. It was the greatest honour he could have. As for the funeral rites in his memory, they may as well be postponed for a while. A little later on they may be performed in conjunction with those of the two other members of his family—his brother Hoten and myself.' The waters down there in the distance are part of the bay extending between here and Korea, 200 miles eastward."



GENERAL OKU AND HIS STAFF.

of the 4th Army compelled General Kuropatkin to move a very large part of his force southwards so as to cover the operations of General Stakelberg, who was now engaged in a desperate effort to defeat General Oku.

On May 20, a detachment from General Nodzu's army encountered a squadron of Cossacks a

few miles to the north of Takushan and routed them, capturing six officers and men and killing nine more, with the loss of but one man, while on the following day 12 fugitives from this squadron were taken or killed. The 4th Army, as soon as its disembarkation was completed, moved forward in the direction of Siuyen, a Chinese village 30 miles north-west of Takushan and 40 miles west of Fenghwangcheng. In co-operation with General Kuroki's army it captured Siuyen on June 8, after an insignificant skirmish with a Russian force of cavalry 1,600 strong, assisted by six guns. General Kuroki's troops encountered a somewhat stouter resistance, as they found in front of them 4,000 Russian troops; but these retired after some hours of skirmishing, in which the losses on either side were small.

From his central position at Fenghwangcheng, General Kuroki began to throw forward columns in all directions, but more

General Kuroki's Movements. especially northwards towards

Mukden. Cavalry were sent towards Aiyang and Saimatse, and reconnoitring parties were pushed out from Kwantien, which lay far to the east between Aiyang and the Yalu. The Russians had a considerable force of Cossacks at Saimatse and in the neighbourhood, the object of which was to annoy the Japanese by attacking their communications. Its strength was put by Russian authorities at 5,000 men, under General Rennenkampf, but the services which it rendered



[From stereograph copyright, Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.
BOMB-PROOF PIT USED BY THE RUSSIANS AT KINCHAU.

to General Kuropatkin were infinitesimal. Continual skirmishing proceeded between it and the Japanese detachments in their advance, though there was no fighting of a serious nature. On May 28, Aiyang was occupied; and on June 7, General Sasaki, commanding the 12th Brigade of the 12th Division, dislodged the Russians from Saimatse, with a loss to the Japanese of but 27. Thus early June found the Japanese holding a front of 70 miles roughly parallel with the railway, from Saimatse on the north-east to Siuyen on the south-west, and distant from the railway

fifty to sixty miles. Far away on the Japanese left was the 2nd Army concentrated at Pulantien preparing to move north along the railway, while the 3rd Army was ready to complete the investment of Port Arthur. Thus the deployment of the main Japanese armies had been effected in five weeks from the date of crossing the Yalu. Eleven divisions, or 200,000 men, were in the field about to strike at General Kuropatkin.

At this date the Russians had 150,000 men to the south of Harbin and about 60,000 at Harbin and to the north of that place. Of the Russian force 40,000 men or more were in Port Arthur; at Fengshuling

were 20,000 men under Count Keller;

at Liaoyang, 30,000 under General Kuro-

The Russian Forces.

strong detachments holding the Motien;

at Haicheng, 20,000 men under General

Sarubaieff; and between Kaiping and

Telisse, 30,000 under General Baron

Stakelberg. Besides these the Russians

had cavalry divisions under General

Rennenkampf near Saimatse and under

General Mistchenko near Siuyen. The

great danger for the Russians was that

the Japanese 1st and 4th Armies might

push rapidly forward upon the railway

and cut off General Stakelberg's retreat,

but, unfortunately, difficulties of supplies

or cautious counsels at Tokio prevented

Generals Kuroki and Nodzu from



[Stereograph copyright, Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.
SOME JAPANESE WOUNDED AT DALNY.



JAPANESE SOLDIERS DEALING WITH CHINESE NEAR NANSHAN.
MILITARY NOTES ARE USED.



A CORNER OF THE BATTLEFIELD OF NANSHAN.

by General Kuropatkin with the task of re-opening communications with Port Arthur. That such an attempt was ever made was due to the completely erroneous reports of the battle of Nanshan which had been received by Staff. General fully under the Japanese loss in been not less than that, with one-third *combat*, General Oku for mischief. The Nogi with a fresh been so carefully Japanese that the entire ignorance of quite unaware that, Japanese in the being unable to available for action 70,000 men, so that nothing to prevent the garrison of Port Arthur with a sufficient force while the main Japanese strength was turned against General Stakelberg's 30,000 men slowly assembling at Telisse.

Russian Misconceptions.

The movement southwards of the Russian trains was at times interfered with by the Japanese Navy, which, on June 7 and 8, fired upon parties of Russians who were seen along the coast near Kaiping, and on the 7th shelled a military train. Reports were spread that a Japanese force was about to land at Newchwang, and at the news the Russian

achieving such a stroke. Before any advance could be attempted, sufficient food had to be accumulated and moved forward to carry the troops through the operations undertaken.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

BATTLE OF TELISSE, OR WAFANGKOU.

THROUGH early June General Stakelberg was busy moving troops south along the railway from Tashichao to Telisse, having been charged by General Kuropatkin was impression that the that action had 15,000 men, and of his force *hors de* would be powerless arrival of General army at Dalny had concealed by the Russians were in it. They were thus far from the Liaotung Peninsula strike, the two armies numbered fully there would be them from watching



GENERAL OKU AND STAFF AT TIFFIN AFTER THE BATTLE OF NANSHAN.



SNAPSHOT OF SCENE OF BATTLE OF NANSHAN.



EVENING PRAYER ROUND THE RUSSIAN CAMP FIRE. A BIVOUAC AT WAFANGKOU.

"Through the transparent twilight the camp fires twinkled at intervals along the quiet valley; soon the deep silence was broken by the voices of the soldiers chanting the evening prayer in response to their chaplains. From time to time from the forts opposite came a brief rattle of musketry, to be succeeded by a period of religious calm. The moon rose, flooding the summits with silver, and giving the whole scene the appearance of a veritable fairyland."



JAPANESE LANDING AT LIUSHUTUN, ON TALIENWAN BAY.

garrison of that place hurriedly evacuated it. The Russians were kept on the *qui vive* all down the coast, the object of the Japanese clearly being to delay the Russian concentration at Telisse and give General Oku time to assemble as large a force as possible. This object was perfectly attained.

At the same time, the Russians were strengthened in their delusion as to the weakness of the Japanese by the fact that General Oku advanced along several roads, and so did not disclose his force. Complacent reports were published by General Kuropatkin, describing insignificant skirmishes with the Japanese scouting-parties as great victories. Russian troops were, therefore, hurried south, moving by rail as far as Wankialing and then completing the journey by road, while the garrison of Newchwang was ordered to return to that place and continue to hold it. A strong position was taken up by the Russians on both sides of the railway, immediately to the south of Wafangkou, and was excellently entrenched with entanglements in front of it. The Russian works ran along the foot of the high ground to the right and left of Wafangkou. General Stakelberg's Chief of the Staff had been present on the Boer side at Magersfontein, and hoped to repeat with success against the Japanese the tactics adopted by General Cronje on that memorable occasion. The Russians had on their side the advantage of numbers, which the Boers had not possessed, and so to their confident minds there seemed every probability of inflicting a terrible defeat upon General Oku. To complete the victory, the East Siberian Division received orders to be prepared to move eastwards into the hills and to fall upon the Japanese right when their attack upon the fortified position had signally failed.

But the Japanese were not in the least disposed to run their heads up against a brick wall. On June 13, General Oku began his march from Pulantien with portions of the 1st, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th

Four Divisions, the last two detached for the time from the 4th Army. His men moved in three columns, the right advancing up the valley of the Tashaho, which ran parallel to and to the east of the railway;



JAPANESE TROOPS RESTING AT LIUSHUTUN NEAR DALNY.



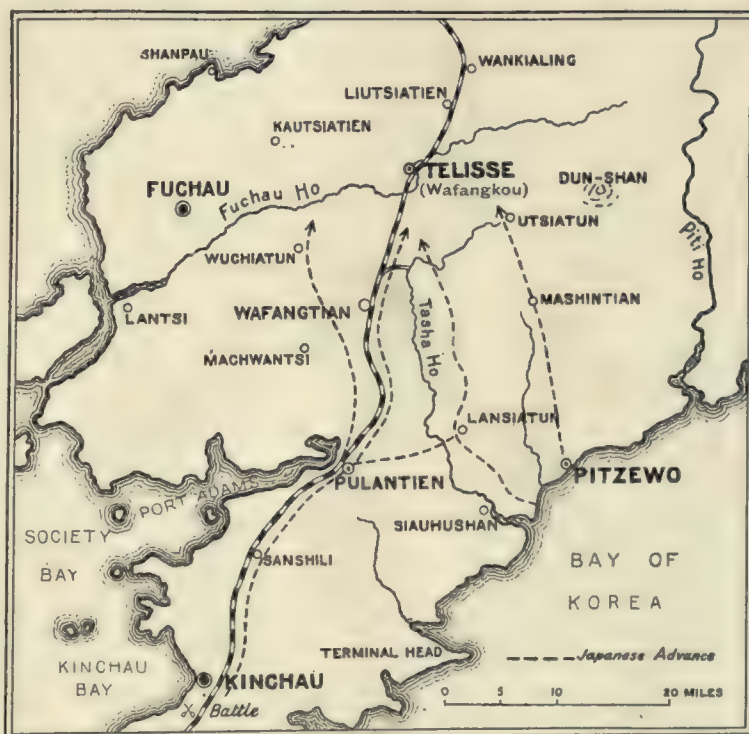
JAPANESE OFFICERS RECONNOITRING RUSSIAN POSITION AT TELISSE.

the centre directly upon Wafangkou ; and the left making a very wide detour in the direction of Fuchau and moving to the village of Wuchiatun, which lay far to the right of the Russians. A fourth column of Japanese cavalry covered the right of the Japanese army advancing direct from Pitsewo, where it had landed, to Wankialing, ten miles to the Russian rear. Thus all General Oku's dispositions were made with the object of dealing a deadly blow at General Stakelberg's force, and enveloping and destroying it. But the country was so mountainous and difficult that the Japanese were unable to advance with any great degree of celerity, while in their turning and enveloping movements they encountered determined resistance from the Russian reinforcements which were continually pouring south along the railway.

On the 13th, the central Japanese column met and forced back the Russian outposts, and it became clear to General Stakelberg that a battle was at hand. He knew nothing of any Japanese columns except the centre one. On the morning of the 14th the Japanese right was at Chaochiatun, the centre at Tapingkou, and the left at Nankwaling, all three points distant about eight miles from Telisse. The Japanese scouting and reconnoitring parties brought

information to General Oku that the Russians were in force just to the south of Wafangkou, holding a line four miles long astride of the Fuchau River, and that troops were constantly joining them from the north, marching along the railway. The central Japanese column, therefore, advanced during the early afternoon, and with its artillery opened a heavy fire upon the Russians about 3 p.m. Under cover of this attack the other columns continued the enveloping movement unobserved by their enemy.

The Russians met the attack with great vigour. Finding that they had in front of them, as they had been led to expect, a very inferior force, since only about one-third of the Japanese army was engaged, they replied with the fire of 96 guns to the Japanese batteries, which were placed just to the south of Telisse. Their artillery was overwhelmingly superior both in number of guns and in weight of metal ; but the skill of the Japanese gunners stood them in good stead, and they held their own in the duel. The



GEORGE PHILIP & SON, LTD.

MAP SHOWING THE MARCH OF THE JAPANESE FROM KINCHAU TO TELISSE.



GENERAL NODZU.
Commander of the 3rd Japanese Army.

The centre column received orders to make a night march along the Russian right front and then to climb the steep hills which rise north of Tayangkou from the bed of the Fuchau River, thus threatening the Russian right. The mountain artillery accom-

panied the column on its difficult march, which was achieved with perfect order and success, notwithstanding the roughness of the ground. Moving through the mountain glens, the Japanese were not seen by the Russian outposts, and soon after dawn they were near the appointed position. A thick fog had settled on the hills, and this helped to shroud their march. At the same time the left column was ordered to hasten its movement from the direction of Fuchau upon the Russian rear, and the cavalry on the Japanese right was moved in so as to threaten the Russian left.

These night marches necessarily wearied the Japanese troops, and the continued resort to them by the Japanese was possibly the chief explanation of their failure to achieve decisive success. For, by the time that the battle had been gained, the men were too weary to pursue. Yet there was no other visible means of outmanœuvring the Russians if it were thought necessary to drive them north. A Moltke, perhaps, would have aimed rather at cutting his enemy off, and would have allowed General Stakelberg to lead the



(Photo by Charles Urban Trading Co., Ltd., Paris and London.)
GENERAL RENNENKAMPF AND STAFF AT HARBIN.



GENERAL RENNENKAMPF.
In command of the Transbaikalian Cossacks.

panied the column on its difficult march, which was achieved with perfect order and success, notwithstanding the roughness of the ground. Moving through the mountain glens, the Japanese were not seen by the Russian outposts, and soon after dawn they were near the appointed position. A thick fog had settled on the hills, and this helped to shroud their march. At the same time the left column was ordered to hasten its movement from the direction of Fuchau upon the Russian rear, and the cavalry on the Japanese right was moved in so as to threaten the Russian left.

These night marches necessarily wearied the Japanese troops, and the continued resort to them by the Japanese was possibly the chief explanation of their failure to achieve decisive success. For, by the time that the battle had been gained, the men were too weary to pursue. Yet there was no other visible means of outmanœuvring the Russians if it were thought necessary to drive them north. A Moltke, perhaps, would have aimed rather at cutting his enemy off, and would have allowed General Stakelberg to lead the



A MEELE IN A THUNDERSTORM, THE COMBAT BETWEEN COSSACKS AND JAPANESE CAVALRY AT THE BATTLE OF WAFANGKOU.



JAPANESE ARTILLERY AT TELISSE.

Russian army as far south as he pleased, certain that each mile of advance would carry it further into the trap. But the Japanese did not adopt such bold strategy.

On their part the Russians began their turning movement against the Japanese right, but instead of the East Siberian Division marching, as its commander, General Gerngross, had been ordered to do, at dawn, it

A Bad Mistake. delayed because of the fog until eight o'clock. Hours passed, while General Stakelberg watched and waited impatiently for news that it was ready to deliver its attack, but no such news came. At nine o'clock he sent an orderly to inquire what had happened, and at the same time conveyed instructions to General Gerngross as to the point on which the army would retire in the event of the attack proving a failure. The general received the message and completely misunderstood it, taking it to mean that he was at once to retire. He began a retrograde movement, to the exasperation of the Russian Staff, and when the error had been corrected by fresh and pressing messages, it was too late for the turning movement to be executed with the faintest hope of success.

A Stream of Shells. The Japanese artillery had opened fire almost before the fog cleared, at 5.30 a.m., and the Russian guns immediately replied. As yet the turning movement of General Oku's left and left centre had not made itself felt, and in its earlier stages the battle went by no means well for the Japanese. On the right the Japanese came under the fire of a



JAPANESE ARTILLERY NEAR TELISSE.



RUSSIAN LAND MINES.

their fire to bear upon the Japanese right without being so terribly exposed to the Japanese projectiles. Simultaneously the East Siberian Division, after its interminable wanderings, at last began to make its presence felt in the same quarter of the field. The Japanese force opposed to it was one of the brigades of the 5th or Hiroshima Division, which had but just landed in Yentoa Bay and marched rapidly up to the front to take part in the battle. It numbered but 6,000 men, and was considerably inferior in strength to the Russians, who steadily directed against it a larger and ever larger force. The Japanese advance, after making great progress, came to a virtual standstill; the 5th Division could not win its way forward through the tempest of fire that the Russians brought to bear upon it, and was itself in great danger of being enveloped. Anxiously its commander looked for the coming of the Japanese cavalry which was to support it, but no cavalry appeared, and the position became more than precarious. Yet even so he would not think of a retirement. He declared that he and his men would hold their ground to the last, if they all died on the field, and he fulfilled his promise.

Towards noon the embarrassments of the 5th Division were greatly augmented

**Ammunition
Runs Out.** by the

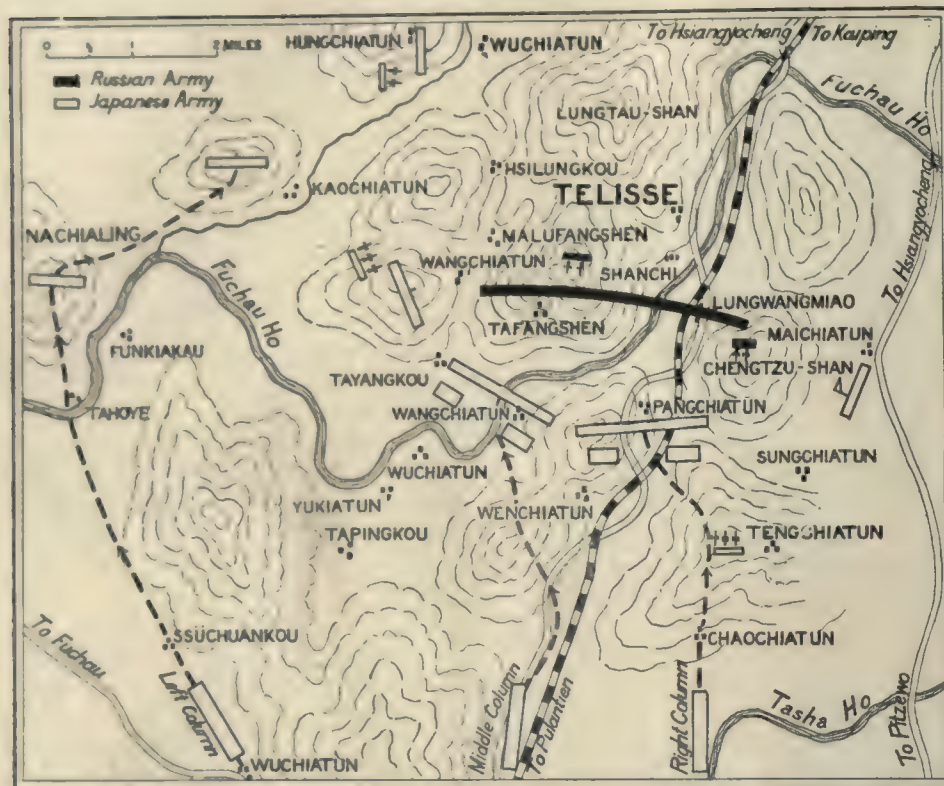
failure of the ammunition. The Japanese infantry had exhausted their supply of cartridges in the fierce and prolonged combat. Fortunately for them, almost at the same moment the Russian supply ran out, so that in this quarter of the field the singular

large number of Russian quick-firers stationed on high ground above Lung-wangmiao. The battery had been marked down by the Japanese gunners on the previous day's fighting and its range carefully taken. They now turned upon it a stream of shells and shrapnel with the utmost accuracy of aim, and in little more than fifteen minutes silenced the Russian guns and forced them to change their position. It was an astonishing performance; nor on this occasion could the Russians plead that they had numbers of guns or weight of metal against them. Both were on their side, yet both failed to win success.

The Russian guns, however, took up fresh positions where they could bring



DESTROYED IRON BRIDGE AT TELISSE.



SCENE OF THE BATTLE OF TELISSE.

GEORGE PHILIP & SON L^{td}

spectacle was witnessed of fifteen thousand men facing each other in absolute silence, a silence rendered the more impressive by the tremendous roar of the artillery duel proceeding elsewhere. The two lines, 6,000 Japanese and 9,000 Russians, watched each other, barely a stone's throw apart, while orderlies hurried to the rear to order up more ammunition, while heliographs winked, flag-signallers plied their flags frantically, and the field-telephones sent the most urgent messages to headquarters. The fate of the battle depended upon which side should first be

supplied, and the Japanese strained every nerve not to be the last.

The two hostile forces, as the situation on each side and the explanation of the strange silence was understood, emerged from cover, though many of the Russians

Fighting with Stones.

refused to stir from their entrenchments. It was a question whether they could be induced to charge; had they come on boldly with the bayonet, they must by sheer force of numbers and weight have forced the Hiroshima men back in rout. As the Japanese waited and wondered, they saw the Russian officers and priests appealing to the men; now and again a small number would dash forward with levelled bayonets, cheering, but long before they reached the point where the Japanese were waiting for them, their nerves gave way, and each time they fell back without crossing steel. Yet ground was gained in these futile rushes. Realising that something must be done to relieve the strain on their men's nerves, the Japanese officers encouraged the Hiroshima troops to throw stones, and in this primitive fashion the two enemies exchanged blows, the Russians at once replying. Now and again a man went down with nothing worse than a bruised head, and a roar of laughter ran along the two lines.

Far away to the rear rose clouds of dust from hurrying



(Copyright, Kodak, Ltd.)
CHINESE MERCHANT AT DALNY.



JAPANESE BRINGING UP THE AMMUNITION AT THE BATTLE OF TELISSE



JAPANESE TRANSPORTING THEIR WOUNDED DURING THE FIGHT AT TELISSE.

used his drawn sword on his men when they hung back, cutting down two or three in quick succession; and then, realising the hopelessness of such action, he gallantly advanced alone to meet the Japanese. He ran towards them till a bullet, one of the last remaining, struck him in the stomach; as he fell he stabbed himself with his sword sooner than fall into his enemy's hands. Another

Russian followed ing defiance anese, and, on, a Jap- hurried to The two Homeric hand-to- sight of the and as they swords each air with it seemed Russian was and the



JAPANESE ARTILLERY ON THE ROAD FROM KINCHAU.

thundered applause; now again the Japanese had the upper hand, and hoarse "Banzais!" rose from the Hiroshima infantry. Then the Russian went down before the skilful swordplay of his opponent, and a moment later he lay a corpse upon the hill. The Japanese officer ran calmly back to his line and took his place at the head of his men amidst a tumult of cheers, and almost at the same moment the long-looked-for ammunition arrived.

The star of Japan was now in the ascendant. The Japanese troops poured a terrible fire into their opponents, and instantly charged with the utmost resolution. For a moment the Russians stood; bayonets were crossed; a Japanese bayoneted a Russian and

waggons as the ammunition waggons galloped towards the Japanese position. The Russians saw what was happening, and once more called on their men to advance, but called on them in vain. One sub-lieutenant

officer him, shout- to the Jap- as he came anese officer meet him. closed in an combat; hand, in two armies; whirled their siderent the cheers. Now that the winning, Russians



JAPANESE ARTILLERY BASE AT THE BATTLE OF TELISSE.

was immediately impaled on the bayonets of the Russian victim's comrades. The officers fought with swords and revolvers, the Japanese officers making dreadful play with their sharp Samurai blades, and hewing off the limbs of their less skilful antagonists. But the combat was too unequal when one side could not use the rifle; the Japanese speedily obtained the upper hand, forced the Russians from their trenches, and sent them reeling back in terrible confusion, while they poured into the retreating mass of infantry a decimating fire.

As the Russians fled, a detachment of Japanese cavalry appeared upon the scene and took up the pursuit, while the Japanese guns poured shrapnel into their defeated enemy. The 4th East Siberian Rifles



JAPANESE OFFICERS ON BOARD A TRANSPORT.



JAPANESE LANDING AT LIUSHUTUN NEAR DALNY.

lost his coat and waistcoat in the mêlée; hot, breathless, and perspiring, he begged of the first Japanese officer whom he met a bottle of soda-water; but Major Ishizaka, who was that officer, was compelled to tell him that the Japanese army did not carry soda-water with it into action. He was deeply chagrined at the absurd figure which he had cut, though he had behaved with distinguished bravery. Four hundred officers and men were taken with him by the Japanese, and sixteen of the latest quick-firing guns.

This great disaster on the Russian left was due to a blunder on the

lost its regimental colours and suffered terribly; its colonel, Merstchansky, an old man and heavily built, had his horse killed under him, or, as others say, was pulled from it by a Japanese cavalry soldier, and was taken. He had



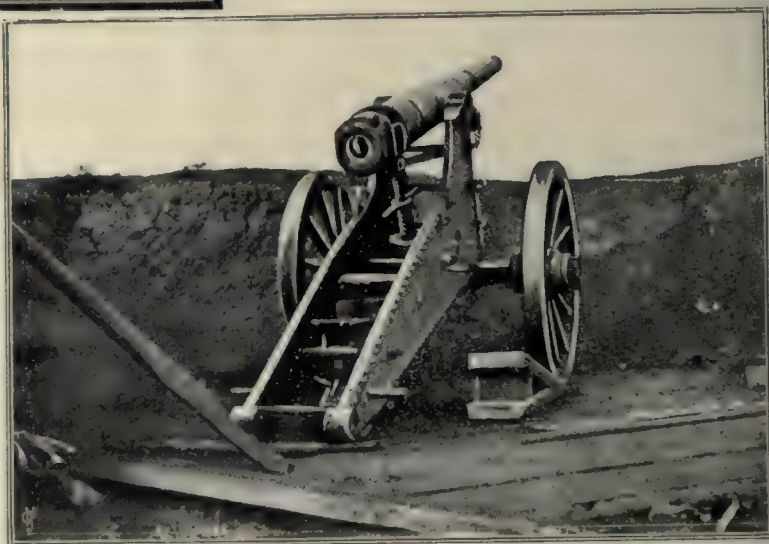
CHINESE HOUSE AT DALNY CONTAINING 110 DWELLINGS.

(Copyright, Kodak, Ltd.)



(Copyright, Kodak, Ltd.)
ORTHODOX RUSSIAN CHURCH, DALNY

haustion of the Japanese infantry after the long day of fighting must have been annihilated. As it was, General Gerngross was severely wounded, and the valley littered with dead. The Cossacks who brought up the rear, when they had to cross this valley of death, protected themselves from total destruction by a disloyal ruse. They raised the Japanese flag, and the Japanese held their fire, supposing that they had surrendered. Under cover of this ruse the Cossacks made good their escape with relatively little loss.



A RUSSIAN HEAVY GUN ABANDONED AT
NANSHAN.



(Copyright, Kodak, Ltd.)
CHINESE
THEATRE,
DALNY.

part of General Gerngross's Brigade, who had been ordered to cover the retreat of the Russian army and then withdraw.

A General's Blunder.

About noon General Stakelberg had given instructions for the portable kitchens and heavy transport to entrain or retire to the rear, but the cloud of dust raised by this movement had only revealed the Russian intentions to the Japanese in other quarters of the field, and had led them to increase the vehemence of their attacks. As the result of delaying too long, the exposed brigade found itself obliged to pass down a valley, the hills on either side of which were held by the Japanese, along a road dominated by their artillery. The Russians had thus to march for more than a mile under a terrific fire, and but for the ex-

In the centre the Japanese attack met with no success until the left had carried the Russian positions. Repeated charges failed and only brought heavy loss, though less than might have been expected considering the vehemence of the fire. But the Japanese infantry had learnt the art of taking cover, and managed to push forward, rarely showing itself, so that a

Russian officer who had been through this battle and the actions which followed it, declared that he had been

in fifteen battles and yet had never seen a Japanese. On the left the Japanese began their advance early in the morning in light order, without knapsacks and overcoats. The weather was bad, and a tremendous hailstorm broke over the division as it moved out, marching through difficult country, mountainous and forest-covered. Seeing that the hail was causing the men inconvenience, General Naito restored their spirits by a seasonable jest. "When you meet the enemy," he said, "take care that you pour your bullets upon him as accurately and incessantly as this hail now falls upon you." His grim little speech stirred the men, and they pressed rapidly forward, receiving the news that they were to co-operate with the centre in its attack upon the Russian position near Tafanshan. At 10.30 they were within sight of Telisse Station, and could plainly see the battle proceeding furiously to the south and south-east of that place. They then halted to recover breath and fill their water-bottles prior to the advance against the Russians. The day had now become parchingly hot, and the valleys and mountain sides were scorched by the rays of a midsummer sun. Yet though the march had been a forced one, carried out under very difficult conditions, there were very few stragglers on the road.

The Japanese soldier made it a point of honour to be with his unit when the hour of battle came.

During the halt, scouts examined the Russian position, which proved to be immensely strong. To assail it directly the Japanese left must cross a level plain, which, it could be seen, was commanded and swept by the Russian fire. A direct advance was therefore reluctantly abandoned. The only remaining alternative was to work round the Russian flank through mountainous country and emulate the tactics adopted by the centre column earlier in the day. The difficulties were great, as the tracks through the hills were bad, and the artillery had great trouble in following the infantry, while at points the Japanese came under the fire of the Russians, who directed upon them a perfect storm of bullets



THE DEADLOCK AT TELISSE. A HAND-TO-HAND FIGHT.



DESTROYED RUSSIAN WAGGONS AT WAFANGKOU STATION.

Japanese were hotly engaged soon after noon, so that their further progress was much retarded. But the weather at this juncture opportunely came to their aid. The stifling heat of midday was broken by a tremendous thunder shower; the rain came down in torrents, and from the hot ridge and simmering valleys a dense mist rose, shrouding the movements of either side. Covered by the mist the Japanese gained ground, and at 4.30, as the sun appeared once more, found themselves close upon Telisse Station. Huddled below them were masses of Russian stragglers exposed to a deadly fire. The last remnants of the Russian rearguard had hoped to entrain, and two trains were waiting for them in Telisse Station; but the rapid advance of the Japanese right compelled these trains to withdraw too soon, leaving a large number of men cut off. This mass of men was forced off the railway into the hilly country lying to the west of the line, where it was vigorously pursued by the Japanese. With the pursuit ended the battle of Telisse.

It was not a decisive

and shrapnel which caused numerous casualties. Even when in the afternoon the high ground near Wuchiatusun had been reached, the Japanese artillery was delayed by the difficulty of finding suitable positions from which to open fire, while the Russians were kept informed of their advance by a number of Chinese on the hill sides. These were discovered to be signalling to the Russians the exact whereabouts of the Japanese forces, and it became necessary to deal with them. A Japanese cordon was drawn round the height on which the Chinese had been observed, and the spies were captured and promptly executed on the field.

To delay the Japanese advance against his right, General Stakelberg deployed the 34th and 36th Regiments and the reinforcements that arrived by train during the battle parallel with the railway and facing westwards. With these troops the

Retreat by Train.



FULL RETREAT OF RUSSIAN AMMUNITION WAGGONS CHASED BY JAPANESE.

success, for the Japanese had failed to attain their aim, which was to surround and capture the Russian army. General Stakelberg, instead of being compelled to surrender, had escaped with five-sixths of his force, though in a very shattered plight. But the battle sounded

**Failure to Relieve
Port Arthur.**

the knell of the Russian hopes that Port Arthur would be relieved by General Kuropatkin's army, and was another great victory for the Japanese—the third of importance gained by them on land in the war. Their own loss was comparatively small—7 officers and 210 men were killed, 43 officers and 903 men wounded, so that the total loss was 1,163; while 93 horses were also killed or wounded. The Russian loss was far heavier—1,854 corpses were found and interred by the Japanese on the battlefield, while about 200 were subsequently discovered scattered to the rear and flanks of the Russian position, thus giving a total of at least 2,000 dead. The Russian official returns, however, only admitted a total loss of 3,413 men, of whom 890 were killed, 687 missing, and 1,836 wounded. Probably the Russian figures were too small by half, and a total loss of about 6,000 was really incurred by General Stakelberg's army.



THE TWO OFFICERS CLOSED IN A HOMERIC COMBAT TILL THE RUSSIAN LAY A CORPSE UPON THE HILL.



[Copyright, Kodak, Ltd.]
CHINESE GOVERNMENT OFFICIAL AT DALNY.

liable to occur in war. Not to be behindhand with the Japanese, the Russians brought counter-charges of all kinds, and with even less reason.

After the victory of Telisse it looked for some days as though the 1st and 4th Japanese Armies

might, by a resolute advance, cut off General Stakelberg's retreat. But, probably owing to the necessity of accumulating supplies and thoroughly co-ordinating the movements of the three armies, the advance was slow. General Oku pushed forward in leisurely fashion behind General Stakelberg, and on June 21 occupied the town and station of Siungyocheng, half-way between Telisse and Tashihchao, while the Russians re-formed near Kaiping, and, receiving heavy reinforcements, once more prepared to dispute the Japanese advance. The 4th, or

The captures made by the Japanese included 16 quick-firing guns, 46 ammunition-waggons, 953 rifles, 37,000 rounds of ammunition,

Spoils of War. entrenching tools, camp equipment, and supplies of all kinds; while 400 prisoners were taken. One of the Russian Red Cross trains, which was standing in the station, was accidentally destroyed by the Japanese artillery. On the other hand, the Japanese bitterly complained of the shelling of their field hospital by the Russians, and this notwithstanding the fact that the hospital was far to the rear, and that the Red Cross flag above it was plainly visible. It would, however, seem that the shelling of the hospital was due to accident, the Red Cross flag being mistaken by the Russians for the Rising Sun of Japan. The Japanese further charged the Russians with employing dum-dum bullets, and with committing atrocities upon the bodies of certain of the dead; and these latter stories seem to have had some foundation, though such acts of isolated savagery are always



CHINESE MINSTREL AT DALNY. [Copyright, Kodak, Ltd.]



THE ACTION AT WAFANGKOU. RETREAT OF THE RUSSIANS BEFORE THE JAPANESE



EFFECT OF MINE EXPLOSION AT THE EASTERN WHARF, DALNY.

by the necessity of attacking at the same moment as the 1st Army assailed the formidable Motien position, where a vigorous Russian resistance was expected, and where in the war of 1894-5 the Japanese army had found that even the Chinese were difficult to dislodge.

A Missed Opportunity.

Yet, while granting the necessity of co-ordinating the movements of the different Japanese armies, it is certain in the light of subsequent information that a great opportunity was allowed to slip. Correspondents with the Russian army have since told us that it was wretchedly supplied with provisions, without boots and tunics, weak in artillery, and altogether ignorant of the strength and position of its formidable antagonists. A resolute and swift advance would have brought the certain fall of Liaoyang in June and the annihilation of General Stakelberg's army. But the Japanese Staff appear to have suspected that the Russians were meditating some wonderful stroke of strategy, and seem to have seen in the weakness of General Kuropatkin's army and the foolishness of his dispositions only a snare set for their own destruction. Just as the Russians had thrown away their great chance, so now did the Japanese lose their opportunity, and it did not recur. Their slow, precise, methodic movements may have been safe—and their generals were charged to run no risks. But in war the maxim holds good that "nothing great is achieved without risk," and the consequence of this cautious strategy was a whole series of bloody but inconclusive battles, in which ground was gained but not decisive victory; a perpetual drain upon the gallant soldiery of Japan and her financial resources; and the slow

Takushan Army, on June 23, after a brush with the Russians, pushed forward some little distance from Siuyen on the road to Tashihchao, thus threatening General Stakelberg's rear, and in a combat inflicted upon the Russians considerable loss, as 60 dead bodies were buried on the field. Preparations were made for forcing the Fengshuling Pass, on the road between Siuyen and Haicheng, but this operation was delayed



JAPANESE TROOPS OF THE SECOND ARMY LANDING AT PITSEWO.



FLIGHT OF AN ARMY. NEW STYLE-BY TRAIN.

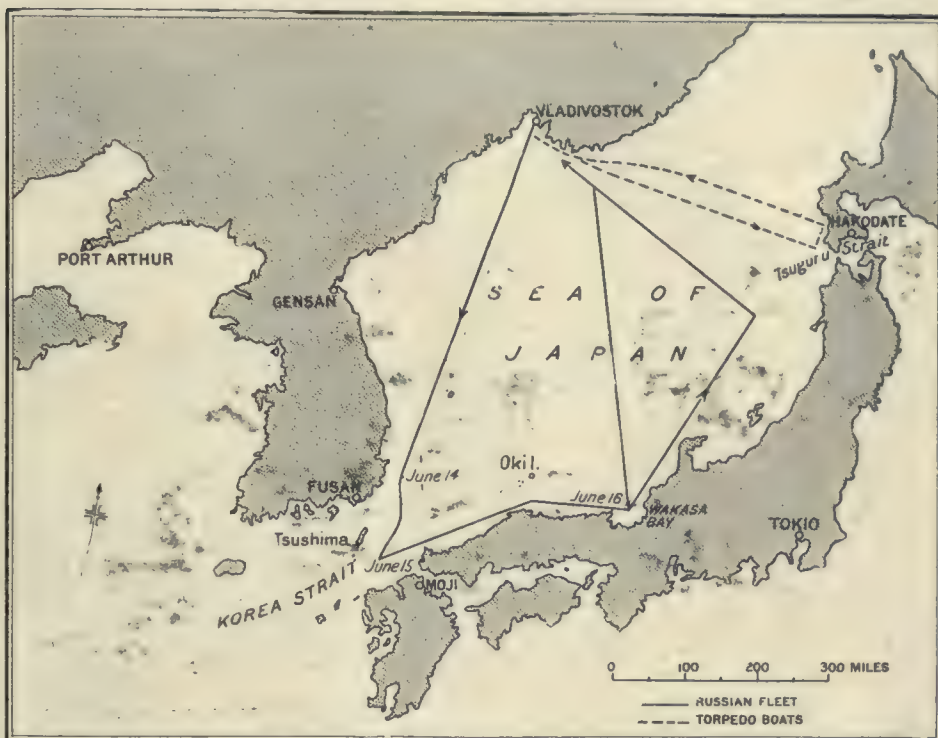
When General Oku defeated the Russians after a two days' fight at Wafangkou, the correspondents and officers boarded a train which was waiting, and hurriedly left for the north.



STAKELBERG'S FUTILE ATTEMPT TO RELIEVE PORT ARTHUR: THE RUSSIAN SHELTER-TRENCHES STORMED BY THE JAPANESE.

concentration of a gigantic Russian army under General Kuropatkin at Liaoyang, which the Japanese were ultimately only able to force back at the cost of enormous sacrifices. And this is not written in any censorious spirit. Thus, in the light of subsequent knowledge, it would seem that the Japanese strategy was wrong, and failed for want of boldness.

CHAPTER XXIX. SECOND SORTIE OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET—SINKING OF THE "HITACHI" AND "SADO."



MAP SHOWING THE COURSE OF THE RAID OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET.

AFTER its successful cruise in April, the Vladivostock Fleet remained for some weeks inactive. The explanation of its inactivity is probably to be found in the fact that one of its best ships, the *Bogatyr*, had suffered serious injury in May through striking a Japanese mine. But in June the Russian Admiral, Skrydloff, determined to assume the offensive, and gave orders for the Port Arthur Fleet



A RUSSIAN ARMY FIELD SOUP KITCHEN.

[Photo by Bulla.



THE DEFEAT OF GENERAL STAKELBERG.

[From a sketch by Lionel James.]

"The Japanese 34th Infantry regiment made several separate attempts to take Grassy Hill, which was the centre of General Stakelberg's position. All were doomed to failure; but on two occasions the assaulting infantry reached the lower trench two-thirds of the way up, where a sanguinary bayonet struggle took place. The Russian supports bayoneted all the Japanese who had gained a footing in the lower trench."

to make a sortie. To prepare the way for that sortie, and, if possible, draw off from the Yellow Sea a large part of the Japanese Fleet, the Vladivostock ships were directed to steam for the Straits of Korea, and do all possible damage to Japanese shipping.

A Sortie.

According to the Russian reports, the Vladivostock Fleet left that port on June 14. It is certain, however, that the date was purposely misstated, and that the departure occurred two or three days earlier.

The Vladivostock Fleet.

The vessels taking part in the sortie were the large cruisers *Gromovoi*, *Kossia*, and *Rurik*, all three under the command of Rear-Admiral Bezobrazoff, the volunteer cruiser *Lena*, and nine torpedo-boats under Captain Vinogradsky. The *Lena* had orders to demonstrate off the coast of Korea; the torpedo flotilla was to proceed to the Tsugaru Straits and threaten Hakodate with bombardment; the big cruisers were to steam south to the Straits of Korea, and there attack the Japanese transports which were known to be daily moving backwards and forwards between Japan and the Manchurian coast. The straits were guarded by Admiral Kamimura with a powerful squadron of four armoured cruisers, the *IDZUMO*, *IWATE*, *ADZUMA*, and *TOKIWA*. He had also



THE JAPANESE TRANSPORT "HITACHI MARU,"
Sunk by Skrydloff's Squadron.

under his orders a number of smaller vessels, the cruiser *TSUSHIMA*, the *NANIWA*, and *TAKACHIHO*, and two torpedo flotillas. He himself used Fusan as his base; the torpedo flotillas were stationed at the fortified harbour of Tsushima, and the small cruisers patrolled the straits, east and west, keeping up communication with him by wireless telegraphy.

The first sign that the Russians were moving was given by a report issued by



REAR-ADMIRAL KAMIMURA.

[Photo, Bolak.

Admiral Skrydloff to the effect that he, with the whole Vladivostock Fleet, had steamed to Port

Arthur on June 10, but,

seeing no sign of the Russian Fleet there and only the Japanese blockaders, had forthwith returned. This report was known by the Japanese to have been untrue, and no attention was paid to it. As a matter of fact, the three Russian cruisers had made no such daring attempt, and on the date named were at Vladivostock. They now steamed quietly down the Japan Sea, unmolested and without being sighted by a single vessel, since Japanese craft for the most part kept close inshore, and no other shipping except the blockade-

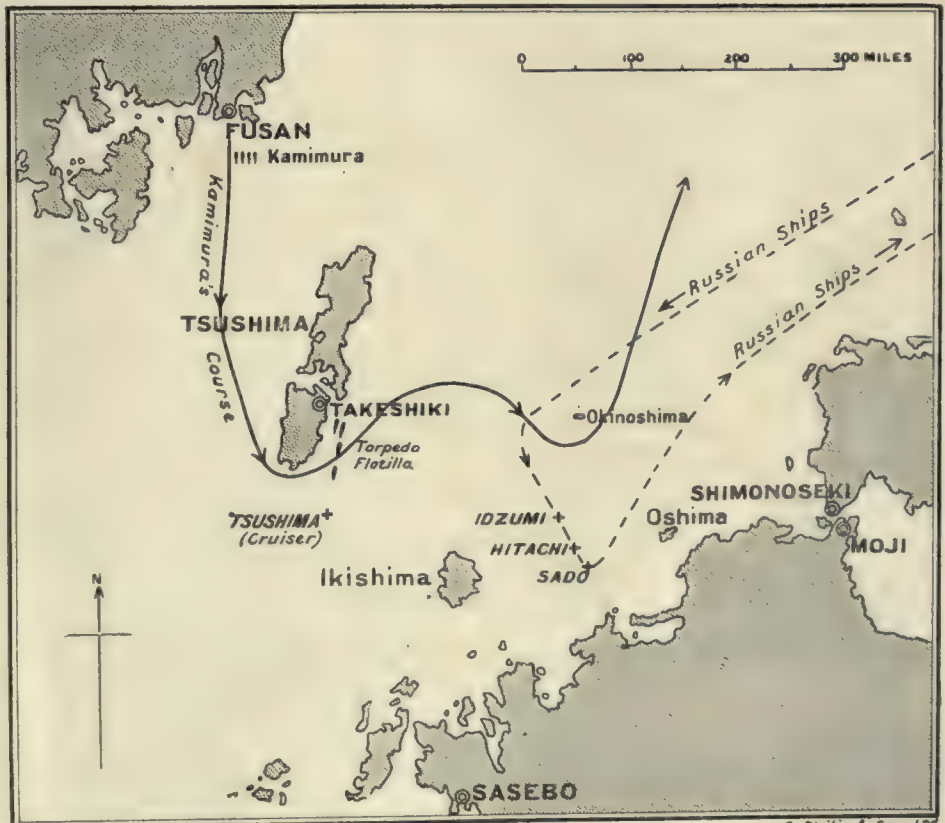
runners for Vladivostock attempted to pass up those forlorn waters. As night of the 14th fell, the three cruisers were a hundred miles to the north of Tsushima, fast nearing the course steered by the Japanese transports on their way from the great military base of Moji to Korea.

At dawn of the 15th the Japanese transport IDZUMI MARU, on her way back to Japan from Manchuria

was off the little Island of Oshima, only a few miles from the Straits of

The "Idzumi Maru." seki and the entrance to

the Inland Sea, when the men on board her heard the sound of a gunshot. They crowded on deck to see what was happening, supposing that Admiral Kamimura's squadron was manœuvring near at hand, when they saw some distance away three large warships. The warships approached rapidly, and as they came on fired more shots; with some concern the men in the IDZUMI discovered that shells were dropping about their ship and ahead of



G. Philip & Son, Ltd.

MAP SHOWING THE JAPANESE COURSE IN PURSUIT OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET.



THE "RURIK" ONE OF THE RUSSIAN VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET.
[Photo, Symonds & Co.]

her. An instant later the naval officers on board made out the strange ships to be Russians. They were the *Gromovoi*, *Rossia*, and *Rurik* coming up at full speed—great grey hulls, vomiting flame from their guns, and with crews cheering at the plight of the Japanese ship. The captain of the *IDZUMI* attempted to alter course and to run in close inshore for safety, but before the helm could be put over

the ship was repeatedly struck by shells, and a large number of men were killed or wounded.

The *TSUSHIMA* was the Japanese cruiser on patrol duty that day in the straits, and at 8 a.m. about the time when the Russians were closing on the *IDZUMI*, she sighted one of them near the little island of

Kamimura Moves.

Okinoshima, which lies midway between Moji and the larger islands of Tsushima, and at once sent a wireless signal to Admiral Kamimura. She was herself much too small and weak to attack even a single vessel of Admiral Bezobrazoff's formidable squadron, but she hung on to the heels of the Russians at a good distance and followed their movements gallantly, reporting all that they did to the Admiral. He had instantly given orders to his ships to get under way and concentrate at the south end of Tsushima. One of his torpedo flotillas was instructed to cruise between Iki Island and Tsushima, warning all vessels that came into sight, and instructing them at once to take refuge in the safe harbour of Takeshiki. At the same time he telegraphed to Moji to stop all ships sailing west and recall all



CREW OF THE RUSSIAN VOLUNTEER CRUISER "LENA," ONE OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET.



THE RUSSIAN TORPEDO FLOTILLA ON THE LOOK OUT.

that were within signalling distance. These measures having been carried out, he steamed at full speed for the scene of action with his four powerful armoured cruisers in perfect condition for battle.

Some hours, however, must pass before he could arrive upon the scene, and

in those hours tragic events were to happen. We left the IDZUMI under the fire of the Russian ships; these compelled her to heave-to, and the men on board knew that all was over.

Corporal Yendo, of the Army, who was a passenger with important papers and despatches, hurried below and destroyed them; then, returning on deck, he plunged into the sea. There were few combatants on board — only the crew of the steamer and some half-dozen soldiers returning to Japan. The crew lowered four boats on the side where they thought themselves safest from the Russian fire, which still continued, notwithstanding the fact that the IDZUMI had stopped; but one of the boats was capsized. The other three rowed away from the ship, and were instantly fired upon by the Russians, whether through accident or

brutal disregard for helpless men remains uncertain. Several of those in the boats were wounded by the fire. Waving white flags the crew rowed towards the *Gromovoi*, when the fire ceased, and the Japanese were ordered on board the big Russian ship. There the injured were sent below and received surgical aid: the unwounded were severely cross-examined by the Russian officers. While the examination was in progress, several other ships suddenly came into sight some little distance from the *Gromovoi*. The weather was now growing thick and misty, with heavy showers of rain at short intervals, so that the movements of vessels at any distance were exceedingly difficult to see.

The new-comers were the large Japanese transports HITACHI MARU of 6,175 tons, KINAI MARU of 2,090 tons, SADO MARU of 6,226 tons, ENOURA MARU and HINO MARU, which had just left Moji on their way with troops and stores for the army of Manchuria. The HITACHI was a little in advance of the other ships, and had on board 1,095 reservists of the Japanese



OFFICERS OF A RUSSIAN BATTLESHIP.

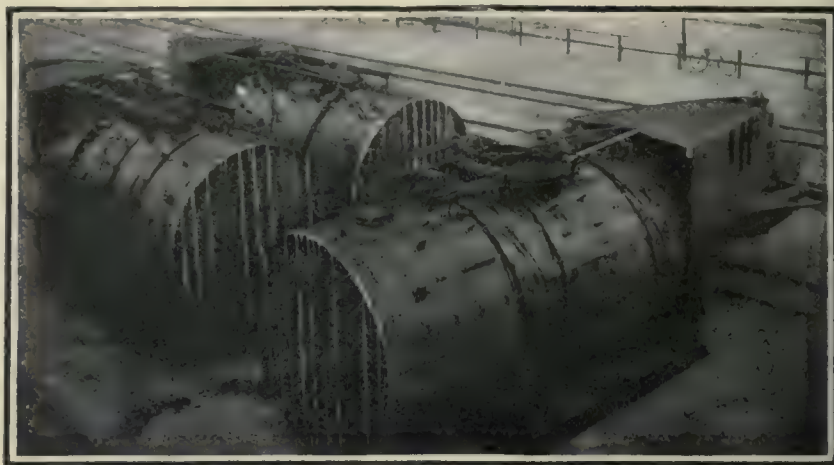


VICE-ADMIRAL KAMIMURA AND HIS FAMILY.
Sister-in-law. Daughter. Wife.



ADMIRAL SKRYDLOFF, COMMANDER OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET

Guards Division, in addition to her crew of 150, 320 horses, and a quantity of bandages, heavy guns, ammunition, and general stores for the army engaged in the attack upon Port Arthur. She must have left only a few minutes before Admiral Kamimura's warning that the Russians were in the straits reached Moji, but it was too late to recall her. About 9.30 a.m., while steaming through the Japan Sea, she suddenly sighted three large vessels approaching from the north,



SUBMARINE BOATS MADE INTO BALES AT HAMBURG.
To be forwarded by the Hamburg-American line to East Asia.



INSIDE A RUSSIAN AMBULANCE TRAIN.

and an instant later, making out that they were not Japanese, circled and headed to reach safety on the Japanese coast line which was just visible to the south through the mist and rain, signalling the danger to the KINAI. The KINAI turned and fled, but, in the excitement caused by the sudden appearance of the strange vessels, neglected to signal to the SADO, which was astern of her, the reason why she had turned. The SADO proceeded for some distance on her course, as the Russian ships were now hidden in a rain squall, but the ENOURA and HINO took alarm and steamed back to Moji at their best speed.

The HITACHI was too near the Russians before she sighted them to have

The any real
"Hitachi" chance of
Attacked. escaping.

She was speedily overhauled by the Russians, who opened on her a well-sustained fire. Her



VICE-ADMIRAL BEZOBRAZOFF.
Who commanded the Vladivostok Fleet in its
second sortie.

lanes through the mass of men upon her deck; a heavy 8-in. shell entered her engine-room and exploded there, doing great damage, and this was followed by half a dozen other heavy shells at point blank range, which killed her chief-engineer, an Englishman named Glass, mortally wounded her second-engineer, placed *hors de combat* every man in the engine-room, and disabled the engines. The ship was left lying like a log upon the face of the sea, and, seeing that she was helpless, the Russians passed her, intending to deal first with the SADO, which was now at last steaming for the Japanese coast at her best speed.

The Russians speedily overhauled the SADO and compelled her to stop her engines. An interchange of signals followed, and a Russian officer went on board the SADO MARU. He

Stopping the "Sado."

gave the Japanese forty minutes' grace in which to transfer the non-combatants to boats and to send the officers of the SADO to the *Gromovoi*. At the expiration of that period of time, he said the Russian ships would open fire. The Japanese Staff on board tried to induce him to extend the time-limit, and declared that sooner than surrender every officer would fight to the last or commit suicide. But the Russian remained unmoved; he pointed out with perfect justice that the Russian ships were running great risk by conceding even a moment's delay; they were close to Japan, and any minute a Japanese squadron might heave in sight.

The officer left the SADO, taking with him a Japanese delegate to interview Admiral Bezobrazoff, and the Japanese military authorities ordered all the non-combatants on board to quit the ship in the boats. There were some 600, and they left in safety; 400 soldiers and seamen remained, as there was not room in the boats for them, and, after taking counsel, they determined to fight to the end or commit suicide in the last resort. The period of time

captain, an Englishman named Campbell, who was faithfully serving the allies of his country, had often discussed with the Japanese the best course of action in case such a fate befell his ship as had happened to the KINSHIU MARU, and with them had reached the determination to ram the largest of the Russian vessels, supposing all chance of flight were out of the question, in the hope that the troops on board his ship, in the confusion caused by so daring an attack, might board and capture the enemy. He now turned his transport's head once more, and stood straight for the *Gromovoi*. The troops of the Guards were called upon deck to be ready for the onslaught; they appear to have lain down, as from the *Gromovoi* they could not be seen. The Russians, however, poured a terrible fire into the doomed transport, directing shrapnel from their heavy guns and shells from the smaller guns upon her. Their projectiles cut bloody



ADMIRAL KAMIMURA.



(Drawn (from the sketch of a survivor) by Sheldon Williams.)
THE SUNKEN
JAPANESE
TRANSPORT
"SADO MARU."

granted to the Japanese had nearly expired, when the *Gromovoi* approached within 200 yards; her decks could be seen covered with Russian officers and seamen; she

**The "Sado"
Torpedoed.**

hoisted a red flag; there was a dull report, and instantly the SADO was shaken from stem to stern by a terrific explosion, which hurled officers and men in the air and opened a huge hole in the side of the engine-room. The *Gromovoi* had torpedoed the Japanese transport. It was a little before 11 a.m. when this happened. The Russian cruiser next fired a large number of projectiles at her, and struck her about 150 times on or near the waterline, but the loss of life caused by this cannonade was small. The ship seemed to be sinking, yet, by promptly closing the watertight doors leading to the engine-room compartment, the crew managed to confine the inrush of water to that part of the ship alone, and though the SADO settled somewhat she did not sink.

The Russians now left her to attend to the HITACHI and IDZUMI, both of which were floating helpless on the water. They sent a party of men to the IDZUMI, who set that vessel on fire, and seem to have blown holes in her with



BRITISH, AMERICAN, FRENCH, GERMAN, AUSTRIAN, AND ITALIAN CORRESPONDENTS BEING PRESENTED BY MR. FREDERIC VILLIERS TO THE KOREAN EMPEROR.

charges of dynamite, as she speedily began to sink, blazing furiously. Then the *Rossia* and *Gromovoi* approached the *HITACHI*—her last hour had come. The Japanese troops were seen to be formed up on her deck, erect and facing their foe with all the dignity of brave men going to a hopeless death for the sacred cause of their country and her freedom. Some few of them leapt overboard during the minutes of the great cruisers' ominous approach; then the turrets of the Russian ships revolved, the muzzles of their guns turned toward the transport, and with a crash every gun that would bear on board the two warships opened fire. The Japanese could make no reply, as the small-arms ammunition was deep in the *HITACHI*'s hold and had been wetted by the inflow of water caused by the earlier Russian attack. The Russians behaved with great and unnecessary barbarity; they even fired on the men who had leapt into the water—an act worthy only of savages. They steadily closed in, while the rush of their terrible shells tore the surging multitude of Japanese soldiers on deck into little heaps of battered masses of flesh; the scuppers ran with blood; but

**Firing the
"Idzumi" and
"Hitachi."**



THE "SADO" TORPEDOED BY THE "GROMOVOI."

"The 'Sado' was shaken from stem to stern by a terrific explosion, which nurlled officers and men in the air and opened a huge hole in the side of the engine-room."

still the Guards gave no sign of surrender and calmly faced their fate. Almost to a man these Japanese soldiers left behind them in Japan wives and children; they were older men than the troops of the first line, but on their part there was no hanging back. For their lord and master the Emperor Mutsuhito, whose power it was to raise the rank of the dead, they abandoned life, and strong in their faith passed out into the world of shadows from the light of day.

Now the Russian machine-guns got to work on the human wreckage with murderous effect, and, seeing that all was lost, most of the surviving officers committed suicide. The sea about the *HITACHI* turned to scarlet; the struggling mass of living and dying men in the water was torn with small shells from the Russian quick-firers, while the Russians sang "songs of triumph," if the Japanese accounts can be credited. Colonel Suchi, one of the ablest young officers in the Japanese army, and but lately attached to the Japanese headquarters first destroyed all the records in his possession, and

Colonel Suchi.

then prepared for death. He bade his troops farewell, and summoned the few surviving officers to his quarters, when a shell entered the quarters and, exploding, killed most of the officers on the spot. Those who were only wounded instantly committed suicide. Suchi, however, was left unharmed and returned to the deck to ascertain what had happened as the Russian firing had ceased; there he saw only piles of dying and of dead. Once more going below, he was about to kill himself, when another shell struck the cabin and exploded, slaying him on the spot.

Two boatloads of Japanese managed to escape from the HITACHI, and these, 52 in all, reached safety, as the Russians, now satiated with



[Drawn by H. W. Koekkoek from a sketch by Julius M. Price.

TUNNEL GUARD ON THE PECULIARLY-SHAPED TUNNELS OF THE CIRCUM-BAIKAL RAILWAY



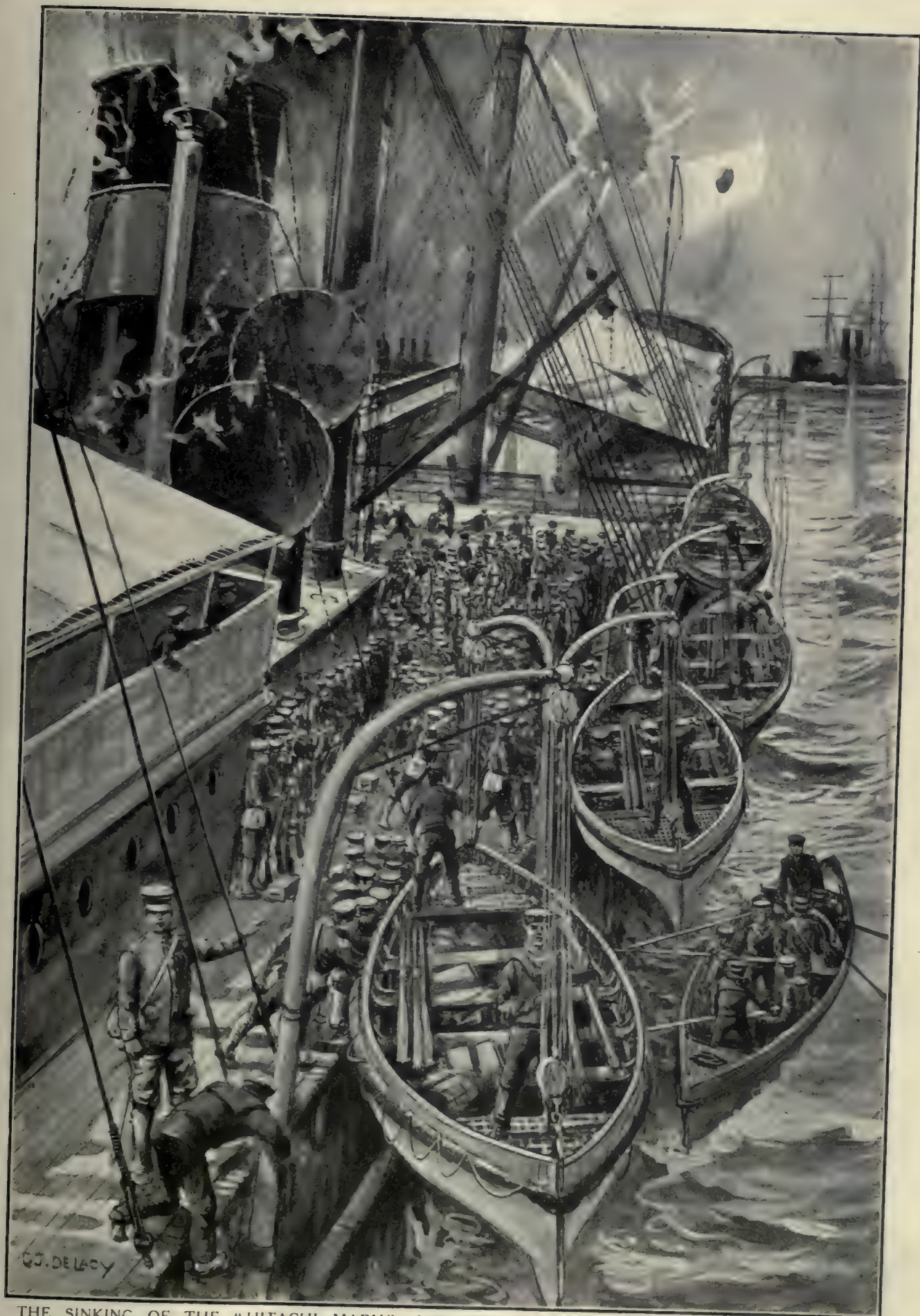
[From a sketch by Frederic Villiets.

THE DISABLED TRANSPORT "SADO MARU" BEING TOWED TOWARDS MOJI, JUNE 16.

The line round Lake Baikal which is just completed is certainly one of the most expensive ever undertaken. The difficulties have been enormous, for thirty-eight tunnels and thirteen covered galleries in fifty miles have had to be engineered. I was much struck with the way the whole line is guarded. At every tunnel and every bridge are guards, one at each end, night and day, with a post close at hand in case help is required. It was bitterly cold and heavy snow was falling when I saw the subject of my sketch, who looked particularly dismal and lonely at the entrance of the weird-looking tunnel. Several of the tunnels are built in what are, I believe, somewhat unusual shapes. I chose for my sketch the most peculiar. I believe it is called the "oval" or "rhomboid" form; it appears to be a favourite shape on the line. Owing to the geological formation of the rocks, all the tunnels had to be lined throughout with masonry.

—NOTE BY MR. PRICE.

slaughter, seem to have spared them. Captain Campbell died with his Japanese comrades, the first Englishman to perish in the service of the allies of his country. He leapt



THE SINKING OF THE "HITACHI MARU." JAPANESE TROOPS FORMING UP ON DECK, AND LOWERING THE BOATS

overboard and, doubtless, was slain by the Russian bullets in the water. Others

Escapes from the Wrecks.

of the Japanese swam to the wreckage of the IDZUMI floating in the water, and succeeded in getting on board certain of her boats which had broken loose as she went down. The HITACHI, under the terrific cannonade that was directed upon her, soon began to sink. She took a heavy list, her bows plunged, and she went to the bottom, leaving 200 men struggling in the sea. The Russians made not the slightest attempt to succour these unfortunates, many of whom were non-combatants, but



[Copyright, Kodak, Ltd.]
CHINESE JUNK IN DALNY HARBOUR.



A ROUGH RUSSIAN BIVOUAC.

Combined tent and "dug out" protection. The Russian soldiers' tents stand about 34 feet from the ground, and are supported by three poles with a base joints like a fishing-rod. They are placed over holes dug in the ground, and filled with straw.

steamed off into the mist and rain and were lost to view.

Two fishing boats were, however, attracted to the spot by the sound of the heavy firing. The first of these steered towards the quarter in which loud cries for help could be heard, and found many wounded and some unwounded men clinging to pieces of wreckage. The sight was a lamentable one, all the more lamentable as there was not room in the boat for more than 35 men, who were taken on board with some difficulty. The sea was fast rising and becoming rough, when the second boat appeared and took another 30 men on board.

The SADO still remained afloat; and now, for the third time, the Russians approached her. Sixty or seventy of those



JAPANESE SOLDIERS BEARING SMALL CASKETS CONTAINING REMAINS OF THE VICTIMS OF THE "HITACHI MARU."

was already flooded, it did not affect the trim of the ship and she still floated, though she began to leak in the neighbourhood of the watertight doors. Then at last the Russians left her and steamed northwards, having, it is believed, seen signs that a Japanese fleet was approaching, and fearing to delay another minute. The Japanese on board cheered loudly, and, after taking steps to stop the leaks, made ready rafts, on which the majority of the crew took refuge, cutting loose from the hull of the SADO and drifting on the water. Some few men remained on board and were joined by the boats that had escaped from the HITACHI. The men drifting on the rafts were not rescued till late on the 16th, when they were picked up by a passing British vessel and taken to Moji; the vessel herself was not secured until the 18th, when the TAKASAGO towed her back to port for repairs. She was still afloat and seemingly little the worse for the two torpedoes which had been fired at her, though the engines had been seriously damaged and shifted from their bed by the violence of the explosion.

The total number of casualties among the SADO'S and the HITACHI'S crews and passengers was about 1,000, all of whom were killed. A number of officers, 55 in all, from the IDZUMI and SADO were made prisoners by the Russians and taken to Vladivostock. The non-combatants among the prisoners were released on the 15th, and were sent on board the little Japanese sailing

Casualties.

vessel UNKO MARU, which was sighted and captured by the Russians, and then permitted to go on condition that she would convey the men from the IDZUMI back to Japan.

The sound of the heavy firing in the straits was heard all the morning of the 15th at Moji, and it was naturally supposed that Admiral Kamimura had succeeded in finding the Russians and had attacked them. Yet, as



THE FUNERAL OF THE VICTIMS OF THE "HITACHI MARU."

on board her leapt into the sea or committed suicide; the others remained and waited to see what The "Sado's" Safety. was to happen.

This time the Russians steamed close to her and torpedoed her on the other side to that on which she had been already injured. The second explosion, however, did little further damage. It opened a fresh hole in the engine compartment, but, as that



NICHOLAS ZOUEFF—A PORT ARTHUR HERO.

The adopted son of a Russian naval lieutenant who was lost in the "Petrovsk." Has received two crosses of St. George. Carried despatches several times between Port Arthur and Liaoyang when Port Arthur was invested.

a matter of fact, no such good fortune befell him. But for the unfavourable

weather the
Kamimura's career of the
Chase. Vladivostock

Fleet must have ended on that day, as it was, the heavy rainstorms obscured all distant vision and rendered the task of locating Admiral Bezobrazoff's ships one of extreme difficulty. Kamimura had left his base about 9.30 a.m. with his four fast armoured cruisers, and on nearing the southern end of Tsushima was joined by one of the torpedo flotillas. The weather had now become so bad and the rain was falling so heavily that it was impossible from the bridge of the flagship IDZUMO to see the last ship of the Japanese squadron in the line. The Admiral himself stood always upon the bridge. Hoping to work to the rear of the Russians, and thus to cut them off from Vladivostock, he steamed to the north-east of Tsushima, instead

of proceeding at once to Okinoshima. At noon a wireless message from the TSUSHIMA reached him, to the effect that the three Russian ships were then 15 miles south of Okinoshima, steaming in a north-westerly direction. The Russians must have taken in the wireless message or seen the TSUSHIMA, for it was about this time that they suddenly left the SADO MARU. Just after this heavy rain came down, and the TSUSHIMA lost sight of the Russian squadron for more than an hour, during which time, however, she clung to her patrol work, though the risk which she ran was very great indeed. At 1.30 the rain ceased for some minutes, and once more through the mist the Russian ships came into view, this time close to Okinoshima. Barely had they been sighted when the fog and rain closed down again, and the fog became so thick that little or nothing could be seen from the TSUSHIMA. Kamimura, who had now reached a point well to the north of Okinoshima, on receiving the last signal of the TSUSHIMA, turned southwards towards the Russians and ordered the patrol ship to enter the line of battle, as she was plainly running very considerable danger. At the same time, as the fog was fast growing thicker, and his vessels might at any moment find themselves in close contact with the Russians, he ordered them to remain in



[Copyright, Kodak, Ltd.]
DALNY HARBOUR, WITH CHINESE JUNKS.

perfect readiness for the combat. So with loaded guns and charged torpedo tubes, stripped for battle and with crews at quarters, he ranged the straits between Moji and Tsushima. But of the Russian ships no sign could be found; they had vanished in the mist.

Kamimura's position was perplexing. He had strict orders to guard the Korean Straits and to prevent the passage of the straits by the Vladivostock ships, instructions which hampered him seriously. Nevertheless, he now determined to go north towards Vladivostock in the hope of meeting the Russians, or overtaking them had they returned thither. The weather was so thick that this was a dangerous course, for even had he met the Russians in the fog he could scarcely have fought them. Yet he went northwards at full speed, and on the 16th was

**Kamimura goes
towards
Vladivostock.**



THE HERO OF THE "HITACHI."

"Colonel Suchi was about to kill himself when another shell struck the cabin and exploded, slaying him on the spot."



[F. McKenzie photo.
TWO SHINTO PRIESTS ON THE BATTLEFIELD.

As a matter of fact, however, Admiral Bezobrazoff was not in the Tsugaru Straits. The Russian vessels sighted there were the torpedo craft from Vladivostock. They hovered about

the coast all the 15th and 16th, sending a message in to Hako-

The Russian Torpedo-Boats.

date that they would bombard that place on the 18th, and requesting the Japanese to withdraw the non-combatants. This was a mere piece of "bluff," and it is needless to state that the bombardment never was attempted. They seized and sunk the Japanese sailing vessels YAWATA and ANSEI off the island of Hokkaido, and though the bulk of the crews of these two tiny vessels were saved, two men were drowned through the callous carelessness of the Russians. Then the Russian torpedo-boats returned to Vladivostock, and their exploits were celebrated as a great and glorious victory for Russia.

Meantime, Admiral Bezobrazoff had steamed north from the Korean Straits,

far on the way to Vladivostock. The weather had cleared up, but still there was no sign of the Russians on that vast and empty sea. Always himself on the bridge, by night and by day, with fury in his heart, he turned sadly southwards, now fearing that the Russians might after all have slipped through the straits in the fog, and might be perpetrating fresh depredations on the coast of Japan. The weather was still favourable, and he deployed his vessels on a wide front so as to search the sea thoroughly, but without success. Arriving off Tsushima, he received a wireless message to the effect that the Russians were in the Tsugaru Straits, and, realising that further pursuit was useless, he returned to his base, after spending four complete days on the bridge without more than a few minutes' sleep and rest. As he steamed southwards, he was heard by his staff to murmur, "Zannen! zannen!" "Regret! regret!" His sorrow and indignation were greatly increased when he learnt of the ravages that the Russian cruisers had committed upon Japanese shipping.



[F. McKenzie photo.
A SHINTO PRIEST FACES THE TROOPS DURING A BURIAL SERVICE.



A JAPANESE SOLDIER BRINGING THE PRIEST OFFERINGS OF FOOD FOR THE DEAD.

[F. A. McKenzie photo.]

which the Russians pretended ought to be closed to British shipping, that she had a larger cargo on board than she was permitted to carry, and that she had a Japanese cabin boy, the *Allanton* was arrested and carried to Vladivostock, where she was duly condemned by the prize court after a farcical trial. The British Government did not lift a finger to secure her release, and her owners were left to appeal to the St. Petersburg Admiralty Court, which, after interminable delay, released her late in the year, but without paying a penny of compensation for her prolonged detention. Damages were claimed by her owners, but here again the British Government was wanting in energy in pressing their lawful claims, and to the date of writing nothing has been obtained.

After this great exploit,

passing close to Kamimura in the dense fog. He did not proceed direct to Vladivostock, no doubt guessing that the Japanese would

The "*Allanton*" ss. attempt to intercept his passage home, but steered a course which would take him up the west coast of Japan. On the 16th, between the island of Oki and Noto province, he sighted a British steamer, the *Allanton*, and examined her. She was on her way from the Japanese town of Muroran to Singapore with a cargo of Japanese coal belonging to British subjects. But on the excuse that coal was contraband, that she was proceeding by the Japan Sea,



GENERAL KUROKI AND HIS STAFF SALUTE THE DEAD.

An ancient custom of war.



[From stereograph, copyright, 1904, Underwood & Underwood, London and N.Y.]
RUSSIAN SUBMARINE MINES TAKEN FROM THE SEA NEAR PORT ARTHUR BY THE JAPANESE.

the three cruisers chased a Japanese steamer, which managed to escape, and overhauled and examined another vessel, the *UNKO MARU*, which, however, they released, after putting on board her twenty-two of the *IDZUMI*'s and *SADO*'s crews. The Japanese ship *SEVEI MARU* was less fortunate; she was sighted by the raiders in Wakasa Bay on the 16th, and was promptly sunk by them. On the 19th they stopped and searched the American schooner *James Johnson*, but let her go as she had no cargo on board, and under no circumstances could have been meddled with without bringing the American Government into the field—a Government which does not permit its subjects to be molested without good reason, when they are engaged in their lawful trade. Finally, on June 20, the fleet returned to Vladivostock, and there coaled in preparation for a fresh raid.

The Return to Vladivostock.

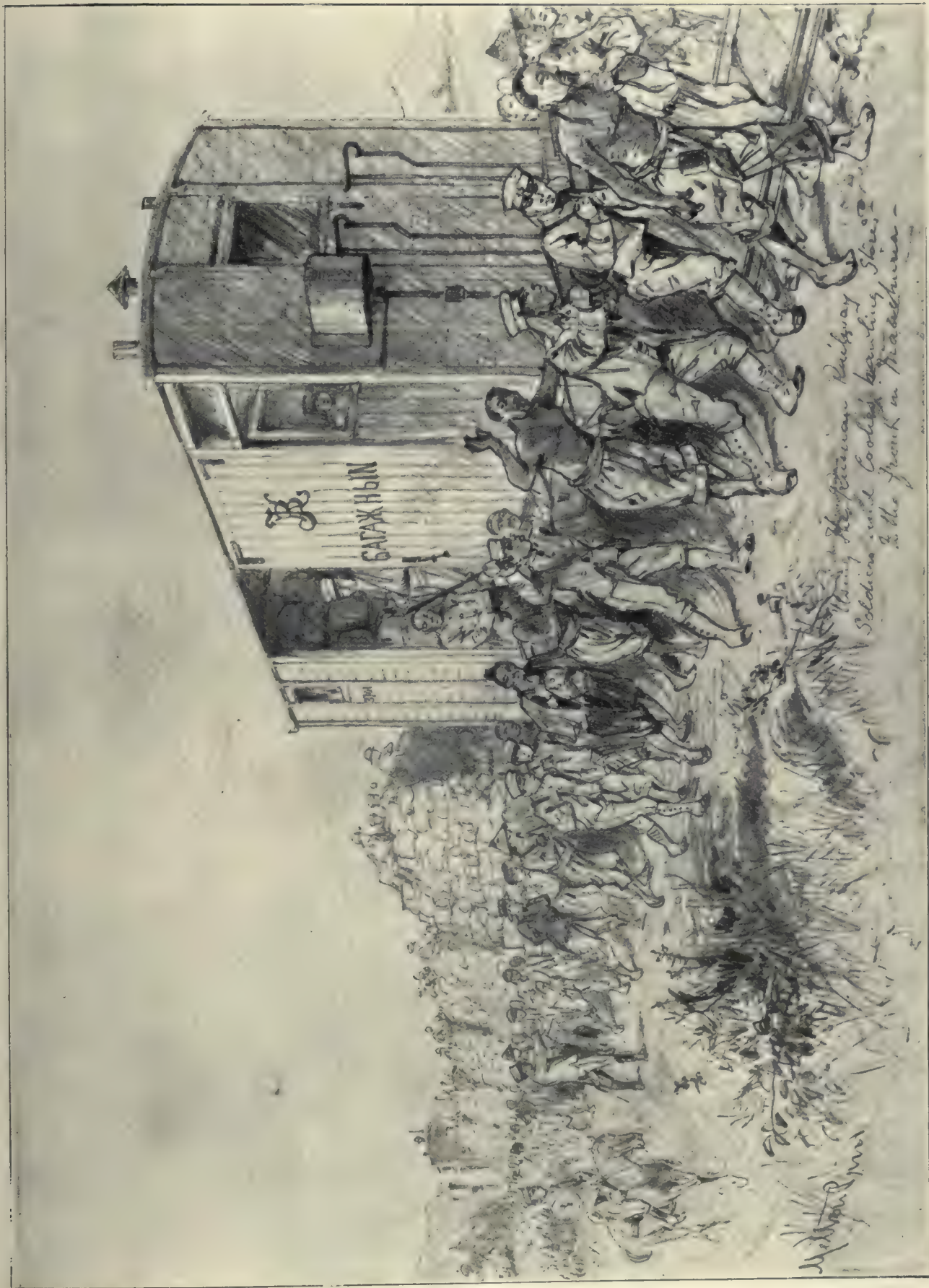
It had done great damage, and inflicted great loss on the Japanese in this cruise, though it escaped disaster only by a miracle. Twice had it been saved at the critical moment by thick weather coming on, while, but for

Effect of the Raid.

the hampering orders given to Admiral Kamimura commanding him at all costs to hold the Korean Straits, it is almost certain that it must have been destroyed, since he would have steamed straight to Vladivostock, and there have waited for its return. The Russians had sunk two large ships, deranged the Japanese preparations for the attack on Port Arthur, killed close upon a thousand men, and spread alarm on the coast of Japan. But their exploits were not of a heroic order, and were only rendered possible by the fact that the Japanese Fleet was too weak for its work. It had, however, the same preponderance



[Copyright, Kodak, Ltd.]
CHAPEL OF THE EUROPEAN CEMETERY, DALNY



THE COOLIE AS SUBSTITUTE FOR THE LOCOMOTIVE. HAULING STORES TO THE FRONT IN MANCHURIA.



RUSSIAN TROOPS ON THE MARCH.
REGIMENT OF GRENADIERS.

over its adversary, the Russian Fleet, that the British Navy possesses over a combination of two Powers, so that in war England will have to be prepared to face disasters as great as or worse than the sinking of the *IDZUMI* and *HITACHI* and the torpedoing of the *SADO MARU*. In Japan, where Kamimura's difficulties were not perfectly understood by the common people, a great outcry was raised against him, and his house was wrecked by a mob. There were even voices raised declaring that the time had come for him to do what every Japanese who fails is expected to do—commit suicide. But he was too able and strong a leader to be moved by such abuse, and the Emperor and the Admiralty never wavered in their confidence in him.

Having coaled and refitted, Admiral Bezobrazoff once more put to sea towards the close of June, intending, if possible, to effect a junction with the Port Arthur Fleet, or to assist that fleet by attacking the



JAPANESE SOLDIERS. AMBULANCE CORPS.

Japanese transports and shipping. The torpedo-boats, with the volunteer

cruiser
Russian Fleet *Lena*, were
at Gensan.

sent to reconnoitre Gensan, while the three fast cruisers steamed for the Korean Straits. On June 30, at 5.50 in the morning, four Russian torpedo-boats suddenly steered into Gensan harbour; they were speedily joined by a fifth boat, and out at sea the forms of several big ships and of more torpedo-craft were made out by the Japanese garrison. The torpedo-boats bombarded the Japanese settlement, doing some damage.



A RED CROSS ATTENDANT PLACING A DYING SOLDIER AT THE FEET OF THE BIG JOSSES IN THE BUDDHIST TEMPLE AT KWANTU. [Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]

to it. and sank a small steamer and a sailing vessel which they found inside the harbour. The bombardment caused two fires in the settlement and wounded four men, but did no other damage. The telegraph line between Gensan and Seoul was cut during the Russian attack, probably by Koreans in the Russian service. After sinking a large number of mines at the harbour mouth, the Russian vessels retired, steaming in a south direction, and speedily vanished in the fog, which came down to hide their movements. The Russian torpedo craft apparently returned to Vladivostock, while the cruisers moved to the Tsushima Straits, where, in the east channel between Tsushima and Japan, Admiral Kamimura, warned from Gensan of their coming, was ready to give them the warmest of welcomes. He had with him his four armoured cruisers, the cruisers TSUSHIMA, NANIWA, and TAKACHIHO and a torpedo flotilla. He took up his position midway between Iki and Tsushima, and there waited the arrival of the Russians.

About 6.45 p.m. of July 1 his vigil was rewarded. To the north three large vessels came into sight, attempting to pass the channel. The weather was again



JAPANESE TORPEDO-BOAT DESTROYER "USUGUMO."
Built by Thornycroft & Co., Ltd., Chiswick.

unfavourable to the Japanese, for, whereas it had been clear until the Russians came into view, it turned hazy and rainy immediately the Russians had seen the Japanese, thus veiling their retreat. The Russian Admiral at once altered course and steamed north at his best possible speed, closely followed by the Japanese Fleet, which opened fire at the extreme range of 16,000 yards, without producing any effect. The Japanese, therefore, ceased firing, and gave chase in the dusk. The torpedo flotilla managed to get within three miles of the Russian ships, but that was the nearest point attained, and even then the distance was much too great for a torpedo attack. The Russians turned on their searchlights for some minutes and kept them blazing in the eyes of the Japanese; then suddenly turned them off, and vanished in the darkness and

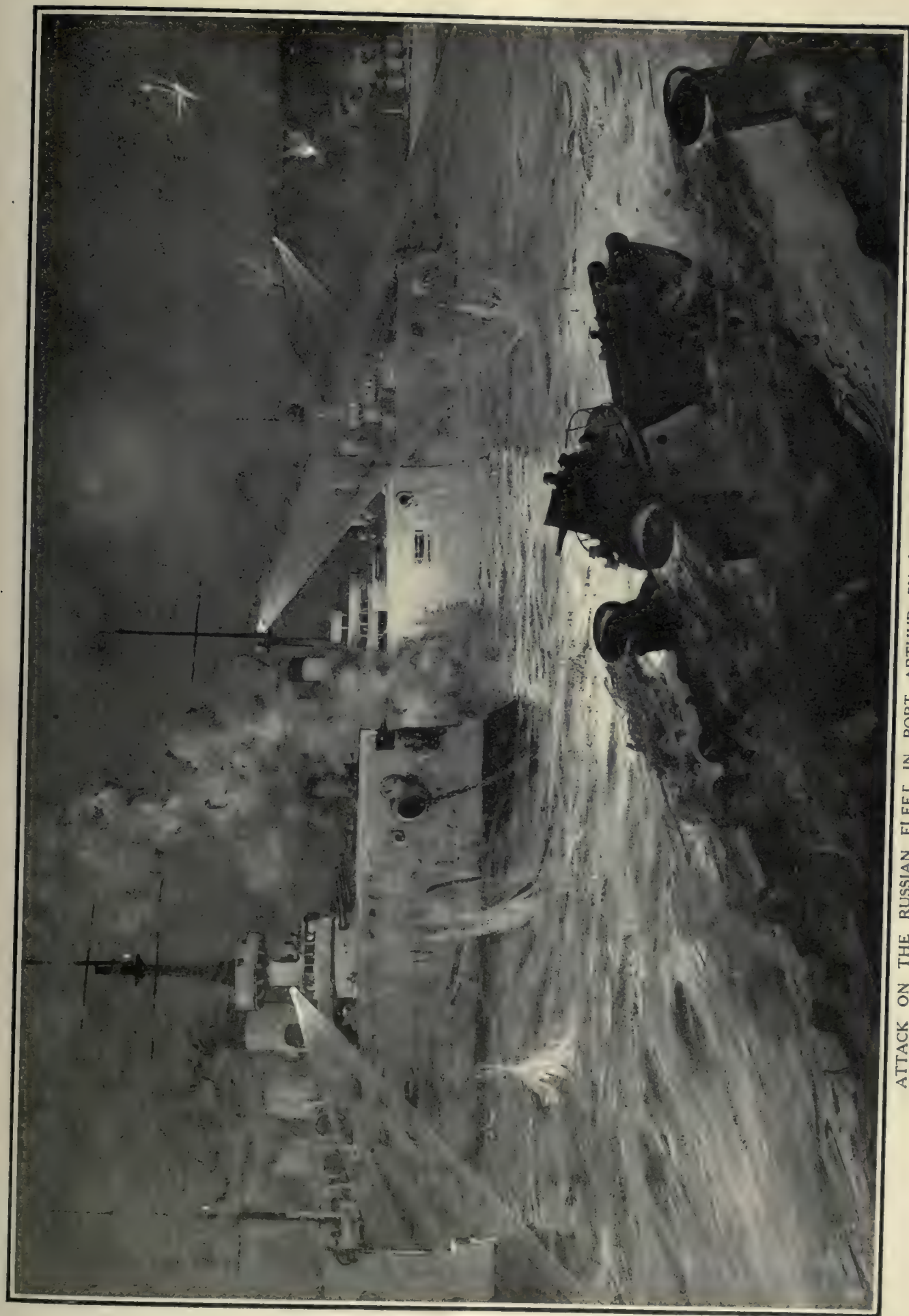
**The Third
Russian Raid.**



RUSSIAN SOLDIERS MENDING THEIR BOOTS IN THE TRENCHES.

[Photo, Bulla.]

rain from the sight of their dazzled enemies. Once more the Vladivostock Fleet had made good its escape, aided by the fact that the Japanese were unable to leave the Korean Straits unguarded. On their way back the Russians captured the British steamer *Cheltenham*, laden with timber and sleepers for the Seoul-Fusan Railway, which might lawfully be considered as contraband. She was taken to Vladivostock, where she arrived on July 6, and was, it is almost unnecessary to say, condemned by the Russian Court. The third Russian raid was thus a comparative failure, as it only resulted in the destruction of two small Japanese vessels and the capture of one British vessel, which did little harm to Japan. Its one practical result was to prove to the Russians that the Japanese force in the Straits of Korea had been neither strengthened nor weakened as the result of the previous raid, and that not a ship had been moved thither from before Port Arthur.



ATTACK ON THE RUSSIAN FLEET IN PORT ARTHUR BY JAPANESE TORPEDO-BOATS



ADMIRAL VITGEFT.
In charge of the Port Arthur Fleet.

once attacked by the torpedo craft, but little damage was done to the Russians in this way. Continual violent explosions within the harbour testified to the fact that the Russians were clearing away the obstructions in the harbour entrance, and making ready for a sortie. Their small craft were also constantly at work attempting to remove the Japanese mines; and while thus engaged on June 4 a gunboat of the *Gremiastchy* type struck a mine and instantly went to the bottom. Almost at the same time and in the same place another vessel, which appeared to be the *Gaidamak*, went down. The loss of these vessels was reported by the Japanese patrol and denied by the Russians, so that whether the ships were really sunk remains doubtful.

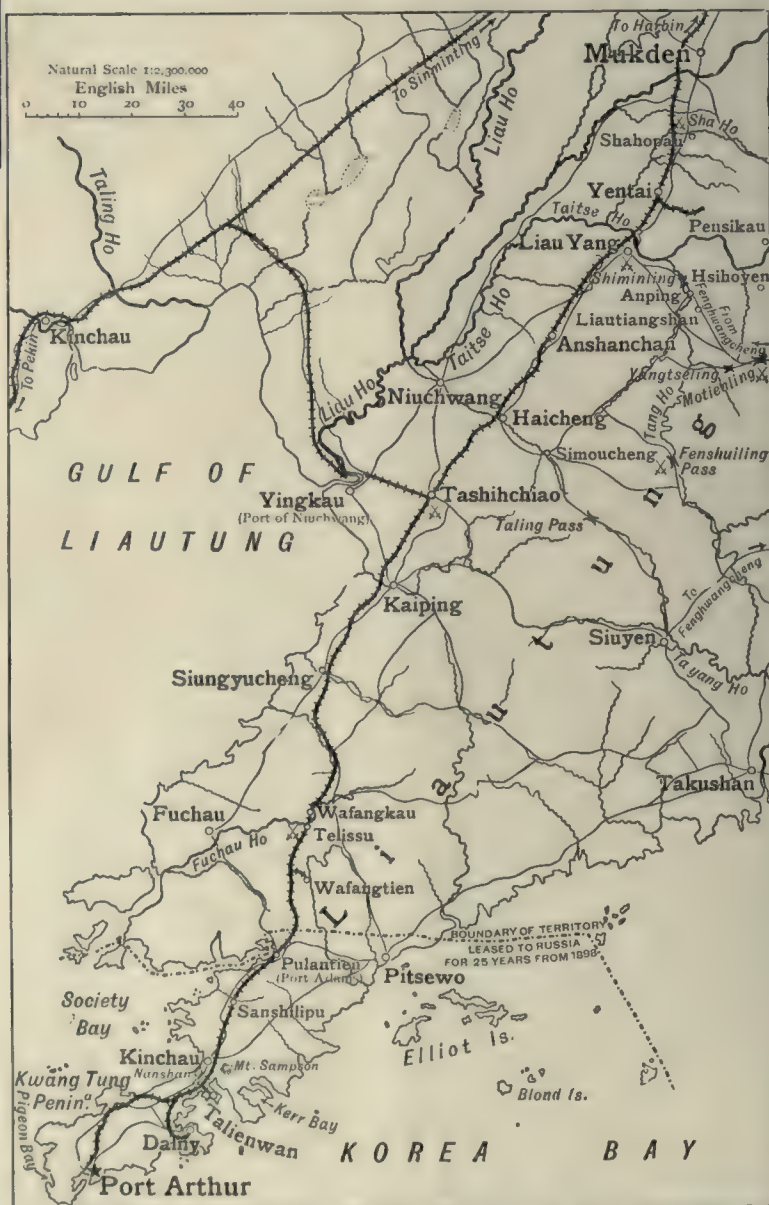
There was continual fighting between the Japanese gunboats and destroyers and the Russian forts, in

A Mine Explodes. which, however, the Japanese vessels for the most part sustained only trivial damage and loss. On June 7 a serious accident befel the Japanese. The mining ship *TAIHOKU MARU* was at work laying mines off

CHAPTER XXX.

NAVAL OPERATIONS BEFORE PORT ARTHUR—THE JUNE SORTIE OF THE RUSSIAN FLEET.

THROUGHOUT June the Japanese torpedo flotilla maintained its blockade of Port Arthur, steaming close to the harbour mouth at nightfall and laying mines in the darkness, while by day proceeding some distance to sea. Admiral Togo remained at his base in the Elliot Islands with his large ships, though one or two Japanese cruisers were usually stationed to the rear of the torpedo flotilla, so as to give it support in the event of the Russians emerging. Whenever a Russian ship did come out and remain the night outside the harbour, she was at



MAP SHOWING COUNTRY BETWEEN PORT ARTHUR AND MUKDEN.

Port Arthur in the closest possible proximity to the enemy, when a mine suddenly exploded, killing Commander Masaki and 18 men, and wounding more or less seriously Commander Oda and seven men. Commander Oda, who was the famous inventor of the mines used, was only slightly hurt, and, strange to say, the *TAIHOKU* escaped almost undamaged.

On June 14, during the hours of daylight, while four Japanese destroyers were at work bombarding the Russian defences to the east of Port Arthur, the fast cruiser *Novik* and ten Russian destroyers suddenly appeared on the scene, having stolen out of Port Arthur. The Japanese destroyers were compelled to beat an immediate retreat, but did their best to draw their enemy well out to sea, so as to enable Admiral Togo's heavier ships to intercept the Russians. The Russians, however, were not to be trapped, and, after shelling the Japanese lines and positions in the left attack upon Port Arthur, retired to Port Arthur. The arrival of



THE JAPANESE TORPEDO FLOTILLA LAYING MINES AT NIGHT BEFORE PORT ARTHUR.

the *CHITOSE*, which was the innermost of the large Japanese ships on the blockade, precipitated their retirement. The Russians laid several mines in open water before they withdrew.

On June 21 the Japanese pickets observed that the Russians were showing redoubled energy in clearing away mines, and learnt from Chinese spies that a sortie was imminent, and that Admiral Vitgeft's fleet had suffered further losses in the work of preparing for it, two or three small craft having been blown up. Admiral Togo was warned, and held his ships ready at his base to move at an hour's notice. He had with him only the *MIKASA*, *ASAHI*, *SHIKISHIMA*, and *FUJI*, first-class battleships, with the old *CHIN YEN*, the four armoured cruisers *ASAMA*, *YAKUMO*, *NISSHIN*, and *KASUGA*, the *TAKASAGO*, *KASAGI*, and *CHITOSE*, three slow but well-armed cruisers of the *MATSUSHIMA* class, the *AKITSUSHIMA*, *SUMA*, *AKASHI*, the 19 destroyers, 30 or 40 torpedo-boats, and a host of small gunboats, old cruisers, and launches armed with torpedo tubes. The great bulk of this formidable force was kept in readiness at the naval base, in a fine natural harbour in the island of

Japanese Fleet at
Tashantau.



THE FAST RUSSIAN CRUISER "NOVIK."

Tashantau, where it was in constant wireless communication with the advance squadron closely watching Port Arthur.

For some weeks reports had been circulated by the Russians to the effect that the torpedoed vessels *Tzarevitch*, *Retvisan*, and *Pallada* had been repaired and were now

Repairing the Russian Fleet.

ready for sea. These reports had not been credited, but they were true. The battleships *Pobieda*, damaged by a Japanese mine, and *Sevastopol*, injured by collision, had also been put in fighting order. Yet the repairs in the case of all the ships, except the *Tzarevitch*, had not been very satisfactorily executed. Plates of thin sheet metal had been

riveted over the external wounds, and the boilers and engines, where damaged, had been, as far as possible, patched up. The *Retvisan's* machinery, however, had been thrown out of line, and her steaming power had been so much reduced that she was good only for some 12 knots instead of the 18 of her trial speed. Though in Europe it was not generally believed that the Port Arthur fleet was in a condition to put to sea, the Japanese had better information, and also knew that the obstacles in the harbour mouth had been cleared by blasting so as just to permit of the passage of the Russian battleships by daylight if every precaution was used.

Late in the night of June 22-3, the Russian Admiral, Vitgeft, determined to put to sea on the following day, in the hope of finding the Japanese off their guard, and attacking their transports, no doubt fired by news of Admiral Bezobrazoff's exploits, which had duly been transmitted to him. He purposed after this achievement to proceed to Vladivostock through the Straits of Korea. His first move was to send eight destroyers into the outer harbour, where they were ordered to keep all Japanese craft at a respectful distance. The Japanese destroyers skirmished with the Russian vessels, but as these latter kept close under the shelter of the guns of the forts, could not do them much harm. At daybreak the Russian destroyers set to work to look for mines, and were speedily joined by the cruiser *Novik*, which was the first of the larger Russian ships to leave the harbour and enter the outer anchorage: behind her the battleships could be seen moving slowly, whereupon messages went through the air to tell Admiral Togo that the Russians were at last in real earnest coming out. As one by one the Russian ships emerged, the smaller gunboats and tugs dragged for mines, of which two were almost at once seen floating on the surface of the water, and on the eastern side of the harbour ten were discovered and exploded at 3 p.m.

At 11 a.m. the six Russian battle-ships *Tzarevitch*, *Retvisan*, *Pobieda*, *Peresviet*, *Sevastopol*, and *Poltava*,

with the armoured cruiser *Bayan*, the protected cruisers *Diana*, *Pallada*, *Askold*, and *Novik*, and seven destroyers, were drawn up in the outer harbour, but not for some hours could they put to sea. Off the port the Japanese had laid an enormous mine-field which required to be thoroughly cleared. The destroyers set to work to open a passage, and almost at once came



THE RUSSIAN BATTLESHIP "SEVASTOPOL."

into collision with the 1st and 4th Japanese Destroyer Divisions and the 14th Torpedo Flotilla, which closed in upon them the moment their mission had been understood, and attacked them with the utmost determination and vigour. So furiously did the Japanese boats rush upon the Russian craft, which here as always were most indifferently handled, that the Russians were in the utmost peril. One Russian destroyer was hit repeatedly and set on fire, and fell back burning to the interior of the harbour. The other seven were saved from further damage by the approach of the cruiser *Novik*, which steamed rapidly up and drove the Japanese off with her 4·7-in. guns, weapons too formidable for the lightly-armed Japanese craft. With two powerful tugs the *Novik* assisted in the work of dragging for mines, and soon after 3 was able to signal back to Admiral Vitgeft that a channel had been cleared. The Russian Fleet got under way and steamed slowly southwards, having spent the best part of the day in the two operations of quitting the harbour and opening a way through the mine-field. The Japanese destroyers now retired, and the squadron of fast, unarmoured cruisers *CHITOSE*, *KASAGI*, and *TAKASAGO*, under Admiral Dewa, kept close touch with the enemy, and strove to draw him in the direction of Admiral Togo's fleet. The Russians steamed out with the *Tzarevitch* and the other battleships and large cruisers in a single line ahead, the *Novik* and the seven destroyers taking post on the starboard beam of the big ships, also in line ahead. The course set was south-east, which was the direction of the Korean Straits.

Togo had received the alarm at 8 a.m., and had at once got under way

The Russian Fleet Comes Out. with his five battle-ships (the

YASHIMA was absent from his line), four armoured cruisers, and fifteen torpedo craft, and taken up a position to intercept the Russian retreat when Admiral Dewa should have drawn the enemy a sufficient distance out to sea. He lay with his battleships and torpedo vessels just to the south of Encounter Island, a rocky islet which rises out of the water 25 miles to the south-east of Port Arthur, and which effectually concealed his position from the enemy. About 4 p.m. Admiral Dewa closed a little upon the Russians, and almost at the same time they altered course, so as to



A MINE EXPLODED UNDER THE JAPANESE MINING-SHIP "TAIHKU MARU."

steer almost due south and pass well to the east of Encounter Island. About 6 p.m., at a distance of 23 miles from Port Arthur, the Russians for the first time saw the Japanese fighting fleet. They had supposed that many of its ships were away either in the Straits of Korea or undergoing a refit, and had hoped to take Admiral Togo by surprise. But to their consternation they found him with eleven armoured ships and a far larger number of protected cruisers than they had expected.

Over and above the big Japanese ships they saw before them thirty torpedo vessels covering the sea. And at the sight of this formidable fleet, with battle flags flying and in perfect order for the attack, the hearts of the Russians failed them. Admiral Vitgeft retired to his cabin and figured out the Japanese force in guns as 281 against 138 Russian guns, whereupon he came to the conclusion that he would not fight, but would return ingloriously to his anchorage. Even the hope of reaching Wei-hai-wei or Kiaochau passed from him; his terrible enemies were between

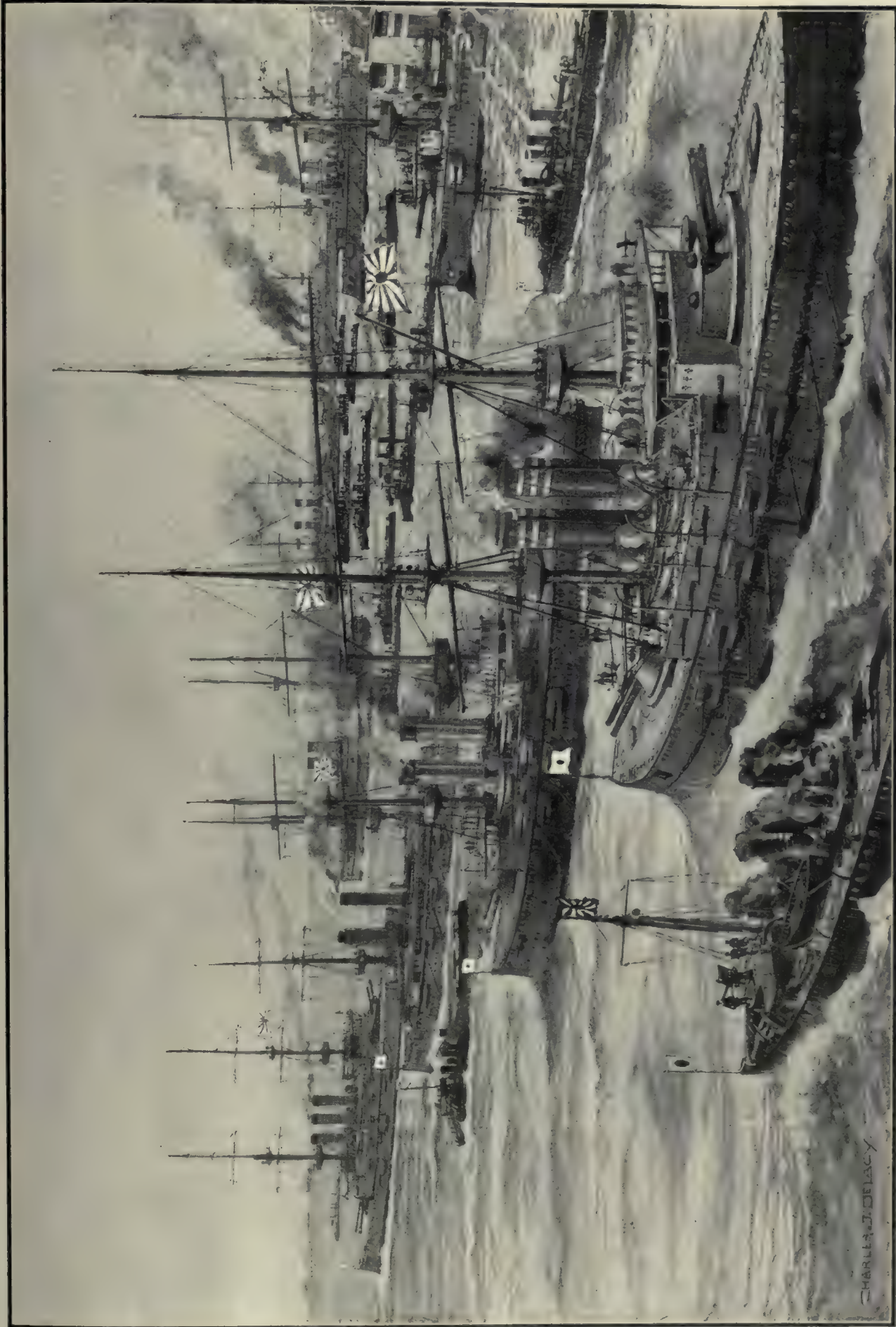
**Admiral Vitgeft
Surprised.**



THE RUSSIAN CRUISER "NOVIK," WITH TWO POWERFUL TUGS, ASSISTED IN THE WORK OF DRAGGING FOR MINES.

him and those neutral ports. As he made his calculations, ominous movements were observed in the Japanese Fleet. Admiral Dewa with his fast cruisers and destroyers was manœuvring to work in between the Russians and their base, with the object, so the Russians supposed, of laying drifting mines. At the same time Admiral Togo with the battle-fleet steamed out at full speed, steering to pass to the rear of the Russians.

The Japanese advanced to attack the Russians about 7.30 p.m., adopting a wedge-shaped formation. Togo drew within extreme range of the Russian Fleet, but only exchanged a few shots with the heavy guns at 14,000 yards, which did little or no damage. Immediately the Russian Fleet went about, altering course till it headed north. The change was made about 8, just as night was falling; the Japanese battle-fleet forthwith passed from the wedge formation to line-abreast, executing the change perfectly, and followed on the Russian flank, slowly gaining ground. The torpedo flotilla steamed to the rear of Admiral Togo's ships,



THE JAPANESE FLEET ATTACKED THE RUSSIANS, ADOPTING A WEDGE-SHAPED FORMATION

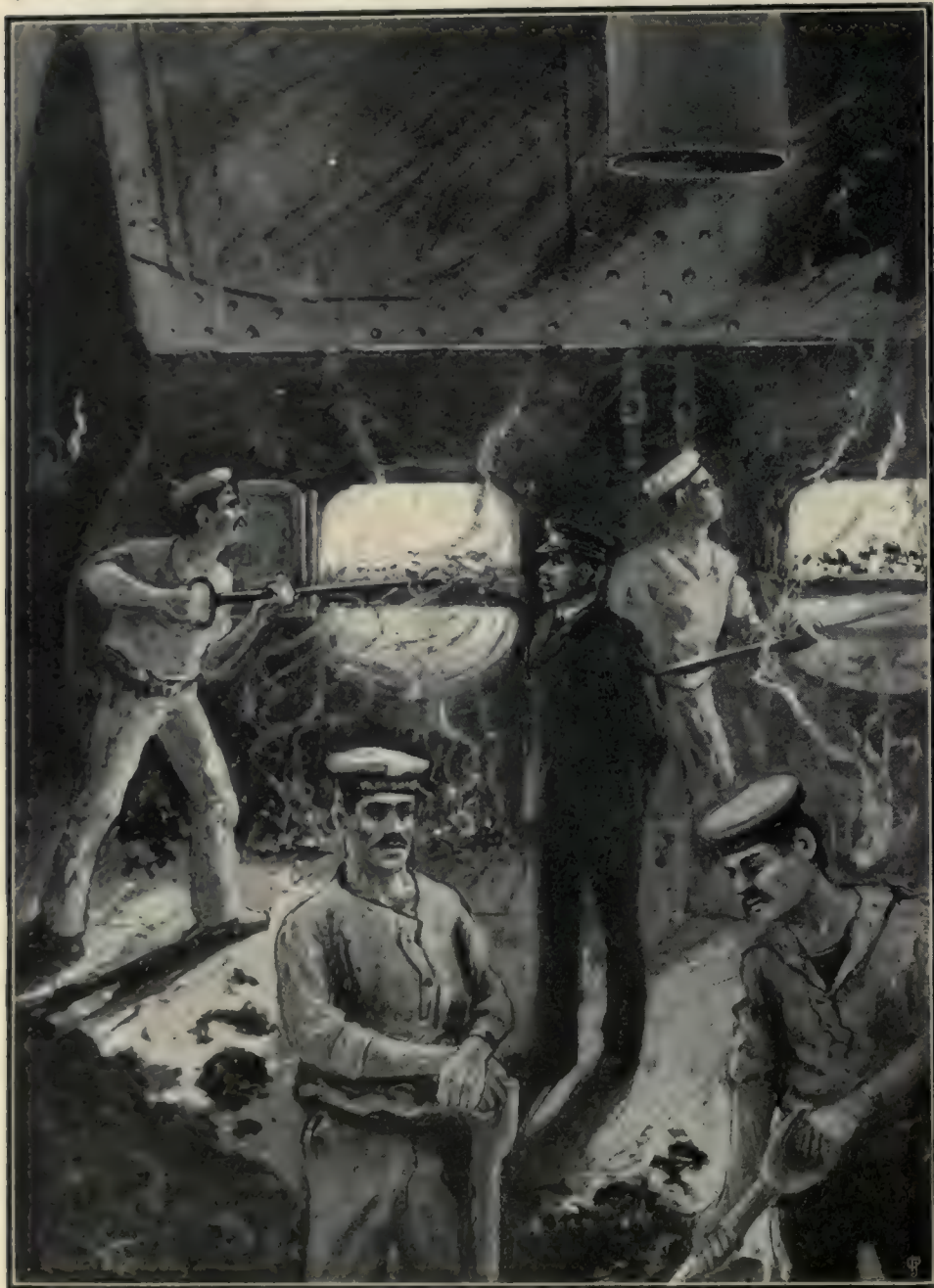
sheltered by them from the enemy's projectiles. As darkness came on, Admiral Vitgeft with his fleet intact neared the shelter of the forts, and could laugh at the Japanese battle-fleet, which had to turn and cruise far off the port.

The hour had come for torpedo action, and though the night was bright and clear, with the moon shining in the sky, the Japanese flotilla went in to use its terrible weapon. The first assault was delivered by the 14th Torpedo Flotilla at 9.30, steaming rapidly in, and firing its torpedoes at the rearmost vessel in

the Russian line. The torpedoes ran erratically and missed the Russian

**Futile
Torpedo
Attacks.**

vessels. To attack ships under way is always a difficult matter, and neither in earlier naval struggles nor in this war up to the date of writing has there been any instance in which a moving ship has been torpedoed. But the attack caused great confusion and disorder in the Russian line, and a *saute qui peut* followed as Admiral Vitgeft's disheartened captains strove each to be the first to enter the anchorage. A few minutes after the first attack had been delivered and had failed, the 5th Japanese Division made a fresh onset, at a distance of about four miles from the harbour. Again the torpedoes were discharged without result, and about 10 p.m. the Russians reached the roads. There they anchored in a long single line, the bows of the ships pointing seawards with torpedo-nets down, under



THE FURNACE-ROOM OF A JAPANESE BATTLESHIP. STOKING UP.

the shelter of Mantoying Fort and the works on the Tiger Peninsula. Realising the danger which they would run from the Japanese torpedo craft, the Russian crews got out spars and timber-baulks, and placed them in front of the ships, so as to form a strong boom. It was impossible to enter the harbour in the darkness, so that this was the only practicable means of securing the battleships against the torpedo attacks, which, as the Russian Staff foresaw, the Japanese were certain to deliver. The brightness of the night and the strong moon were, however, points in favour of the Russians and against the heroes of the torpedo-boats.



THE ADVANCE TO THE MOTIEN PASS. A JAPANESE COLUMN CROSSING A TORRENT-BED IN MANCHURIA.
"Frequently," says Mr. J. H. Hare, who took the photograph, "we forded broad rivers of clear, cold water that rushed over beds of shingle and sand."



Japanese guns.

Japanese guns.

A RECONNAISSANCE NEAR LIEN-SHAN-KWAN.

[From a sketch by Walter Kirton.]

This skirmish was one of the many that took place near the Motienling Pass. The hills in the background were held by Russians, and on the left can be seen Japanese scaling the heights, their plan being to threaten the Russian right.

The Japanese attacks were all delivered by small groups of boats in succession, steaming rapidly in front of the Russian Fleet from east to west under a terrific fire from the forts and from the guns of the Russian

Fleet. The innumerable searchlights lighted up the scene till the waters of the roads were as brilliantly illuminated as though it had been broad daylight. Nevertheless, the frail Japanese craft steered into the zone of light, into the tornado of fire, with a courage and devotion that have been rarely equalled and never surpassed. Strange to relate, notwithstanding all the storm of shells, the Japanese casualties were few and far between, and not a single torpedo-boat was put permanently out of action. But if the Russians inflicted little damage, so also did the Japanese; the boom gave good protection to the Russian ships, and any torpedoes that passed it were caught in the nets, while the ships offered but a small target end-on.

In the excitement and uproar, with searchlights playing in their faces, the Japanese officers could not

see what injury they inflicted; they could only make out the huge hulls of the Russian vessels, aglow with the flame from the muzzles of their countless guns and ablaze

The "Peresviet"
Torpedoed.

with searchlights, and do their best to get home. Eight attacks had been delivered with no success, when, as

the 16th Japanese Flotilla was passing closer than the others to the Russian battleships, the SHIRATAKA discharged in quick succession two torpedoes, as it seemed to the officers on board her, into the very bows of the great *Peresviet*, Admiral Ukhtomsky's flagship. There was a rush of flame, a spout of water, and through the smoke and glare the Japanese thought that they saw the Russian ship go down. The SHIRAKUMO in this daring attack was struck in her ward-room by a shell which did considerable damage, and three men on board her were killed, while three were wounded. She retired from the fight, and as day dawned the attacks ceased.

Besides the casualties on board the SHIRAKUMO, the CHIDORI was hit in her after-boiler compartment by a



[F. McKenzie photo.]

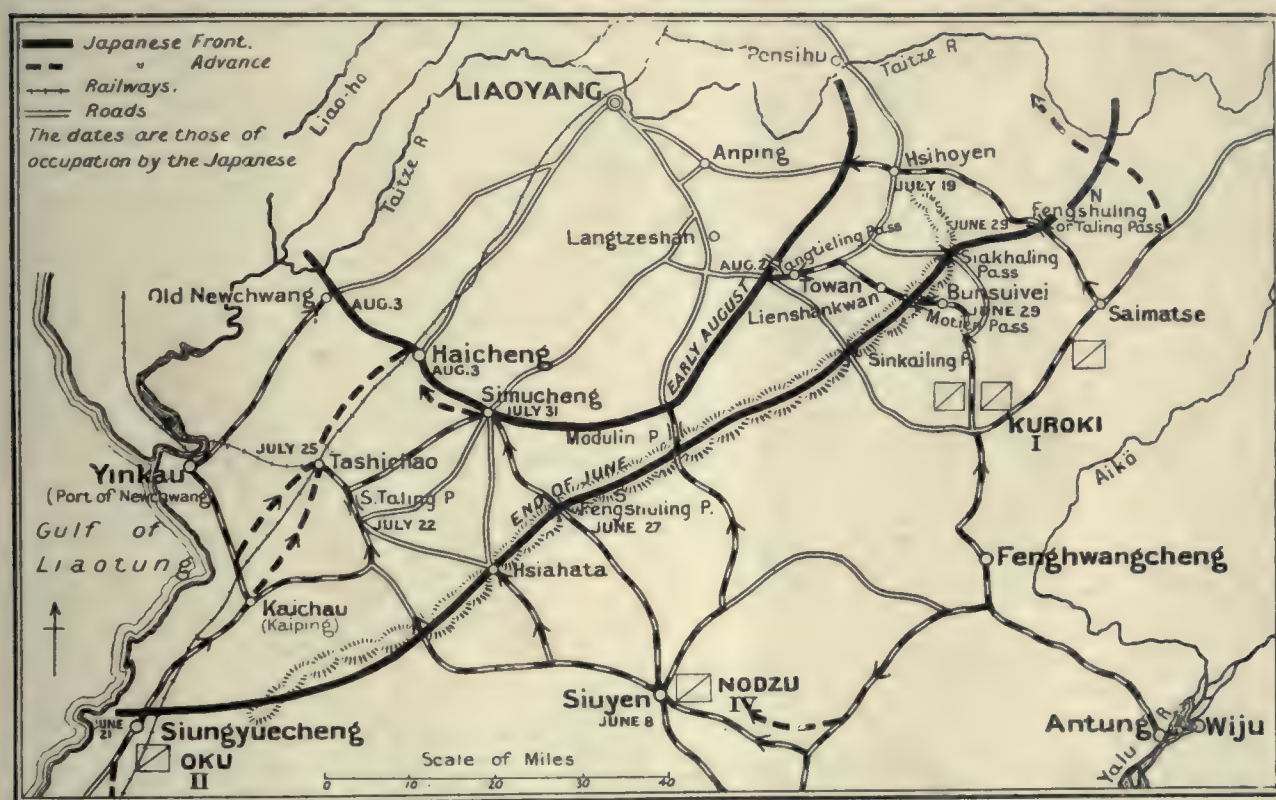
GENERAL NISHI WATCHING THE FIGHTING IN THE MOTIENLING PASS.

heavy shell, which, fortunately for her, did not explode. Nos. 64 and 66 sustained trivial injury, and on board No. 53 a cadet was wounded. These were all the Japanese casualties, though the Russians reported that two Japanese torpedo-boats had been sunk by the fire of the ships and forts. On the Russian side the casualties and damage inflicted were insignificant. The Japanese, indeed, were under the impression that they had sunk the *Peresviet* and seriously injured the *Sevastopol* and *Diana*, but subsequent information showed that they were wrong. The *Peresviet* grounded on the Tiger Peninsula, possibly because she had sustained some injury in the torpedo attack, but on the 24th she was towed off, and taken into the harbour, where any injuries that she may have received were quickly repaired. The whole Russian Fleet was within Port Arthur by 4 p.m. of the 24th.

Thus inconclusively ended the first serious sortie of the Russian Fleet. Admiral Vitgeft on this occasion showed a deplorable lack of determination; with six good battleships, as he himself admitted, to his enemy's four good battleships, he had turned tail, instead of closing in a desperate encounter which might well have cleared the way for the Baltic Fleet. Japan had gained a moral victory, and the proof of this was that the extremest discouragement after the battle prevailed among the officers and men of the Russian Fleet. They were jeered at and

Japanese Casualties.

How Vitgeft Failed.



MAP SHOWING JAPANESE ADVANCE TO THE MOTIEN AND TO LIAOYANG.

insulted by the soldiers of the army, who asked how it was that they dared not meet the Japanese, and made their lives a burden to them. All confidence in Admiral Vitgeft's leadership vanished, and from the Russian point of view it would have been wiser to have then and there removed him from a command for which, by reason of his want of decision, he was plainly unfitted.

On the night of June 27 the Japanese torpedo craft discovered a Russian cruiser at anchor outside Port Arthur and attacked her, but seemingly without result. A fierce fight with the Russian destroyers in the roads followed, in which one of the Russian destroyers sank. The Japanese loss on this occasion was somewhat heavy; Lieutenant Gondo and 13 men were killed, and three men were wounded. On the following night, the 28th, the Russian destroyer *Lieutenant Burakoff*, the fastest of the Port Arthur vessels, and at one time capable of steaming 35 knots, ran out of the harbour. The weather at the time was foggy, and she does not appear to have been sighted

Russian Destroyer's Escape.



GENERAL RENNENKAMPF AMONG HIS "HUNDRED WOLVES."

by the Japanese. Next day, on her way north to Newchwang, she missed her course and grounded in Fuchau Bay. She had just managed to get afloat when several Japanese destroyers were seen approaching. Her speed, however, was so much greater than theirs that she managed to escape from them, and late in the evening of the 29th she arrived at Newchwang. She brought despatches from Port

Arthur, and, after having discharged her mission, she returned to Port Arthur on July 3, stealing in through the Japanese blockading line without much difficulty.

On July 5 the Japanese suffered a serious disaster. The old gunboat KAI-

MON on
Loss of the that day
"Kailmon." was cruis-

ing off Dalny in a dense fog, when she suddenly struck a Russian mine. A terrific explosion followed, as the result of which she sank with her captain Commander Takahashi, two officers, and 19 men. Takahashi might have



(F. McKenzie photo.)
 JAPANESE SOLDIERS IN THE FIRING LINE AT THE BATTLE OF MOTIENLING.



INFANTRY OF THE 2ND DIVISION ADVANCING THROUGH A DEFILE AMONG THE LIAOTUNG MOUNTAINS. [Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

From an instantaneous photograph by J. H. Hare, special correspondent with General Kuroki's army, 1904.

A correspondent said: "Too little attention has been given to the Great Barrier range of mountains which General Kuroki has had to pierce at the Motien, Si-mn-cheng, and other points. The range stretches north and south roughly parallel with the Russian railway. The mountains are densely clothed with cope woods, which are at this season simply impenetrable except by a few tracks and by-paths, these latter known only to the charcoal burners and woodmen, who are one and all friendly to the Japanese, and won their love and confidence ten years ago. These mountaineers have systematically kept their friends well informed as to Russian movements, and have been most clever in misleading the Russians. Safely behind this barrier the Japanese, with large forces engaging the attention of the Russians at the main passes, have wandered securely for many weeks earnestly and steadily making roads and bringing forward guns and stores, and when all was ready have appeared over the range, turning the flanks of the strongly fortified and bravely defended Russian positions."



[F. McKenzie photo.]

JAPANESE TROOPS RESTING IN THE CORN TO OBTAIN SHELTER FROM THE HEAT.

been saved, but with characteristic gallantry refused to leave his ship, and died at his post on the bridge. The *KAIMON* was a wooden vessel, built in 1882, and was of no fighting value. On the night of July 8 the Japanese torpedo craft attacked the Russian picket boats in the outer harbour at Port Arthur, but without obtaining any important result, though they themselves supposed that they had torpedoed the *Askold*. The difficulty of inflicting damage on the Russians at this stage of the war was great, as they lay behind a boom, with nets down.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE JAPANESE ADVANCE IN MANCHURIA —BATTLES OF THE MOTIEN.

THE third week of June found the Japanese armies in Manchuria deployed on a front of about 120 miles from Saimatse on the east to the neighbourhood of Siungyuecheng on the west. The Japanese right was formed by General Kuroki with the 1st Army, now about 60,000 strong; the centre was held by General Nodzu with the 4th Army, 50,000 strong;

while on the left was General Oku with the 2nd Army, 60,000 strong, in process of being reinforced. The total Japanese strength was thus about 170,000 men or rather more, opposed by a force of Russians which was about the same in strength or slightly superior. The Russians were posted thus: On their extreme left, near Saimatse, was General Rennenkampf with a force of Cossacks; in the centre, holding the passes over the great range of

mountains known as the Fengshuling or Motienshan, was General Count Keller, commanding the army of the East; under him, at South Fengshuling, was General Alexeieff; and further to the south, forming the Russian right, were Generals Stakelberg and Sarubaieff, with the Cossacks of General Samsonoff. General Kuropatkin with a small force remained near Liaoyang, whence he directed the movements of his scattered army.

The first task was to withdraw Stakelberg from his exposed position after the great defeat of Telisse, and to manage this

The Three Armies.

General
Kuropatkin

had to face considerable risks and to weaken his army in other directions. Thus Keller was left with a force quite insufficient to hold the Motien Pass, and Alexeieff at South Fengshuling was not much better off. The Japanese, however, could not move their armies singly, and all advances had to be



THE TEMPLE OF MOTIENLING.

[F. McKenzie photo.]



A FEAT OF INGENUITY: JAPANESE GETTING THEIR ARTILLERY INTO POSITION

The scene is laid on the watershed between the tributaries of the Liao River and those of the Yalu. On these almost inaccessible crests the Russians had a strong position, but the Japanese found a way through the mountain passes and got entire command of the Muscovite post, causing the Russians to evacuate it without firing a shot.



JAPANESE TROOPS RESTING AROUND THE TEMPLE AFTER THE BATTLE OF MOTIENLING (F. McKenzie photo.)

executed in combination, which involved great delay, as when one army was ready to move another might be experiencing difficulty with its transport. The roads used by General Nodzu's force were, in particular, execrable, no better than rough bridle paths, and generally almost impassable for wheeled artillery and vehicles. In the phase of the campaign which follows, it must be remembered that the operations of the three armies really form one whole; they always advance together and fight together so as to prevent the Russians from moving

their men backwards and forwards and first concentrating on one then on another of the three armies. The skill with which the Japanese movements were co-ordinated is remarkable in the history of war, but the advance on several lines had certain disadvantages, in that opportunities were necessarily missed at times.

The forward movement of the Japanese armies began late in June. On the 21st, General Oku occupied Siungyuecheng, driving before him the wreck of General Stakelberg's army. It was now the turn

The Motien Pass.

for the centre and right Japanese armies to advance and seize the passes through the great chain of mountains which divides the basins of the Liao and Yalu. This chain, known by the names of the Tsien Shan, Motien, or Fengshuling range, runs roughly parallel with the railway, and its highest peaks rise more than 5,000 feet above the sea. The roads crossing it are for the most part not roads in the English sense, but mere footpaths. The one exception is the main highway leading from Fenghwangcheng to Liaoyang through the Motien Pass, which has been used from time immemorial by the Chinese.

Here the Russians had marked out, but not completely constructed, a double line of defences of great natural strength. The first was some little distance east of the pass proper, at Bunsuirei. The second was in the pass, on the very crest of the range through which it led. Between the two positions the Russians had their headquarters at the dirty Chinese village of Lien-shan-kwan. A little to the north of the Motien Pass was the Siakhaling Pass, a little to the south the Sinkailing, neither of which



JAPANESE SOLDIERS BRINGING IN SPOILS FROM THE BATTLE OF MOTIENLING.



BARON KUROKI, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE FIRST JAPANESE ARMY.



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."
WOUNDED RUSSIAN GETTING A LIGHT FROM HIS CAPTORS IN
THE MOTIENLING PASS.

greatly embarrassing the movements of both armies, as the streams swelled till they became impassable, and the tracks were converted into rivers of mud.

On June 24 the country was dry enough to permit of military movements, and at once the 1st and 4th Japanese Armies began their advance, General Kuroki attacking the Taling and Motien Passes, while General Oku assailed the Fengshuling Pass. The Russian army under General Keller had, as the Japanese expected, made large detachments to support Stakelberg, and was in very weak force. Moreover, it had drawn in most of its advanced detachments,

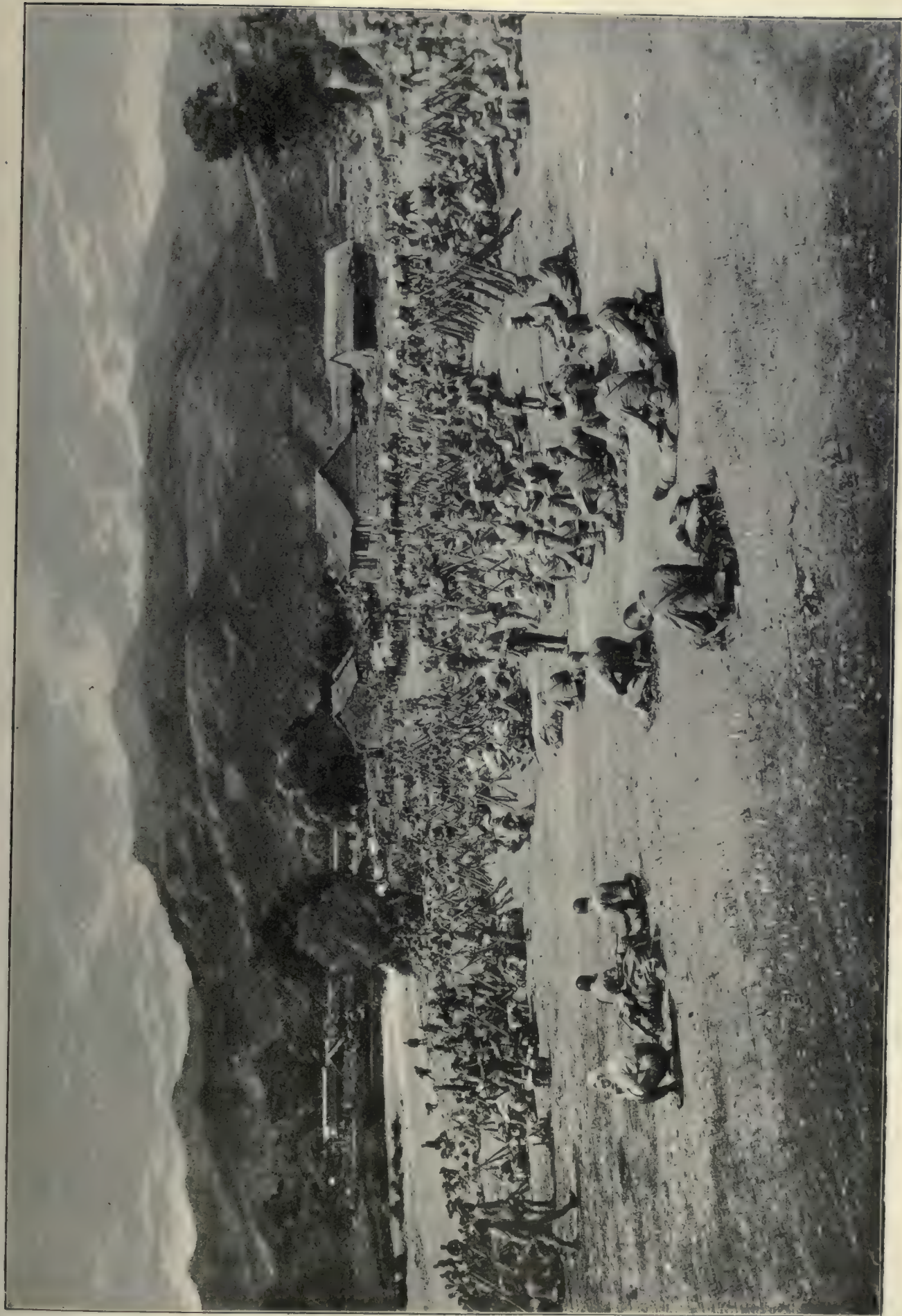
which had originally held the three important passes and the ground in their front, partly because of the difficulty of forwarding supplies along steep and muddy roads, partly because the Russians had now come to the conclusion that the Japanese did not intend any immediate attack in the Motien direction, but would

advance rather towards the South Fengshuling Pass. Against the Motien two Japanese divisions moved, the Guards and the 2nd. One division took the Motien road, throwing out a detachment which worked its way through the Sinkailing Pass, the other moved by the Siakhaling Pass directly upon the Russian rear. The 12th Division at the same time pushed north through Saimatse, which, after changing hands three times in as many weeks, now passed finally into the possession of

was fortified by the Russians, probably because it was never supposed that an army could make its way by either of these two difficult routes which led through a perfect sea of thickly-wooded mountains. Much further away to the north-east was yet another pass, the North Fengshuling, also known as the Taling Pass, a name very common in this part of Manchuria. These four passes lay along the front of General Kuroki's army. Two others, away to the south-west, were in General Nodzu's front—the Moduln and the South Fengshuling. These were the gates giving access to the rich plains that surrounded Liaoyang; to capture them was a comparatively simple matter now that General Kuropatkin had his eyes fixed on Stakelberg's army painfully retreating and in imminent danger of envelopment. Just at this moment, however, heavy rains began to fall, some weeks before the rainy season was due,



[F. McKenzie photo.
JAPANESE INFANTRY WAITING THE WORD TO ATTACK AT MOTIENLING.



THE JAPANESE ENTRY INTO LIEN-SHAN-KWAN ON THE WAY TO THE MOTIENLING PASS.
[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]



GENERAL COUNT KELLER.
Succeeded General Sassulitch after the Russian failure at the Valu.

ments had been constructed for field guns, roads built so as to permit of the free movement of artillery, and trenches of the best pattern dug, giving head-shelter. The Japanese promptly occupied and entrenched the line of the pass, while their headquarters took up its position at Lien-shan-kwan, and waited for the completion of the other moves in the game.

After clearing the extreme right flank, the 12th Division on June 29 forced back General Grekoff, who was holding the Taling Pass, exactly as Kuroki's main army had driven back Keller, and seized the pass, thereby opening the road to Mukden and gravely threatening the retreat of the Russian army. Indeed, in the opinion of many with either army, this was the most critical moment in the campaign for the Russians. A vigorous and rapid advance executed by General Kuroki with his whole army would have cut the communications of General Kuropatkin

the Japanese, and marched upon the Taling Pass, forcing back the Cossacks and inflicting upon them considerable loss.

As the Japanese attack on the Motien developed, on June 26, General Keller found himself obliged to choose between two alternatives, each of them most unpalatable.

Attack on the Motien.

Either he must abandon the pass, the possession of which was of the utmost importance to the Russian army, or he must be surrounded if he determined to hold it to the last extremity. On the night of the 26th the Japanese flanking attacks upon the pass progressed with such alarming speed that Keller decided to abandon the strongly fortified positions on both sides of Lien-shan-kwan. During the night he set fire to the stores which had been accumulated at his headquarters for his army, and beat a precipitate retreat. He was only just in time. A few hours' delay would have enabled the Japanese to work to his rear and have entailed the destruction of his whole army. As it was, the formidable Motien position fell into the hands of General Kuroki with nothing more than slight skirmishing. The Japanese found that emplace-



MAP ILLUSTRATING GENERAL NODZU'S MOVEMENTS.
G. Philip & Son Ltd



A HAND-TO-HAND ENCOUNTER IN THE MOTIEN PASS



[F. McKenzie photo.]

SPOILS FROM THE BATTLE OF MOTIENLING.

and ensured the destruction of his whole force. But General Kuroki was not permitted to act upon his own initiative, and if the opportunity had ever really existed, it was not seized. General Keller was so indignant with General Grekoff at the loss of this important pass, that he removed him from command.

These two reverses to the Russian arms, for such the loss of two important positions must be held, were not the only blows that fell upon General Keller. As General

The Fengshuling Pass.

Kuroki moved out against the Motien Pass, General Nodzu had put his army in motion from Siuyen and was marching upon the South Fengshuling Pass, where the Russians had prepared strong entrenchments extending over a front of more than twenty miles. The works here were quite as formidable as those at Nanshan, which had cost General Oku so dearly. Good artillery positions had been prepared; deep trenches cut; roads constructed; sheltered ways made joining the various batteries, and in front of them was a maze of wire entanglements, barricades, and pits with

sharp stakes. Thousands of Chinese coolies had been busy upon these works for weeks, with such result that a frontal attack upon the Fengshuling Pass was out of the question. But there were very grave defects in the Russian position; in the first place, there were wide gaps in this elaborate system of defences, and there was no visible reason why the Japanese should not make use of these gaps instead of dashing their heads against the formidable works. In the second place, to hold the line effectively an army of 60,000 or 70,000 men would have been required, whereas General Alexeieff, who was in command had with him not more than 20,000 men, and was specially weak in artillery.

The Japanese force employed consisted of the 1st Brigade, detached from the Guards Division of General Kuroki's army, the whole 10th Division and a portion of the 6th, the total force being about 40,000.

Nodzu's Plan.

As usual, the Japanese delivered their attack from the direction in which it was least expected, and took the Russians by surprise. On June 24 Nodzu was in front of the Russian position, and reconnoitred it with the utmost care. He found that the important height of Tisiungshan was weakly occupied by the Russians, though it lay in the very centre of their line, and though guns mounted upon it would command the rear of the lines defending the Fengshuling Pass. As the hills were pine-clad, there was no great difficulty in moving a force against it under cover of the forests. The Japanese dispositions were made as follows on the evening of the 24th: The 1st Guards Brigade was to attack the Russian left in front and flank, detaching one of its regiments to work right round to the Russian rear. A regiment under Colonel Kamada was to advance towards Tisiungshan and seize that eminence. On the Japanese left the 20th Brigade



MR. F. MCKENZIE'S SNAPSHOT OF A RUSH OF JAPANESE INFANTRY FORWARD IN THE MOTIENLING PASS.

was to deliver a frontal attack, so as to hold the Russians to their positions, and at the same time to cover Kamada's advance. On the extreme left the 8th Brigade was to turn the Russian right and to move in behind the enemy to the north of Hsiahata.

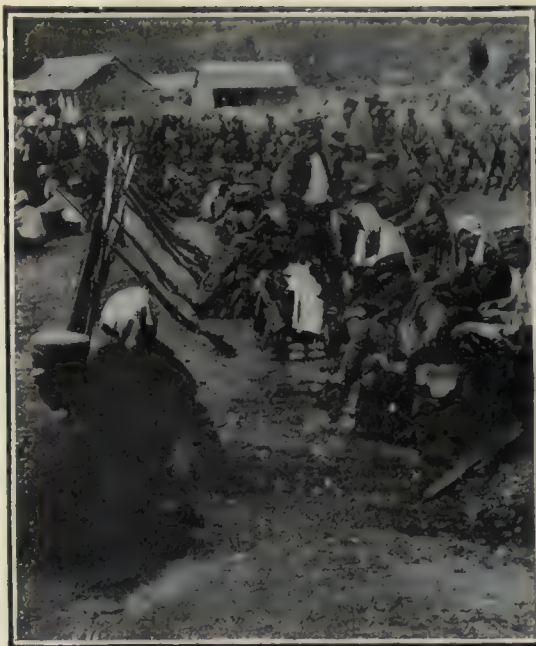
By the evening of June 26 one of the Guards regiments had succeeded in working round the Russian left flank, and climbing by a difficult track the precipitous mountains to the north-east of Fengshuling. To

A Difficult Task.

make their way along the dizzy tracks the men had to discard their heavy boots, and use straw sandals, which gave a firmer grip. The Japanese encountered only two companies of Russians, who offered but a trifling resistance and were easily dislodged. Early that same night Kamada, with his regiment, managed to scale the dominating height of Tisiungshan, ejecting the small Russian detachment which had been stationed to hold it. The rest of the night was spent by him in bringing up mountain-guns and maxims with which to bombard the Russians in the Fengshuling Pass. All the 26th the Japanese had skirmished in front of the Russian lines, holding

the enemy's attention, and on the right the Guards had a sharp combat with 2,000 Russians at Wungchiaputze. On the left the 8th Brigade encountered stubborn resistance in its frontal attack, but did not press the advance till time had been given for the other forces to develop their movements.

Early in the morning of the 27th the Japanese advanced all along the line, and the Russians, finding themselves exposed to a hail of bullets from the Japanese detachments which had worked to their rear at Tisiungshan and to the north of the Fengshuling Pass, began to show signs of weakening, and about 8 a.m. precipitately fell back from the pass to avoid being enveloped. As it was, the Russians were only just in



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]

JAPANESE TROOPS RESTING AT LIEN-SHAN-KWAN, WHERE A LONG REST WAS RENDERED NECESSARY BY THE RUSSIAN RETREAT.



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly."]

CORRESPONDENTS AT WORK PHOTOGRAPHING THE PANORAMA OF THE HILLS ON THE WAY TO THE MOTIEN PASS.

time, and here, as at the Motien, they ran considerable risk by holding on too long. The 20th Japanese Brigade reached Santaokou, well to the rear of the Russians, before the close of the morning, and compelled General Alexeieff to set fire to the stores which he had accumulated at Sungtatze. On the right the Russians made a more determined resistance, but were driven away from the main ridge before daylight.



RUSSIAN CAVALRY IN MANCHURIA—GENERAL RENNENKAMPF AND HIS "HUNDRED WOLVES."

Late in the day, however, 2,000 fresh troops, with two batteries of artillery, arrived to reinforce this wing, and it made a counter-attack upon the Japanese, only to be once more repulsed.

The fighting ended at nightfall, when, with a loss of about 170 men, the Japanese captured one

Fengshuling of the most formidable
Captured.

Russian positions on the road to Liaoyang. The Russian casualties were far heavier, as 90 dead were found on the main road from Siuyen to Simucheng alone, while six officers and 82 men were taken prisoners. In all, General Alexeieff must have lost some 500 men. But he displayed great skill in extricating his force in the face of far superior numbers. He had been set an impossible task, and no surprise can be felt at his failure to accomplish it.

With all the main passes in their hands, the Japanese armies now halted to permit the 2nd Army under General Oku to move up into line. Once more the weather

interfered with the movements, as in early July heavy rains fell, rendering the roads impassable for two or three days. In the words of a correspondent with the Russian army: "Cart traffic had become practically impossible. Twenty-five per cent. of every baggage train lay on the roadside derelict. Cavalry were useless, and artillery could not be manœuvred. . . The troops bivouacked on morasses, and preferred to march barefoot to carrying the heavy mud which their boots collected." On the whole the Japanese



No. XXIX. 6

RUSSIAN TROOPS AWAITING ATTACK UNDER THE HOT MANCHURIAN SUN, NEAR THE MOTIEN PASS. [Victor Bulla photo.]



suffered less than the Russians from the weather. They were in the hills, whereas their enemy was in the valleys, and the hills dried faster than the low ground about the river beds.

In the Motien region General Kuroki had continued cautiously to push forward after occupying the main Russian positions, and on June 29 his scouts were near Yangtzeling, only 26 miles from Liaoyang itself. Here a skirmish was fought with General Keller's rearguard, and the Russians were preparing for an immediate retreat on Liaoyang,

[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]
JAPANESE TROOPS STOPPING THE
ADVANCE OF THE RUSSIANS.

when fresh troops most opportunely reached General Kuropatkin from Europe. He therefore despatched strong reinforcements to General Keller, consisting of the 9th and 10th East Siberian Regiments, which had previously been required at Liaoyang, and a part of the 10th Army Corps, with several batteries of the newest pattern of quick-firing guns. At the same time he ordered General Keller to do his best to prevent the Japanese from capturing the Yangtzeling Pass, which would have brought them dangerously near to Liaoyang. General Keller at once suspended his retirement and prepared to



[Victor Bulla photo.]
RUSSIAN RECONNAISSANCE PARTY COMING UP A MANCHURIAN LAKE.

assume the offensive, whereupon the Japanese, learning that he had been reinforced, and not being ready as yet to fight a great battle, rapidly drew in their detachments to the Motien position. Here they strongly entrenched themselves on the ridge which rises high above the left bank of the Hsiho River, and held the passes to the north and south of the Motien, so that they could always menace a Russian force attacking the Motien from one or other of them.

With the object of driving back the Japanese, General Keller on the night of July 3 advanced eastwards from Yangtze-ling with a force of about three battalions of infantry, his intention being to reconnoitre the Japanese positions in the pass, and, if these were weakly held, to seize them. He sent part of one battalion southwards from Towan to ascertain whether the reports which had reached him that the Japanese were moving up the road



NO SURRENDER! A JAPANESE SOLDIER'S FIGHT FOR LIFE.

"Lieutenant Kono used his sword with such effect that the edge was like a saw."



COSSACKS WITH REGIMENTAL COLOURS BEFORE THE CAMERA—EN ROUTE TO LIAOVANG.

from the Sinkailing Pass were true. With the other two battalions of the 10th and 24th East Siberian Rifles he marched to the Motien, reached the pass without misadventure, and then and there came



(Ruddiman Johnston photo.)
FOREIGN MILITARY OFFICER SPEAKING TO CAPTURED RUSSIAN.

his sword with such effect that the edge was nicked like a saw; then as time was gained, more and more Japanese arrived and opened fire, driving the Russians back down the western slope of the hills. When day broke, the 10th Russian Regiment was still in scattered order on the slope, while the 24th remained formed up in the valley below to give it support and took little part in the fight. The Japanese fire grew so deadly that General Keller realised that the only thing to be done was to beat a precipitate retreat. The Russians fell back, vigorously pursued by the Japanese, who pushed along the high ground parallel to the Russian line of march, and inflicted many casualties upon their enemy. It was a shaken and dispirited force that regained the Yang-tzeling, having left behind it 100 killed and 280 wounded and prisoners, according to the Russian estimate. The Japanese found and buried 53 of the Russian dead.

upon the Japanese outposts. Soon after 3 a.m. of July 4, the Russians bayoneted the Japanese picket, which, mistaking the Russians for a Japanese force, was caught off its guard, challenged too late, and had not time to give the alarm.

Behind the picket was a detachment of 36 men under a lieutenant in a Chinese farm. Alarmed by the scuffling in the dark, the detachment leapt to arms, and, seizing rifles and ammunition, closed with the Russians in a desperate hand-to-hand encounter. Instinctively each side employed the bayonet, though a few shots were fired. After this first brush, the lieutenant with 20 of his men who remained alive fell back upon the supports on the ridge, while the Russians deployed and received a steady fire from the little band of Japanese. The first supports on the spot were a company of Japanese infantry, who fired and then charged the Russian line. Once more there was a hand-to-hand encounter; Lieutenant Kono, who commanded the Japanese, used



GENERAL KUROPATKIN WITH HIS HEADQUARTERS STAFF.

(Bulla photo.)



JAPANESE REPELLING GENERAL KELLER'S ATTEMPT TO RETAKE THE MOTIEN PASS.

The other Russian force, which was composed of three companies of the 22nd Regiment under Colonel Garnetsky, was not more successful. After three hours' march in the direction of the Sinkailing Pass it found itself in the midst of the Japanese outposts, which at once gave the alarm and closed. The Russian Lieutenant Kuchin shot down one of the Japanese sentries, but was instantly shot by a comrade, who was bayoneted in his turn. The Japanese were

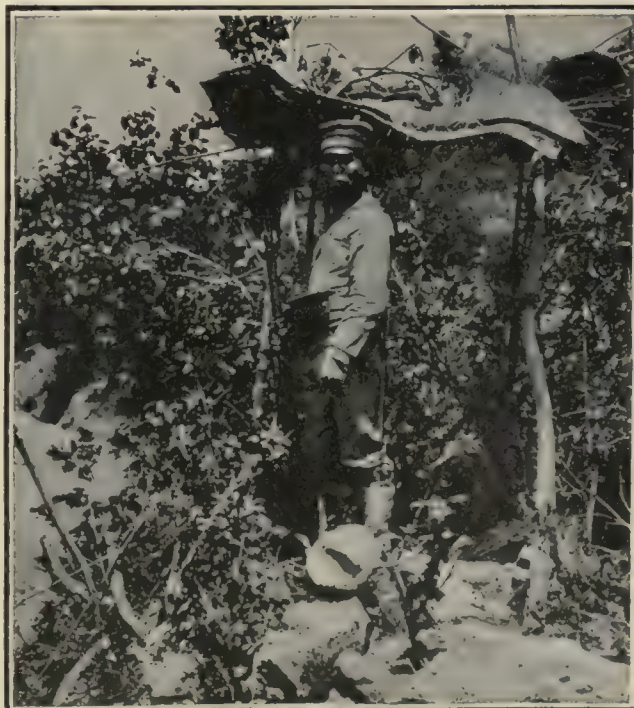
In the Sinkailing Pass.

forced to fall back on the main body of their troops, whereupon the Russians retired, having, as they stated, attained their object and located the Japanese positions. On the whole, these reconnaissances effected nothing and caused General Keller considerable loss, without any compensating advantage. The Japanese loss at the Motien was 19 killed and two officers and 36 men wounded, besides which the Russians made two or three prisoners. At the Sinkailing the Japanese lost a dozen men.

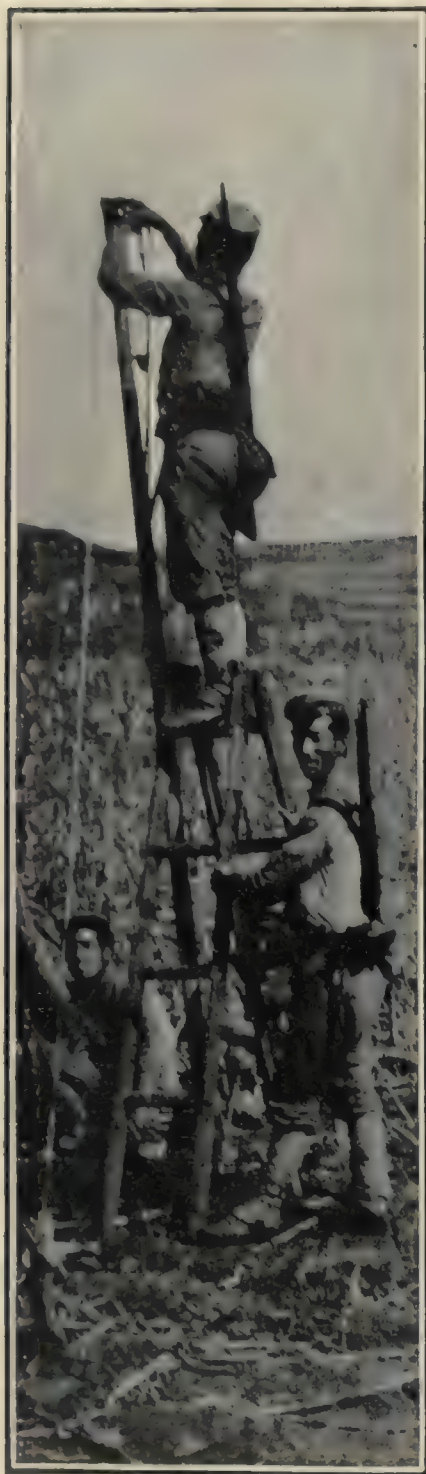
In the next few days General Keller received strong reinforcements, which greatly improved his position, though as yet he had only one mountain battery, and his new field guns of the quick-

General Keller Attacks.

firing pattern proved to be too heavy for the miry tracks round the Motien, and could only be employed as position guns. But he felt himself strong enough to assume the offensive, and made the most careful preparations with that aim. On July 15 he reported to that effect to General Kuropatkin, and at once received orders from that general to attack the Japanese. It was more than ever necessary for



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly"]
JAPANESE OUTPOST CONCEALED BEHIND A ROUGH
SCREEN OF BRUSHWOOD.



(Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly.")
JAPANESE FIXING A TELEPHONE.

assaults were delivered at wide intervals of time.

The sharpest fighting was at the Motien, where the Japanese positions had been much strengthened since the attack of July 4, and were now for all practical purposes impregnable to frontal assault. The main Japanese force was stationed on the crest of the ridge, heavily entrenched, but without its artillery. A strong picket was stationed well in advance, at the very entrance to the defile, in the little village of Lichiaputze, with orders to retire uphill in case the Russians attacked. The Japanese

the Russian Commander-in-Chief in Manchuria to move, as the Grand Dukes at St. Petersburg, and even the Czar himself, were bitterly criticising his prolonged inactivity. The railway was working well and pouring troops into Liaoyang, and the Russian army was hour by hour gaining strength.

On the night of July 16-17 Keller's army moved out to attack for the second time the Japanese positions in the Motien. General

Second Attack on the Motien.

Kashtalinsky, who had commanded the defeated troops at the Yalu, was entrusted with the direction of the force which was to avenge that reverse and to storm the Japanese entrenchments at the Motien, Siakhaling, and Sinkailing passes. The total Russian strength employed was about 25,000 men; the total Japanese strength actually engaged about 10,000, as large detachments had been made from General Kuroki's army to Saimatse and Siuyen, and a great part of his force took no part in the battle. The night was thick and rainy, and offered great opportunities of surprise. The Russian dispositions were as follows: The main body, 12 battalions strong, moved upon the Motien; three battalions attacked the Japanese force in the Sinkailing Pass, which was posted at the junction of the roads, well to the west of the pass; three battalions advanced against the Siakhaling Pass; and on the extreme Russian left a battalion, supported by a detachment of Cossacks, moved against the Japanese post to the north-west of Hsiamatang. Thus the Russians were assaulting on a front of 12 miles, and the resulting action fell into four disconnected combats, in each of which General Keller's men were worsted. They were of two different corps—the 9th, but recently arrived from Europe, and the East Siberian, which had fought upon the Yalu. To support the attack General Kuropatkin had greatly strengthened a force which he had stationed in a strong entrenched camp near Hsihoyen.

The Russian columns being some distance apart, it was of the utmost importance that they should attack simultaneously, and thus prevent the Japanese, after gaining a success in one quarter, from reinforcing another with the victori-

Positions of the Forces.

ous troops. But as the Russian army had not carried the art of co-ordinating its movements to the same fine pitch as the Japanese, the



GENERAL KUROKI IN HIS YOUNGER DAYS.



RUSSIAN COMPANIES SCALING THE HILLS NEAR THE MOTIEN PASS.

[Bulla photo.]

strength in this quarter was about 4,000 men, with as many more in reserve who could be quickly moved up to the pass. For the artillery, however, to reach the ridge would require some considerable time, as the slope was exceedingly steep, the tracks up it bad, and the Japanese horses in the most indifferent condition, so that that they were incapable of rapid movement.

The Japanese picket and outposts at Lichiaputze, about 3 a.m. of the 17th, suddenly heard through the thick fog the trampling of a host of men, and upon them burst out of the mist a whole army. The fog had veiled the sound of the Russian approach, so that their enemy was on them before

Attacked in a they were aware of
Fog. his coming. But

not for a moment did they lose presence of mind. They instantly opened fire, gave the alarm, and began to fall back very slowly, keeping contact with the Russians, and worrying them in every way, but not permitting themselves to be enveloped. On their part the Russians had learnt to dread Japanese cunning, and did not advance impetuously. The fog, while it veiled their movements, also concealed from them the exact strength and position of the enemy, so that it was not entirely in their favour. They came on so slowly that two hours were occupied in the advance from Lichiaputze, where the first skirmishing had begun,



JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION OFFICE AT KAIPING.



MAP OF THE MOTIEN BATTLE, JULY 17.

crest of the steep mountain ridge. Such was the posture of the Russians when, as the sun rose in the sky, the mist began to lift. Out of the white fog came the stony summits of the mountains, then the upper slopes appeared; and presently the Japanese saw beneath them a long line of Russian infantry, formed up almost parallel to the cart-road through the pass, the left of this line resting upon the temple

to the first Japanese positions in the Motien, though the distance was less than three miles. Those two hours were used to the best purpose by the Japanese—minute by minute troops were moving up to the lines in the pass, and the generals were making their preparations to repel the assault.

The Japanese fell back from their most advanced positions to the west of the

The Fog Lifts.

Russians divided into two bodies, one of which, that on the right, pushed far up the slope just under the pass, and reached a temple and a grove that lay upon the Japanese left centre. The second body, forming the Russian left, remained in the valley below, apparently ready to support the direct attack upon the Motien, or with the object of delivering a fresh blow so soon as the right had fought its way up to the



RUSSIAN SHARPSHOOTER CORPS FIRING BAREFOOTED FROM A ROADSIDE BANK.

[Bulla photo.]



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

BOOTY RANGED OUTSIDE THE OLD TEMPLE NEAR THE MOTIEN PASS.

close to the road, the right threatening the pass itself, and at no great distance from the Japanese trenches. Below this nothing could be seen; the mist still lay heavily in the valley bottom.

The position was extremely critical. A single bold rush from the point which the Russians had gained under cover of the fog would have brought them in much superior force to handgrips with the Japanese detachment holding the crest. Strong

**A Withering
Fusillade.**

reinforcements, it is true, were on the way to join the Japanese, but many minutes must elapse before they could be upon the field, and had the Russians made good use of those minutes it might have gone very hard with General Kuroki's army. But there was no bold and vigorous offensive on the part of the Russians. As the mist lifted, the Japanese opened a steady rifle fire upon the Russian line, which at once dropped back a little. Simultaneously the Japanese on the crest extended their line of skirmishers south-westwards, seeing that the Russian extreme right was in the air, and gained a position from which they could enfilade it with deadly effect. So withering was the Japanese fusillade that the Russian line in this direction, though constantly fed with reinforcements from the valley, dropped back. If the Japanese had been able to bring artillery into play they would have annihilated their assailants. But their guns were still struggling up

[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]
GENERAL MATSUMOTO, COMMANDER 1ST DIVISION
2ND JAPANESE ARMY.



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."
JAPANESE OFFICERS EXPLAINING THE TACTICS ADOPTED IN THE
MOTIEN PASS. WOUNDED RUSSIAN SOLDIERS IN THE
BACKGROUND.

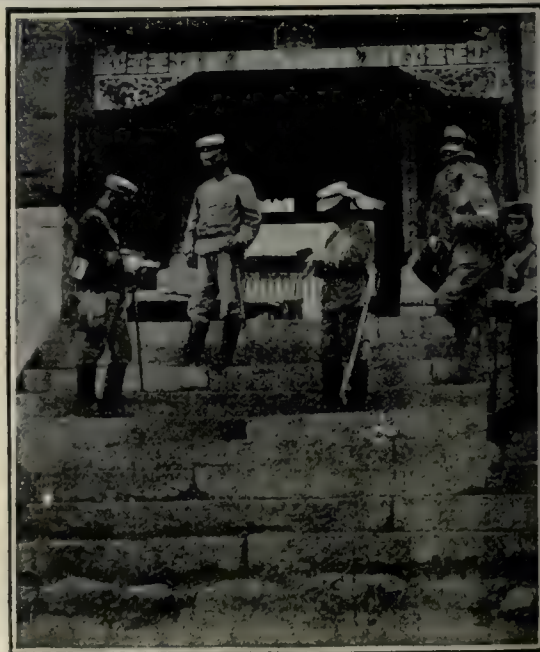
so exceedingly difficult that for guns to reach it seemed out of the question. With a roar the six guns opened their most rapid fire, using shrapnel on the mass of infantry below. The Russians were mowed down by these terrible projectiles, which cut lanes through their ranks, and this without the possibility of any effective reply on their part. Before them rose a bare, steep slope, the summit held by the Japanese infantry, who steadily worked out towards the Russian flanks on this side, and presently reached a point from which they could open a telling rifle fire upon the shaken men below. Flesh and blood could not endure the punishment that was being dealt out to the Russians, and, as shrapnel after shrapnel came whirring from the Japanese guns, the mass of Russian troops suddenly began to retire at the double. The shrapnel came faster, and the pace of the double was accelerated, until the Russians fled in

the steep slopes on the other side of the pass, and could not as yet intervene in the fight. Fortunately for the Japanese the Russians had no guns with them, or else this fact might have meant disaster.

For two hours a fierce rifle fight continued about the Motien, during which

Russian time no gun
Flight in made its
Disorder. heavy,

hoarse note heard. Then, about 7 a.m., the mist in the valleys lifted, disclosing to the Japanese far below a mass of Russian troops in the closest order making ready to deliver an attack on the right of the pass. Almost at the same moment the first Japanese battery, greatly delayed by the feeble power of its horses, reached a lofty eminence on the right of the pass, the approach to which was



GENERAL OKASAKI [Copyright, "Collier's Weekly."
On the steps of the temple of Kwantai, near Lien-shan-kwan.

complete disorder, leaving behind them 300 dead and a host of wounded.

On the Japanese left the fight had not gone so well. The Russians in the

Shelling the Russians.

neighbourhood of the temple were strongly posted and had entrenched themselves, while the temple itself was stoutly built, and gave their troops good shelter. Their force was far too great for the Japanese as yet to attempt a counter-attack, and at times it appeared to be meditating an advance, so that it caused the Japanese commander great anxiety for his own left flank. Reinforcements, however, were constantly joining the Japanese, and, as the morning advanced, the battery of artillery which had cleared the other flank was able to intervene with great effect. It shelled and shrapnelled the Russian line until, before its fire, the Russians gave signs of weakening, and about 9 a.m. fell back.

The moment the retreat began the Japanese redoubled their fire, and pushed steadily forward along

The Russian Retreat.

the high ground under shelter of the shrubs which covered the summit of the range. In the wood near the temple the Russians made a stand to cover the withdrawal, and there was a severe combat among the trees. A Japanese officer leading a company of his men came upon

a small group of Russians, and called upon them to surrender. Their reply was to drop upon their knees and instantly fire a volley. For the temple there was another short but fierce struggle, and then the Japanese fought their way into the enclosure, and dead and dying Russians lay at the feet of the grim Chinese idols. But the Japanese could not break the Russian order or compel General Keller's men to hasten their retreat. The Russians fell back slowly



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]
JAPANESE WORKING THE FIELD-TELEGRAPH.



RUSSIAN SOLDIERS RECEIVING TELEPHONE MESSAGES.

[Victor Bulla photo.]



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

JAPANESE BURIAL AND SEARCH PARTIES LOOKING FOR THE DEAD AND WOUNDED AFTER THE FIGHT AT THE MOTIEN PASS.

and without the slightest hurry, though they were under a heavy fire. A man in one Russian battalion who dropped some treasure was observed coolly to fall out and go back and look for it, though all the while at his feet the Japanese bullets were throwing up the dust. Had the Japanese artillery been more mobile it might have inflicted heavy losses, but as it was the Japanese guns could not change position or follow the Russians as they retired; and the Japanese infantry, being inferior in number, were kept well in hand, and not permitted to close with their redoubtable foe. The Russian artillery could be seen in position on the high ground to the east of Towan, with a strong force of infantry drawn up beside it, in a position to cover the retreat. One Japanese battalion, which pressed too far forward in its eagerness to pursue, came within range of this force, and was severely punished before it could regain cover.



THE TOWER OF TOWAN.

Round this landmark much fighting took place. Some big Russian guns lie at the foot of the Tower.

The attack on the Motien had thus ended in complete failure, though the Russians had disclosed a far stronger force than the Japanese possessed. It was afterwards described by the Russians as a reconnaissance, as is the way when an army is checked. But, as a matter of fact, it is impossible to reconnoitre any position in a thick fog, and General Keller unquestionably intended to recapture the pass, only his heart failed him at the last moment. On the two wings the Russians were not more successful. The Japanese troops holding the Sinkailing Pass pushed forward a company

of infantry to reconnoitre when the firing began in the direction of the Motien. This company immediately came into contact with two Russian battalions. Reinforcements were at once hurried towards it, and the Russians fell back, so that the Japanese were able rapidly to advance towards Makumentze; and it was this forward movement, threatening his rear and right flank, that probably decided General Keller to withdraw his force from the Motien at the very moment when success seemed to be within its grasp. The Japanese near Makumentze fired at the retiring Russians, and caused them considerable loss.

On the Japanese right the battalion stationed in the Siakhaling Pass, near Hsiamatang, had to encounter a fierce Russian attack, which opened about 6 a.m., some hours after the fighting in the Motien had begun, so that the Japanese were thoroughly on the alert. The Russian force far outnumbered the Japanese, but once again the devotion of a handful of men saved the day.

Hsiamatang lies in a wilderness of steep, bare mountains, covered with thick undergrowth, at the bottom of a deep valley, through which roars a mountain stream. The scene recalls the picturesqueness of the lower Alps or Jura—
“a maze of crag and
ravine, deep hollows and
lofty spurs, black

Attack on
Hsiamatang.
 shadows
 and sunlit
 crests.”

At 3 in the morning the outposts detected the approach of the Russians, and sent back news to the supports. A battalion was hurried up with all possible speed to the help of the men upon whom was to fall the full brunt of the Russian attack. The Japanese commander at Hsiamatang was in the most difficult position imaginable. He had but a handful of men to defend an enormous front, and in the fog and mist he could not tell exactly where the enemy would strike. But he made his dispositions with admirable judgment. There was a lofty hill, cone-shaped, which commanded the approaches to Hsiamatang, but had the disadvantage of being itself commanded by yet loftier eminences. On

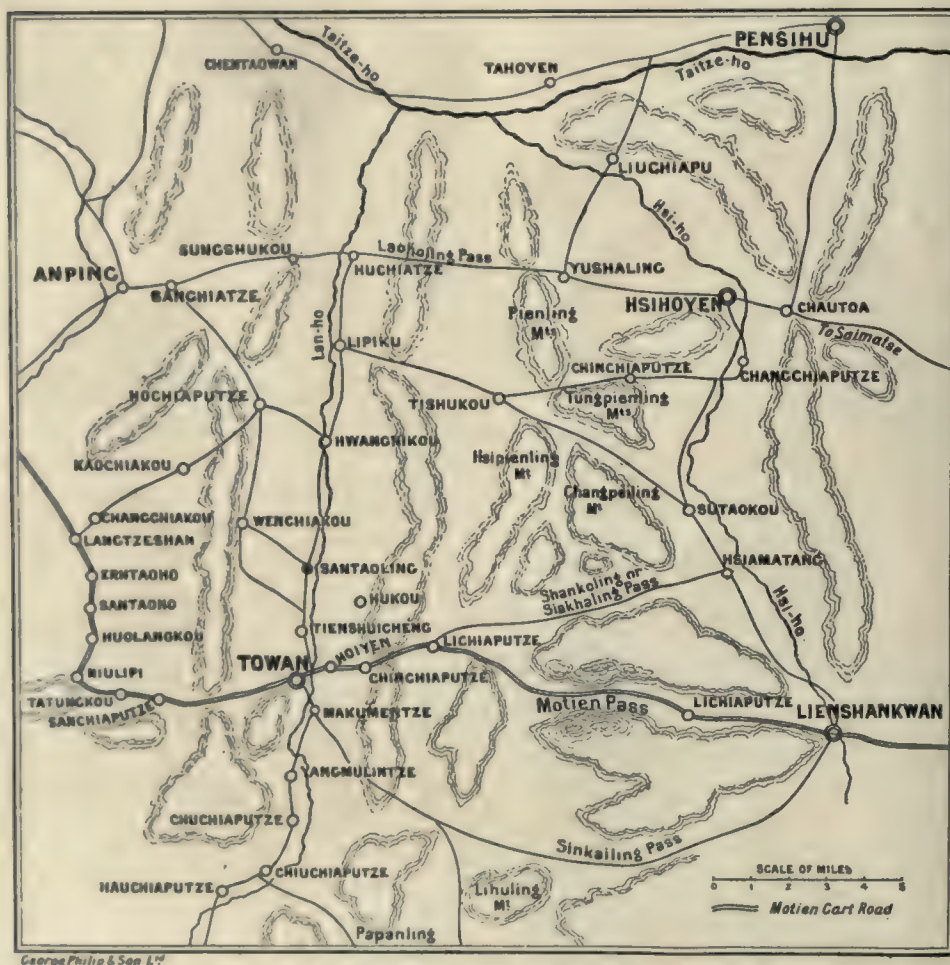


DON COSSACKS RESCUING A WOUNDED COMRADE.

this he posted one company; the three others of his battalion he held back in reserve. The all-important height was connected with the remoter and loftier hills by a knife-like ridge, and was quite bare of cover. Only the commander knew "that any Japanese force, however posted, will stay where it is placed—stay alive or dead," and on this fact he reckoned.

As the mist lifted, the Russians in overwhelming force were seen along the razor-edge running up to the Japanese position, and not more than a few hundred yards from it. Each side was in the open; neither could or would give way, though cover there was none. The Japanese commander at once hurried a second company to the support of the first on the hill, and set his other two companies to work to attack the Russian flanks. But more than half an hour elapsed before these troops could come into action, and during those thirty minutes the detachment on the hill suffered cruelly. All four officers and 20 of the rank and file of the company were killed, while 54 were wounded, out of a total of less than 200 men. But the,

company held its ground and gradually, as the minutes passed, the crack of Japanese rifles, sharper and clearer than the larger-calibred Russian weapons, was heard on the Russian flanks, while reinforcements could be seen hurrying up to Hsiamatang from the south. The Russians began to waver under a heavy cross-fire. If they had not been able to dislodge 200 men, it was scarcely likely that they would be able to drive back 800. They held their ground, however, until evening was at hand, though suffering severely from the Japanese fire. About 5 p.m. they retired, and being still much superior in force were permitted to retreat unmolested. They fell back,



MAP OF THE MOTIEN COUNTRY.

having suffered serious loss. On the extreme Japanese right, far to the north, near Chinchiaputze, there was yet a fifth encounter between a Russian force from the entrenched camp at Hsihoyen and a Japanese detachment, in which the Japanese repulsed their enemy.

The Japanese loss in this series of actions was four officers and 39 men killed, and 15 officers and 241 men wounded. The Russian loss was estimated by the Japanese at 2,000; and by General Kuropatkin, whose habit it was greatly to understate the real casualties, at 1,000. Two hundred Russian dead were found and buried, while 51 prisoners, 39 of whom were wounded, were taken. On the dead body of a Russian colonel discovered at Hsiamatang his men had fixed a visiting-card, on which was written in English characters the words, "We trust that the Japanese will treat our dead and wounded tenderly." It is unnecessary to state that this hope was fulfilled.

Losses in the Battles.

The defeat of General Keller, though without decisive result, influenced the campaign in the most important manner, and compelled General Kuropatkin to accelerate the retirement of his troops to the south of Liaoyang. Henceforth it was easy for the Japanese to advance upon Liaoyang by the Motien Pass, and to threaten the retreat of Generals Sarubaieff and Stakelberg, who were engaged in the difficult task of holding back the advance of Generals Oku and Nodzu. The Japanese 1st Army pushed its advance guards to the neighbourhood of Yangtzeling, and prepared to strike a fresh blow. Meantime General Kuroki was moving a large part of his force northwards through Saimatse to dislodge the Russians from Hsihoyen. His divisions were already on the march when Keller attacked, and the Japanese weakness in men at the Motien is thus explained.

The new movement had been ordered by Marshal Oyama, the

**Marshal Oyama
takes Command.**

Commander-
in-Chief of
the Japanese

armies in Manchuria, who had landed at Dalny on July 14, with Generals Kodama and Fukushima, in order to take over the supreme direction of operations. An advance all along the line was to begin.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE JAPANESE ADVANCE IN MANCHURIA.— BATTLES OF TASHIH- CHAO AND HSIHOYEN.

ON the Japanese left General Oku advanced to the neighbourhood of Kaiping early in July, in the face of heavy rains. The Russians had counted upon their enemy being greatly delayed by the bad weather, and were taken by surprise by the rapid Japanese forward movement. For strategic

**General Oku's
Advance.**

reasons it was impossible for them as yet to abandon the town of Kaiping, and General Sampsonoff received orders to hold it with a division of Cossacks, supported by a small detachment of infantry, so as to impede the Japanese march northward as far as possible and give General Stakelberg time to withdraw the shaken remnant of his army, which was not as yet in a condition to face the victorious Japanese. The Russians occupied a line of positions on the heights immediately to the east of Kaiping, running generally parallel to the railway, and



"THE JAPANESE BATTERY REACHED A LOFTY EMINENCE ON THE RIGHT OF THE MOTIEN PASS."

were threatened not only with a frontal attack by General Oku's army, but also with envelopment by General Nodzu's force, which made demonstrations against their rear, advancing westwards from the Shapanling Pass and the neighbourhood of Hsiahata. The Russian position was thus an insecure one, and all idea of a determined resistance at this point had to be abandoned.

On July 6 the Japanese, with nothing more serious than a slight skirmish, drove 1,500 Russian troops from the heights east of the railway, and occupied their positions, thus opening the road along the coast to Kaiping, while at the same time another Japanese detachment cleared the Russian cavalry away from the railway. Next day the Japanese reached a defile ten miles south of Kaiping, where the railway passes through a narrow gorge in the mountains, and where a vigorous resistance had been anticipated. The Russians, however, were dislodged without great difficulty, and the total loss of the Japanese in the two days of skirmishing was only 24. The 8th the Japanese spent in reconnoitring the Russian positions which ran along the north bank of the Kaiping river for many miles

**En route to
Kaiping.**



AN ABANDONED RUSSIAN GUN.

[Photo, copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]

Mr. J. H. Hare, the war photographer, showing the United States Military Attache the breech-block of a Russian gun in which the shell still remained, indicating the hurried flight of the artillerymen.



"DEATH THAT RECONCILES ALL MORTAL FEUDS HATH MADE THEM ONE."

After the battle friend and foe were often to be seen stretched side by side on the field awaiting burial. Above the heads of the Russians are often placed their sacred pictures.



[Sydney Smith photo.]
KEEPING THE CROWD BACK AT MARSHAL OYAMA'S
DEPARTURE FROM JAPAN TO TAKE COMMAND OF THE
JAPANESE ARMY.

of barbed wire in its front, while numerous mines were placed in the roads along which it was thought that the Japanese would approach. The Russian intention was to make a prolonged and determined stand at this point. It was important for the Russian army to retain Newchwang, since through that place the Russians drew an immense quantity of supplies, thus relieving the Siberian railway and setting it free for the movement of troops. For exactly the same reason it was vital for the Japanese to dislodge the Russians and get possession of Newchwang as a base of supplies. As yet the railway to Dalny was working badly, since locomotives had not arrived in sufficient number for the traffic, and the cars containing food or ammunition had to be hauled by horses or coolies. As they moved

eastwards from Kaiping to the Tangho. Reinforcements could be seen arriving by train from the north, and it was determined to attack on the 9th all along the line. But towards the evening of the 8th signs of a Russian retreat were observed, indicating clearly that the enemy did not intend to make a determined stand.

Early on the morning of the 9th the Japanese attacked the Russian positions in front and on either flank. The heights to the south-east of Kaiping were stormed without any serious difficulty, the Russians falling back from point to point, their retreat covered by their light artillery. Before noon the town of Kaiping was occupied, and about 3 p.m. the Russians fell back four miles to the north of the place. The Japanese loss was about 150, Major-General Koizu being among the wounded. The Russian loss was probably much the same, since the engagement was at no time of a serious nature.

The Russian army now concentrated at Tashihchao, where a position of immense natural strength had been prepared, with strong entrenchments,

bomb-proofs, masked batteries, and the usual tangle



[Sydney Smith photo.]
THE CROWD AT THE STATION TO SEE THE DEPARTURE OF MARSHAL MARQUIS
OYAMA, BARON KODAMA, AND STAFF.



MARSHAL OYAMA.

Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese Forces.



MAJOR-GENERAL FUKUSHIMA,

Marshal Oyama's right-hand man, is one of the few Japanese officers who have been honoured by King Edward, for he was made an Honorary Military K.C.B. in 1902. He was born in 1853, and his surname means Happy Valley.

defences, did not venture to station a strong force in the pass, as he feared being enveloped. He moved a battalion of the 17th Rifle Regiment to the southern entrance of the pass, and waited to see what the Japanese would do. He was not long left in uncertainty. The Japanese, observing the weakness of the Russian force, at once employed their usual flanking tactics; that is to say, they placed a small force in front of the Russians, which threatened a frontal attack, while with the bulk of their brigade they moved against the right and left of the Russians, so that if these held their ground they were certain to be surrounded. Dementieff had no choice but to retire, which he did with a loss of about 60 men; the Japanese casualties were only 30. The Japanese complained that the Russians showed the Japanese flag in their entrenchments during the frontal attack, and then, when the Japanese left cover, supposing that their enemy were going to surrender, fired upon the troops in the open, and were able to escape in the momentary confusion caused by this discreditable stratagem.

The Japanese 4th Army was now in a position to threaten the Russian left at Tashihchao and to cover the advance of General Oku with the 2nd Army. The forward movement of the 2nd Army was therefore at once pressed, and the Russian position on its front reconnoitred. On the 23rd the

north the Japanese temporarily converted the line from the wide 5ft. Russian gauge to their own narrow 3ft. 6in. gauge by the simple process of moving in one rail. A second reason why it was important to capture Newchwang was that the port commanded the mouth of the Liao river, which is one of the great avenues of traffic in southern Manchuria, as it is navigable by small craft as far as Tiehling, 140 miles away. An army making use of this river, with gunboats afloat upon it, could threaten the flank of any force defending Liaoyang or Mukden.

Against Tashihchao the Japanese advanced from two directions. General Nodzu's force pushed forward along the rough track which crosses the mountains between Hsiahata and Tashihchao at the Panling Pass, 20 miles south-east of Tashihchao, and on the evening of July 21 reached the entrance of the pass, which was found to be guarded by a small Russian detachment. Noting the movement of the Japanese, who were about a brigade strong, and learning that General Nodzu's army was also moving forward along the direct road from the Fengshuling Pass to Simucheng and Haicheng, Colonel Dementieff, the Russian officer in charge of this section of the Russian



MARSHAL MARQUIS OYAMA ARRIVING AT SHINBASHI STATION EN ROUTE TO THE FRONT. [Sydney Smith photo.]



THE RUSSIAN RETREAT AFTER THE BATTLE OF THE MOTIEN PASS.

2nd Army deployed in front of the Russians, ready for the attack. The Russian army engaged consisted of the 1st Army Corps, 25,000 strong, with 60 guns, and the 4th Army Corps, of the same strength, but slightly weaker in artillery. General Sarubaieff commanded the Russians, under

**Kuropatkin's
Force.**

the personal supervision of General Kuropatkin, who had come south to defeat the Japanese. The ground held by him was rough and hilly, favourable to the defence. In front, to the south-west, spread a wide green plain stretching to the sea and the mouth of the Liao. To the south and south-east there were many knolls and kopjes, which gradually rose in the distance to the lofty chain of the Siyungyuecheng Mountains. The actual front of the Russian army was rather over 10 miles, beginning a mile to the west of the railway, and stretching thence across the line along the hills to the north of Tangchih and the head waters of the mountain stream Tangho. Tashihchao station and junction lay to the right rear of the Russians, two miles behind their positions. On this flank, which was very exposed, they had massed their cavalry, so as to hold the country between the Newchwang branch line and the sea. The left wing was in the air.



A SMALL GROUP OF RUSSIANS REFUSED TO SURRENDER, BUT DROPPED ON THEIR KNEES AND FIRED A VOLLEY.

General Kuropatkin appears to have supposed that the 4th Japanese Army would be content to watch the progress of the battle without intervening, and so he took no steps whatever to meet its advance. He made no dispositions for offensive action, and contemplated nothing better than a passive defence, though in numbers he was not inferior to General Oku's army, which had been compelled to make considerable detachments on its march north from Telisse. The Russian 4th Corps was placed on the left, while the 1st Corps held the right. The Russian batteries, for the first time in any battle in which they had been engaged, were well masked, and the tactics of the Japanese were closely copied. The guns of the new quick-firing pattern were placed in fields of millet, where even their flash was invisible, and were not upon the heights; they were connected with observation posts upon the hills by chains of soldiers, who passed orders and information from the officers directing the fire.

The Japanese army deployed for the attack on the evening of the 23rd, with orders to advance when the day dawned. The forward movement on the 24th was led by the Japanese left wing, which was met by the Russians with so heavy an artillery fire that the advance speedily came to a standstill. The Japanese guns, indifferently horsed, had not as yet arrived, and probably the infantry were only shown



A FIGHT IN THE RAIN. JAPANESE DRIVING THE RUSSIANS FROM THE MOUNTAIN PASSES SOUTH-EAST OF KAIPING.

to compel the Russians to disclose their positions. Yet the Russian batteries were so skilfully masked that, even when under their fire, the Japanese could not exactly locate them. The ground by no means favoured

The Battle Begins. General Oku's men; the gun positions, after the artillery had come up, were not satisfactory; so that, before pushing their advance on the left, the Japanese Staff decided to wait for the right to come into play. About 10 a.m. the Japanese artillery unlimbered near Taping-chwang and opened fire, bombarding the Russian batteries just to the south of Tashihchao. A violent



GENERAL COUNT NODZU.

combat between the guns of the two armies followed, in which at first, singularly, little damage was done by either, though the uproar was terrific, and the hills on either side seemed to be alive with bursting shrapnel. But the guns were so well placed and protected that the target offered was inconsiderable.

As the morning wore on, the day became intensely hot; the plain boiled in the fierce July sun, and the barren hillsides reverberated the sultry heat. The Russian batteries now began to obtain

The Russian Fire. the upper hand; they were superior

in range as well as in rapidity of fire, since General Oku had not brought up any heavy guns. The Japanese gunners were compelled repeatedly to change their positions, and two of their batteries are said to have suffered heavy losses in material. In the centre the Japanese infantry attack was also at a standstill, owing to the effectiveness of the Russian

artillery fire. Finding that no headway was being made, General Oku ordered the right to push forward and assault the Russian line along its front. In this quarter the Japanese artillery had created more impression than on the left, and had inflicted severe loss on the 4th Russian Corps, though it had altogether failed to silence the Russian artillery. Far away from the battlefield the 4th Japanese Army was moving, and reports as to its steady advance were already beginning to cause General Kuropatkin grave disquietude.



NO MORE ROOM IN THE AMBULANCE WAGON. RUSSIANS COLLECTING WOUNDED ON THE NIGHT AFTER THE BATTLE OF TASHIHCHAO.

Many terrible scenes were witnessed on the battlefield. The overworked Ambulance Corps laboured unceasingly, but many of the wounded had to wait weary hours before their wounds could be dressed and themselves be carried in safety.

No. XXX.



MAP OF THE BATTLE OF TASHIHCHAO.

asunder by the peals of thunder." All the afternoon the Japanese were stealing forward under this fire, and pressing to the assault. Simultaneously the centre advanced to the attack, and flung itself upon the Russian positions.

With heavy losses the centre fought its way into the Russian entrenchments. There was a sharp hand-to-hand encounter, and then the Japanese flag waved over one of the Russian works. But the triumph was short-lived. The Russian artillery concentrated its fire upon the work, pouring in a perfect tempest of shells, and the Russian troops delivered a determined counter-attack, under the eyes of their commander-in-chief. The Japanese were forced back, and compelled to relinquish their hardy won ground. On the right the attack was even more unsuccessful. The infantry could not reach the Russian works, and as evening came on were compelled to retire some little distance to the rear, where better cover could be obtained. The wire entanglements and obstacles were too formidable to be passed without the support of artillery, and the Japanese guns had not been able to obtain the ascendancy.

Night fell, and the guns on both sides ceased firing. But General Kuropatkin's army was in a precarious situation. Vast supplies had been collected at Tashihchao, brought thither at infinite expense from the ends of the earth, and now the steady advance of the 4th Japanese Army was endangering the position of the Russians, even menacing them with envelopment. There could be no mistaking the ominous reports which came in from the small Russian force on the Simucheng road. General Kuropatkin could not spare troops to hold General Nodzu back without so fatally weakening his line in General Oku's front that

The Russians Retire.

the Japanese would be able to penetrate it. The co-operation of the Japanese armies had worked its expected result, and to crown the Russian commander's embarrassment, news reached him from Liaoyang that General Kuroki was also pushing forward and moving in a direction which seemed to menace Mukden itself. Orders were issued for a general

The Japanese advance was met at once with a terrible fire. "The Russian shrapnel," wrote a correspondent with General Kuropatkin's army, "began to rain down upon the spot where the Japanese were seen. The white projectiles rushed shrieking through the air in big flocks, like vultures, ready to swoop down upon their prey, tearing them, as it were, with their terrible beaks and claws. How the guns roar at this moment! The smell of sulphur and saltpetre ascends stronger than ever, and the overheated air, which seems saturated with light, is, as it were, riven and torn



TASHIHCHAO.

Scene of the battle of July 24. The hills were occupied by the Russians and stubbornly defended.

retirement, as the loss of Tashihchao had to be faced in preference to the graver disaster which would have followed had the 4th Japanese Army or General Kuroki succeeded in reaching the Russian rear and cutting off the Russian army from its base.

The Russian retreat was accelerated by a sudden movement of the Japanese right under cover of darkness. The commander in this quarter thought that he saw a favourable opportunity for a night attack, and obtained General Oku's leave to attempt one. At 10 p.m. his infantry suddenly rose, and in the obscurity charged the Russian line. Notwithstanding a desperate resistance, the first line of works was occupied soon after midnight, and early in the morning of the 25th the second line of defences, well to the rear, was also stormed, though not without heavy loss. The centre, fired by this success, attacked vigorously, and just before dawn seized the Russian position in its front. The Russian artillery had already fallen back, and a general retreat was in progress. The Japanese left advanced soon after daybreak, and met with little or no opposition.



THE JAPANESE MARCHING INTO TASHIHCHAO, WHICH THE RUSSIANS FIRED WHEN RETREATING.



COSSACKS FORDING A STREAM AT SIMUCHENG.

[Victor Bulla photo.]

The whole of the strong position was now in the hands of the Japanese, who immediately pushed their tired troops northwards in pursuit. But the Russians retired in good order under cover of two batteries, and left behind them neither guns nor material. The trophies of the victory were few. As the Russian cavalry rode out of the town, as the last train steamed from the station crowded with wounded, immense clouds of smoke rose to the sky, and presently angry tongues of flame leapt upwards. The Russians had set fire to the vast accumulation of stores collected at their base; forage, provisions, clothing, and ammunition were burning fiercely. Into these clouds of smoke the Japanese cavalry patrols rode slowly and cautiously, and presently sent back word that the Russian quarter of Tashihchao was as a city of the dead. Crowds of Chinese assembled outside the area of the conflagration, and watched the destruction of such infinite wealth with covetous eyes, rejoicing that misfortune had at length overtaken the Russian army. Other towns and villages on the Russian line of retreat were treated in the same way as the Russian quarter at Tashihchao, with far less excuse, and pillars of smoke and flame veiled the Russian retirement.

Russians Firing Stores.



A THIEVISH HUNGHOUSE BEATEN IN A COSSACK CAMP.

The Japanese loss in the battle was 12 officers killed and 47 wounded. Among the rank and file 136 were killed and 848 wounded, giving 1,043 as the total number of casualties. On the Russian side the casualties were estimated at 2,000 by the Japanese, which figure was probably about the truth, though Russian accounts placed the loss at only 800. The Russian General Kondratovitch is stated to have

Losses in the Battle.

been slightly wounded. The Japanese promptly followed up their success. Late in the night of the

Russians 25-26th a
Leave message
Newchwang. had been
sent from the Russian
lines to Newchwang, warn-
ing the Russian officials
there that the day was
lost and that no course
remained but to abandon
the port. As the morning
advanced, fugitives from
the Russian army began
to pour in without rifles
and accoutrements. They
tore off their shoulder-
straps and badges, "com-
mandeered" straw hats
from the Chinese, and fled
away into Chinese terri-
tory. The Russian



[Facsimile sketch by Sheldon Williams.
SIBERIAN MOUNTED RIFLES AT NEWCHWANG.

authorities set fire to the Russian settlement, hoisted the French flag over the Russian offices, and for the most part hurried off, leaving the town to chaos and Chinese robbers. In vain the British residents had begged of the British Government a single British gunboat to grant protection during the period of transition. The Russians objected to the coming of the ship, and she was weakly ordered to keep away.

As evening approached, the white population shivered with apprehension of what the night might bring forth, knowing that the place was full of Chinese cut-throats. At this hour five weary, dragged

Japanese cavalymen rode into the outskirts of the

town. They

Japanese
Arrive. came to
deliver it,

by the terror of the Japanese name and by the reputation of the Japanese army for unswerving discipline, from massacre and plunder. They were the allies of the British citizens living in the place, but if they had expected an eager and enthusiastic welcome they were greatly disappointed. A strange lack of zeal and patriotism



RUSSIAN BATTERIES MOVING NORTH THROUGH NEWCHWANG AFTER EVACUATING THE FORTIFICATIONS AT THE MOUTH OF THE LIAO RIVER.



THE RUSSIAN GUNBOAT "SIVUTCH," WHICH WAS ABANDONED BY HER CREW
IN THE LIAO RIVER.

seemed to have infected the British community. No one gave these gallant soldiers a cup of water, a cigarette, or the slightest refreshment. Yet these same British residents had lavished attentions upon the Russian troops. The British residents gladly enough accepted the protection which these Japanese soldiers gave, and plied them with demands that more men should be sent to guard British property. The Japanese authorities were not obdurate. More and more men were closing

in upon the town, and at midnight, on the representations of the British Consul, fifty Japanese were detached to preserve order.

While the first scouts were in the town, the Russian administrator solemnly and publicly hauled down the Russian consular flag over his office and hoisted in its stead the French

Russian Insults. The Japanese watched, calm

and impassive, what the Russian intended as his crowning insult. A Japanese lieutenant speedily arrived to accept the surrender, but the Russian declined to see him, on the ground that a mere lieutenant was not a dignified enough person to talk with a Russian Consul. It was by such bitter insults that Russia accumulated at compound interest an account which she will have to discharge when the day of reckoning comes. The Japanese officer was quite equal to the occasion.



FIRST ARRIVALS OF JAPANESE AT NEWCHWANG.



END OF THE RUSSIAN GUNBOAT "SIVUTCH" AT NEWCHWANG.

This vessel wintered at Newchwang. Upon the approach of the Japanese she moved thirty miles up the Liao River. Her magazine was exploded, and the crew made for Liaoyang. The natives looted every movable thing.

He ordered all Russian insignia to be removed, and quietly, with the utmost politeness, conveyed to the Russian the fact that it was time for him to depart, and that if he failed to go he would be forcibly "thrown out." The French flag was promptly hauled down, and the Russian offices taken over.



JAPANESE SOLDIERS PULLING TRAINS LOADED WITH GUNS ALONG THE ABANDONED RUSSIAN RAILWAY.



RUSSIAN FIELD ARTILLERY ON THE GREAT MANDARIN ROAD BETWEEN NEWCHWANG AND LIAOYANG.

The next event was that the Japanese set to work to remove the mines in the river mouth, while at the same time dozens of junks and small craft with supplies for the Japanese army appeared as if by magic, illustrating once more the perfect forethought and co-ordination of the wonderful Japanese Headquarters Staff. Newchwang was reorganised under Japanese rule, confidence was instantly restored, and Japan was rewarded for her success by the profits of the Customs dues, which the Russians had previously appropriated, and which now passed to the islanders of the Far East by right of conquest. This was a valuable prize, and as the Powers had acquiesced in Russia's usurpation, they were estopped from all right of protest.

**Loss of the
"Sivutich."**

The capture of Newchwang brought on the Russians the loss of yet another ship of their unfortunate navy. The gunboat *Sivutich* was lying in the port when the war broke out, and she had never been able to leave. At the fall of Newchwang, she steamed up the Liao, and on August 6 was destroyed by her own crew. She was a gunboat of 950 tons, mounting one 9-in. and one 6-in. gun, and had on trial steamed 12½ knots.

The advance of the 2nd Japanese Army to Tashihchao was immediately followed by a forward movement of the 4th Army under General Nodzu toward Simucheng, to the north of which place the Russians were posted in some force. They were in two distinct bodies, with a wide gap

between, a disposition which had serious

**Japanese military de-
Advance to fects. The
Simucheng. eastern or**

left Russian wing held the road which runs north from Simucheng to Hai-cheng; the western or right wing held another road which runs from Hsiahata to the same place. The total Russian force was estimated by the Japanese at two divisions, with seven batteries of artillery, and was



ANCIENT NUNNERY ON A HILL NEAR NEWCHWANG.

A Russian battery of artillery was in position behind the buildings on July 24.

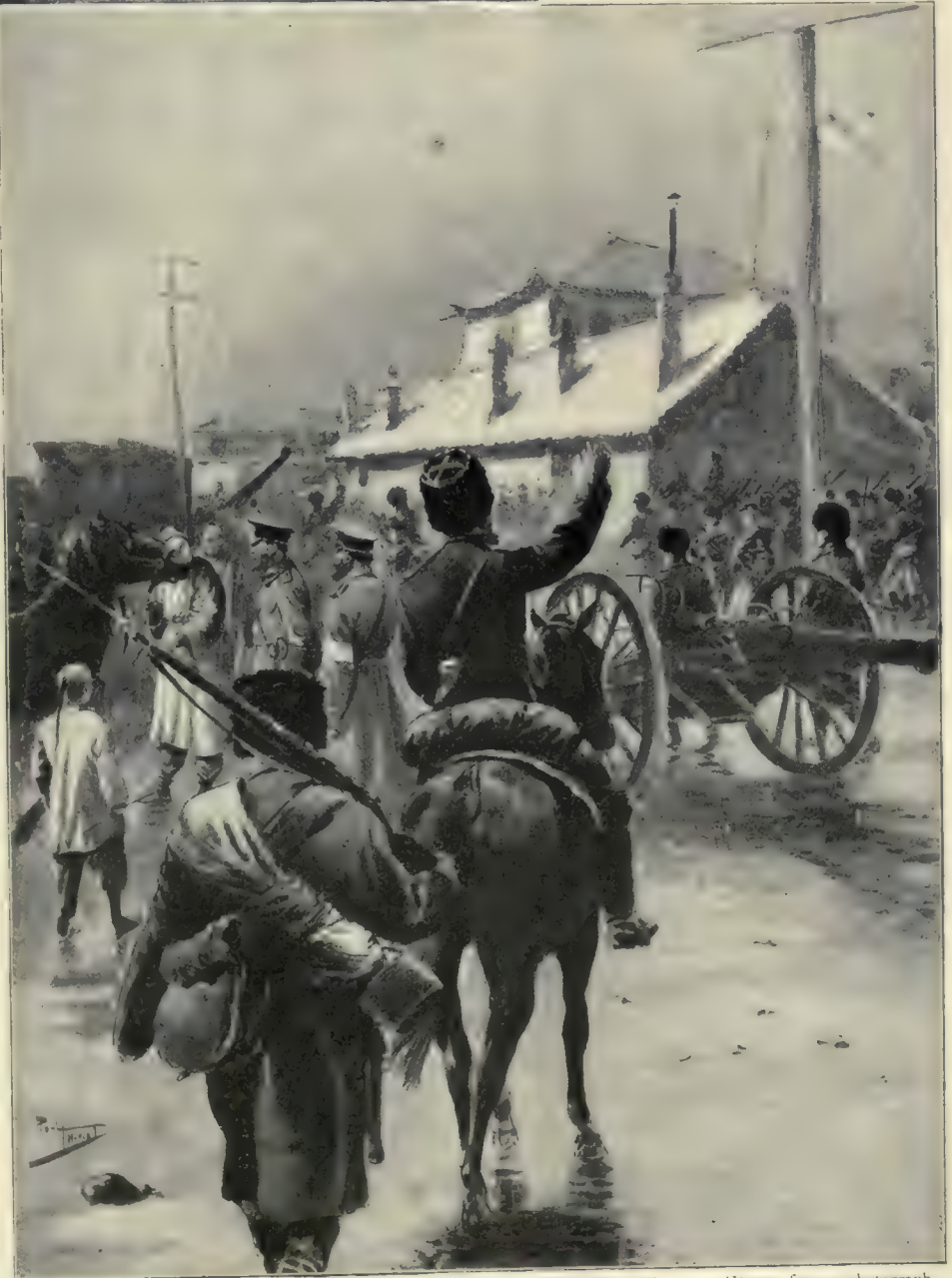


THE CHIEF RUSSIAN
BARRACKS AT NEWCHWANG.

the Russian positions, but then were brought to a standstill by the heavy fire of the Russian artillery. Repeated attempts to press the advance proved unsuccessful, and the Russians, receiving heavy reinforcements, towards evening suddenly advanced to deliver a counter-attack.

The tables were now turned, but the Japanese troops displayed great coolness and steadiness, and, aided by their artillery, repulsed the Russians, inflicting upon them heavy loss. The Russians retreated in some disorder, yet as night was now falling and the Russian artillery was unshaken, as moreover the Japanese guns owing to their indifferent horses could not keep up with the infantry and give proper support, it was impossible to pursue. The Russian left retired unmolested to Haicheng. On the Russian right the

commanded by General Alexeieff, with General Mistchenko acting under his orders. On July 31 the Japanese, after carefully reconnoitring both Russian positions, advanced simultaneously against them, their main effort being to thrust a force in between the two Russian wings, and thus to break into the Russian centre. Against the Russian left the Japanese gained an easy initial success. They stormed



RUSSIAN ARTILLERY FINALLY LEAVING NEWCHWANG.

[Drawn from a photograph.]



Japanese were far more successful; they speedily worked round the flanks of their enemy, and compelled him to retreat to avoid being enveloped and captured. As it was, a battery which was covering the Russian retirement was unable to escape, and the Japanese by a rush carried and captured six field guns. Their losses were eight officers and 186 men killed and 24 officers and 642 men wounded, from which it can be seen that the fighting was of a severe nature. The Russian losses could only be guessed at, but they were estimated by the Japanese at 2,000 killed and wounded. Forty prisoners and a large quantity of ammunition were taken by the Japanese upon the field.

The battles of Simucheng and Tashihchao opened the way to Haicheng, and prepared the ground for a general forward movement upon Liaoyang. Meantime, on the other flank of the Japanese army, General Kuroki was active. It was part of the Japanese programme that the Russians should be simultaneously attacked at each extremity of their enormous line.

To the north of Lienshankwan, in the Motien country, the Russians had stationed a strong force between Hsihoyen and Chautoa, or Kiaotau, for the name is spelt either way.

Russians at Chautoa.

This force menaced the Japanese Guards and 2nd Division at Lienshankwan, and at the same time threatened the 12th Division at Saimatse. Its strength was placed by the Japanese Intelligence Department at two brigades of infantry, with a number of Cossacks, three batteries of quick-firing field guns, and a few mountain guns. These troops formed part of the 10th Army Corps but recently arrived from European Russia. They occupied a position of enormous natural strength, which had been skilfully entrenched and prepared earlier in the war, during the Japanese movements against the Motien, and then had been hastily abandoned. But on the arrival of more troops it was once more occupied, and the entrenchments modified and improved.

The lines held by the Russians ran on the right and centre along a mountain ridge, which rises precipitously from the deep mountain torrent Hsiho. So steep were the slopes, so deep the river at their foot, that attack in this direction was most difficult. The position continued along the north bank of the Hsiho for some little distance north of Chautoa, and was secured on this flank by almost inaccessible mountains. At the southern extremity of the Russian line rose other peaks. The whole country was a "heaving ocean of mountains and



THE JAPANESE ENTRY INTO NEWCHWANG, JULY 25, 1904. THE FRENCH FLAG WAS FLYING.



ONE OF THE FIRST JAPANESE SOLDIERS WHO ENTERED NEWCHWANG STATIONED BEFORE THE RUSSIAN ADMINISTRATION BUILDINGS.



THE MAIN STREET, NEWCHWANG. [Alan Burgoyne photo.]

the track in its zigzag windings. The mouth of the defile is close to Chautoa, and was commanded, where it debouched into the valley of the Hsiho river, by the Russian batteries. As they advanced the Japanese drove the Cossacks before them without any serious fighting, and on the afternoon of July 18 their vanguard, one battalion strong, approached the exit from the defile. A second battalion simultaneously deployed against the Russian right, taking up a position whence the movements of the Russians could be closely watched without the Japanese themselves being clearly seen. The officers of this battalion observed heavy clouds of dust behind the Russian positions, and signs which indicated that the enemy were sending their heavy baggage to the rear. Presently these indications were followed by a distinct movement of troops from the Russian trenches rearwards. The Japanese supposed that the Russians either had begun their retreat, or were upon the point of doing so, and, to hold them, prepared to attack, and disclosed a part of their force.

The effect on the Russians was magical. All signs of a retreat ceased.

A Missed Opportunity. Mounted officers were seen scurrying to and fro, and the

troops poured back into the trenches. The Russian guns at once devoted their attention to the Japanese, and two batteries of 15-pounder quick-firers opened fire with considerable effect. To this fire the men of the 12th Division could make no reply; their own mountain artillery had not as yet arrived, and was some distance to the rear. Nor were there troops enough on the spot to support them in the

valleys, clothed in many-shaded greens of ripening maize and cotton and indigo." The Russians had strong outposts at Pensihu and Hsiao-sir, while they watched the Japanese at Saimatse with a regiment of Cossacks, who remained at a respectful distance from the Japanese, and never ventured to come to blows.

On July 17 the Japanese marched out from Saimatse with the greater part of the 12th Division. One regiment **Japanese Advance to Chautoa.** was pushed north through

Kianchan towards Hsiao-sir; the main force took the steep mountain road over the North Fengshuling Pass, which leads to Chautoa. For forty or fifty miles this road runs through the wildest mountain country, traversing the watershed between the Yalu tributaries and those of the Liao, and as it nears Chautoa descends an alpine ravine, down which pours a torrent, crossed repeatedly by



CONTACT MINE, PICKED UP BY BRITISH STEAMER "WENCHOW," BEING LOWERED INTO JAPANESE MAN-OF-WAR LAUNCH AT NEWCHWANG.



RUSSIAN BATTERIES PASSING NORTH FROM NEWCHWANG.

event of the Russians determining to take the offensive. It was a fine opportunity for the Russians, but they lost it, as they lost most of their opportunities during the war, by their complete passivity and the reluctance which they always showed to attack. The Japanese on their part knew that their only course was to stand their ground and wait for their comrades to hurry up; and as the note of the guns thundered and echoed among the mountain valleys, the Japanese battalions marching to the scene of action ac-

celerated their pace, and General Inouye, commander of the division, proceeded to the front to reconnoitre.

For two hours the Japanese battalions had to face a fierce bombardment, accompanied by a galling rifle fire, delivered by a far superior force. One of its companies lost all its officers. Seeing its plight, the Russians at length mustered up sufficient determination to attack, and were preparing to charge, when just at this juncture the first Japanese reinforcements arrived upon the scene—a battalion of infantry and some detachments of cavalry. The pressure was taken off the decimated Japanese vanguard, and the men of the 12th Division bivouacked for the night on the ground upon which they had fought, while the Russians determined to postpone their bayonet attack until the middle of the night.

The first element of a midnight attack should be surprise, but the Russians made no attempt to conceal their coming from their enemy. On the contrary, they advertised it by advancing in the darkness with bands playing stirring marches and trumpets and drums sounding. The Japanese heard their approach, and took measures to beat off the attack. Three battalions, which had already taken up their position in the cornfields at the bottom of the valley, just under the Russian positions, were ordered to hold their fire to the last, unless the Russians blundered upon them, so as not to reveal to the enemy exactly where they were posted. The work of repelling the onslaught was left to two battalions on the slopes of the heights facing the Russians. The Japanese in the valley meantime worked their hardest to entrench their position, only throwing their tools aside when the enemy drew very near.

The Russians came close to the torrent in the valley, but were repulsed by the fire of the Japanese to the rear. The Japanese working at the trenches received a heavy fire, which caused 280 casualties; yet such was their self-control that they made no sound, gave no indication of their presence, and refrained

The Russians Attack.

Russian Tactics.



CHANGING RUSSIAN SIGNBOARDS FOR JAPANESE WHEN THE JAPANESE TROOPS ENTERED NEWCHWANG.



[Facsimile sketch by Sheldon Williams]

THE RUSSIAN FLIGHT FROM NEWCHWANG.



Newchwang is an open treaty port. The town of that name lies further up the River Liao.

from replying to the pitiless storm of bullets which tore through their ranks. Twice the Russians repeated their manœuvre, each time without success, and then finally fell back, leaving a number of their musicians and instruments upon the field. The tactics adopted by the Russians on this occasion were absurd, but officers and men were fresh from Europe, and probably were under the impression that anything was good enough to defeat the Japanese.

While the Russians were delivering these attacks, the object of which may

Japanese Turning Movement.

have been to prevent the Japanese from stealing across the river, the Japanese Staff was making its dispositions for the battle next day. A frontal attack on the Russians was out of the question, and therefore the only course was to work round the Russian flanks. The left flank was well protected by the river Hsiho and by exceedingly difficult mountainous country. The right flank, however, was weaker, though to reach it a long detour would be necessary, after which a lofty ridge of mountains would have to be crossed. Colonel Hiraoka, who had accompanied the British army in South Africa as

military attaché, and had learnt much from the methods of the Boers, volunteered to make the attempt to turn this flank with his regiment, and his offer was accepted. He was ordered to start at daybreak, as daylight was required for his perilous and difficult climb. Six more battalions, with five mountain batteries—for the Japanese had with them no field guns—were to hold the Russians in front. Under cover of darkness two of the batteries moved up to the crest of an almost inaccessible ridge facing the Russian position, while the other three were posted lower down the slopes near the valley bottom, behind a temple, in a position where they were screened from Russian observation. They were under the orders of General Kigoshi,



FIRST JAPANESE WARSHIP IN NEWCHWANG HARBOUR ACTING AS GUARDSHIP.



THE JAPANESE BY A RUSH CARRIED AND CAPTURED SIX FIELD GUNS AT SIMUCHENG.



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW.—ROAD NORTH TO HAICHENG.

on them a torrent of shells. The Japanese batteries in the valley, however, escaped notice altogether until the fight was verging to its close, while, when the Russians did locate these guns, their shells were ineffective, owing to some defect in the fuses, so that the damage done was not great. To the Russian troops and guns the Japanese fire caused serious loss and injury. The high-explosive shells, charged with Shimose powder, and fired alternately with shrapnel, produced a great moral impression, and shook the nerves of the soldiers near. Each explosion excavated a deep pit in the earth, and sent up to the sky a pillar of dense smoke, while fragments of shell were hurled in all directions.

About 7 a.m. the Japanese guns slackened their fire, and the Japanese infantry began to move forward in long

As day broke, Hiraoka led his gallant troops into the wild fastnesses of the mountains, and for hours was lost to view. The Russians saw nothing of his movements, and would not have understood his purpose had they observed it. Meantime the Japanese opened a sharp fire from their batteries. The mountain guns on the ridge were drawn some distance back from the crest, but the flash when they fired could be seen, and the Russians speedily located them, and poured



THE 4TH SIBERIAN RIFLES MARCHING SOUTH FROM LIAOYANG.

lines of skirmishers. At once the Russian guns began to pour upon them a terrific fire, and speedily brought the advance to a standstill. Thereupon the Japanese guns reopened, firing at their fastest. Three separate attacks were made, without being vigorously pressed, since it was not the intention of the Japanese to attack in front till the turning movement had had its full effect. General Inouye, the commander of the 12th Division, who was upon the field, anxiously watched the hills to the rear of the Russian right for sign of Hiraoka's men. Soon after 1 p.m. he saw indications of a retreat in the Russian entrenchments—the guns were being withdrawn, and detachments could be



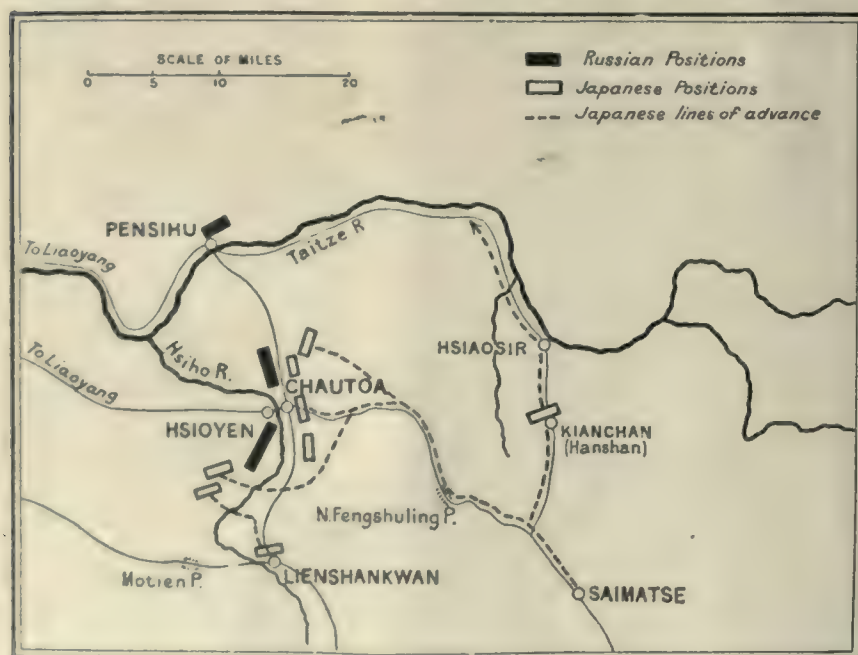
COLONEL HIRAOKA'S BATTERIES WERE MOVED UP TO THE CREST OF AN ALMOST INACCESSIBLE RIDGE.



RUSSIAN TROOPS RETREATING TO THE RIGHT BANK OF THE TAITSE RIVER.

seen moving to the rear. At this instant there was a pronounced movement in the Russian line and suddenly a terrible fire was opened from the enemy's trenches upon some force out of sight and to their rear. It was known at once to be Hiraoka's regiment, which had covered nineteen miles of difficult country under a burning sun, marching through the mountains. Presently the Japanese infantry showed upon the sky-line, and, being reinforced by a detachment which had hurried up from Lienshankwan, swept forward against the Russian position.

This was the signal for a general advance, and brilliantly it was carried out. The Russians concentrated all their attention upon Colonel Hiraoka, hoping to overwhelm him before help could reach him, and to repeat under another sky the victory of Nicholson's Nek. But he and his men held their ground gallantly, and beat off every attack, though the losses were severe. Hiraoka himself was mortally wounded, when the determined advance of the Japanese main force brought assistance to his hard-pressed troops. With a tremendous cheer the Japanese charged the heights from the valley, while their guns fired at their fastest and poured



MAP OF THE BATTLE OF CHAUTOA.

George Philip & Son Ltd

July 19, 1904.

THE RUSSIAN FLIGHT.

719

a storm of shells upon the Russian lines. There was no holding them back, and presently the Russians began to waver, then they fell back in good order at the command to break off the battle; and then, as a small Japanese force appeared suddenly and unexpectedly to the rear of the other flank, which it had gained by incredible exertion, their courage ebbed, and they fled in disorder, exposed to a deadly rifle fire from three different directions. The Japanese mountain guns hurried



JAPANESE SEIZING THE HILL AT CHAUTOA.



RUSSIAN RECONNAISSANCE PARTY.

[Victor Bulla photo.]

one of the strongest positions to the east of Liaoyang was captured. The victory was of great importance, as it enabled the Japanese to threaten the Russian communications between Liaoyang and Mukden, and was probably one of the causes of the precipitate retreat from Tashihchao.

On the day of this battle the Japanese in the neighbourhood of Kianchan succeeded in forcing the Russians, who were posted immediately to the north of that place, back over the Taitse River, down which valley they retreated, followed by the Japanese for many miles. The Japanese loss in this affair was only 17, and the Russian loss was probably as trifling, but the road to Pensihu and Mukden was cleared as the result, and the Japanese were left in command of yet another route through the mountain country. The 1st Army had thus

after them, and, gaining a good position, opened on them as they fled. Complete disaster was only averted by the brilliant courage and devoted self-sacrifice* of a handful of Russians—twenty strong—who flung themselves into a house and held it to the end. They were called upon to surrender, but refused to obey, and were killed to a man in the fierce combat that followed. But the delay which their resistance caused enabled the rest of the force to make its escape and retire towards Anping.

The Russians left 131 dead upon the field, and carried off between 700 and 1,000 killed and

The Loss of Life.

Sixty-five wounded. Sixty-five prisoners, 33 of them unwounded, were taken, with three ammunition waggons and a large quantity of ammunition. The Japanese loss in this combat was Colonel Hiraoka and 71 officers and men killed, and 449 officers and men wounded, at which cost



RUSSIAN RETREAT THROUGH A MILLET FIELD.

accomplished a most important task, and it now only remained for it to secure the immediate approaches to Liaoyang on the eastern side.



RUSSIAN ARTILLERYMEN IN THEIR TRENCHES.

[Bulla photo.]

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE RUSSIANS DRIVEN INTO PORT ARTHUR.

AFTER the occupation of the heights south of Dalny a long pause in the Japanese operations against Port Arthur followed, owing to the fact that a large force of troops had to be diverted from Dalny to fight the battle of Telisse, while some weeks were occupied in completing the clearance of Talienwan Bay and in bringing up fresh divisions from Japan. On June 1 General Nogi landed at Yentoa Bay with the 11th Division, and a few days later established

Nogi's Arrival.

his headquarters at a village seven miles to the west of Dalny. For the next three weeks he held with the 1st and 11th Divisions a line stretching right across

the peninsula, from Militia Head to Taishuhshan, near Dalny. The 1st Division formed the right wing, and the 11th the left. The Japanese anticipated no very severe or protracted fighting before they arrived under the forts of Port Arthur. The indifferent defence of the Russian works at Nanshan, and the comparative ease with which that enormously strong position had been stormed,



ENTRY OF THE TOMSK REGIMENT INTO LIAOYANG FOR ITS DEFENCE.

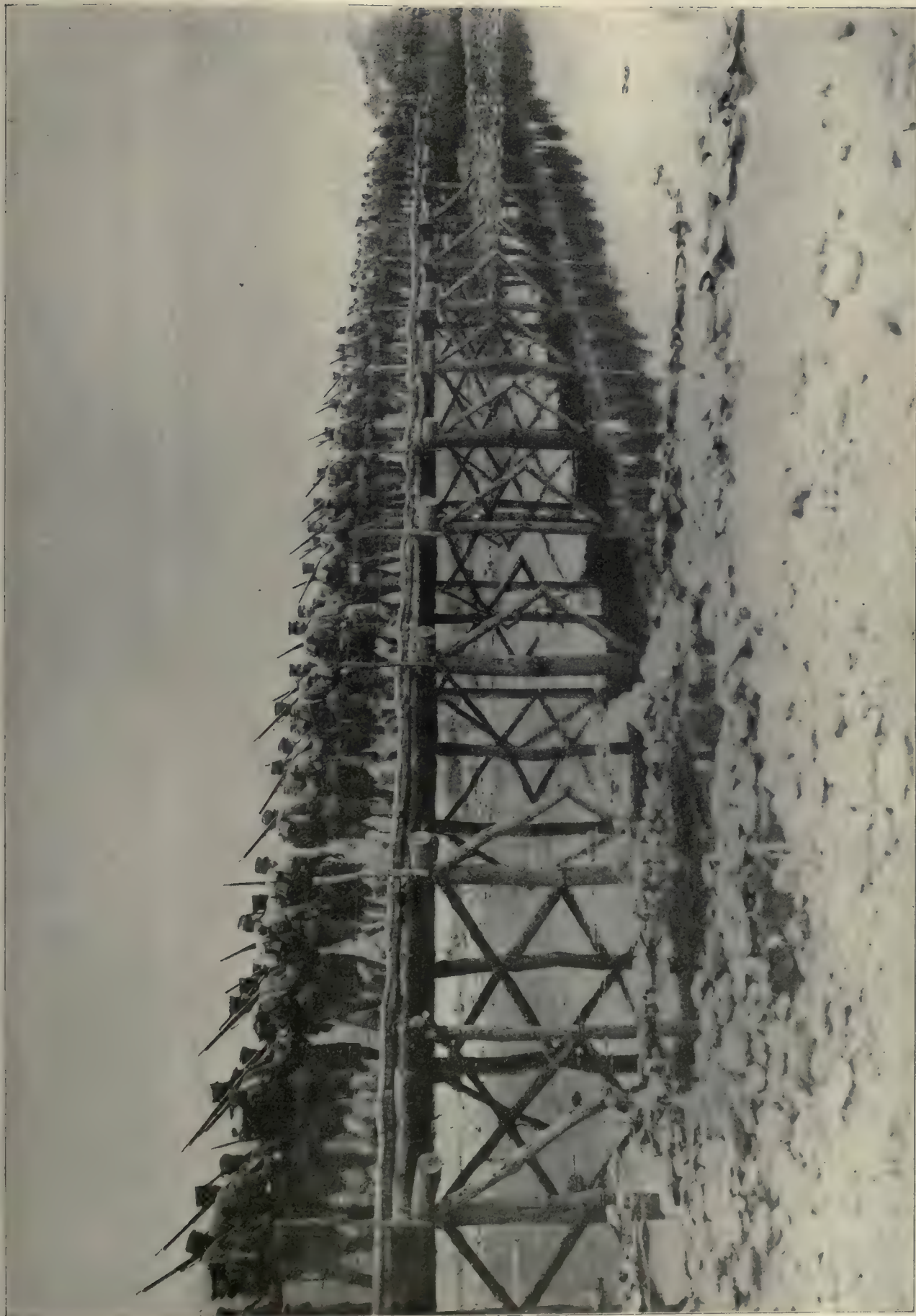
led them to underrate the task before them. They appear to have calculated upon taking Port Arthur during July, and the voyage of the MANCHU MARU with foreign correspondents, distinguished visitors, and Japanese peers and members of Parliament, was unquestionably timed to coincide with the fall of the great fortress. How bitterly these anticipations were disappointed, how many weary months of battle and leaguer were yet to pass, and what terrific sacrifices of life and wealth had to be made before the great end was attained is now a matter of history.

A fact which greatly influenced the siege and caused weeks of delay was the loss of the transports sunk by the Vladivostock cruisers. One of these vessels was carrying heavy

siege guns and light rails and trollies, prepared expressly for the operations against Port Arthur. The loss of the ship had an important military influence upon the war, as months passed before fresh guns could be procured, and just when he most needed a powerful artillery General Nogi was left with only his field guns and a few weapons landed by the Japanese navy. It is possible that the possession of a large number of heavy guns would have enabled him rapidly to drive in the Russians from their positions in front of Port Arthur, and to assault with success before the fortifications were complete; and, if that be so, the Vladivostock ships by their raid inflicted indirectly upon Japan a loss of some



A FORSAKEN RUSSIAN GUN POSITION, SHOWING THE SHRAPNEL LEFT BEHIND. [F. McKenzie photo.]



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly,"

ON THE WAY TO LIAOYANG. JAPANESE COLUMNS MARCHING ACROSS A WOODEN MILITARY BRIDGE.

25,000 lives, and caused the failure of the attempt to surround General Kuropatkin. On such small causes does success or failure in war hang.

The capture of Port Arthur was of overwhelming importance to the Japanese, because of the fleet which found shelter within its harbour. The fortress itself without the fleet could have been safely disregarded; but so narrow was the Japanese margin of superiority at sea since the loss of the HATSUSE, so great was the peril apprehended from the coming of the Baltic Fleet, that the General Staff of the Navy declared the destruction of the remainder of the Russian battle-squadron to be vital, if the war was to be prosecuted with success. The Japanese have been blamed for this decision by careless thinkers, but facts proved beyond dispute that they were right. With all their exertions, and notwithstanding a relentlessness in attacking never paralleled before in military history, they only captured Port

The Value of Port Arthur.



THE ADVANCE TO PORT ARTHUR.

George Philip & Son Ltd

Arthur when the Baltic Fleet was well on its way to the Far East. A few weeks of delay or hesitation might have meant the loss of the command of the sea and complete disaster.

As for the opposed forces, since the surrender of Port Arthur it has been known that the Russian garrison, counting both army and navy, numbered over 50,000 men, of whom 12,000 were seamen and 38,000 soldiers. To these the Japanese as yet could only oppose 45,000 men on land, but reinforcements constantly arrived, and the total force available steadily rose. The advance to Port Arthur, which was distant 13 miles from the most foremost Japanese positions, had to be made through mountainous country, over a

Thirteen Miles to Port Arthur.



GENERAL NOGI THE JAPANESE COMMANDER BEFORE PORT ARTHUR.



[Stereograph, copyright, Underwood & Underwood.
GENERAL NOGI'S RIGHT-HAND MEN.

and at Dalny. They could see what troops were being landed at that port, and what Japanese warships were within its harbour, and thus gain the most valuable information. As secrecy is the first requisite of the successful prosecution of war, General Nogi determined to dislodge them at all costs, when he himself would reap all the advantages that had fallen to General Stoessel, would be able to see into the Russian lines, and even into the harbour of Port Arthur itself. Kenshan rises to over 1,200ft., and on English maps is named Prominent Peak. It throws out several spurs 800ft. to 900ft. high. It was held by two battalions of infantry with four quick-firing naval guns; these during the fighting were reinforced with a detachment of troops from Port Arthur and two machine guns.

series of ridges running at right angles to the line of march. The Russians, therefore, had great opportunities of delaying the advance by holding these ridges in succession. But as there were many paths and passes over the heights, the Japanese in most cases were able to employ turning tactics and force their enemy to retire by threatening him with envelopment.

Continuous skirmishing proceeded during early June

The Attack on Kenshan. between the out-

posts of the two armies before, on June 26, General Nogi gave the order for a general attack, with the object of capturing the important height of Kenshan. From this eminence the Russians were able to gain a perfect view of all that was happening within the Japanese lines



JAPANESE LANDING PLACE AT LINSHUTUN, NEAR DALNY.



THE CAPTURE OF KENSHAN.

The attack was begun by the 43rd Japanese Regiment, supported by a battery of mountain artillery.



(Photo by Barry.

ONE OF GENERAL NOGI'S HEADQUARTERS BEFORE PORT ARTHUR.

The 11th Division was charged with the attack, and marching before daybreak on June 26, in three columns, carried three subsidiary heights to the east of Kenshan almost without resistance. Behind these three rose Kenshan, grim, bare, and precipitous, in places covered with immense boulders piled up insecurely on its slopes, and giving at the fall of a human foot. The attack upon it began about 9 a.m., and was delivered by the 43rd Japanese Regiment, supported by a battery of mountain artillery. The Russians were found upon the alert; the Japanese movements had been signalled to Port Arthur, and, as the assaulting force deployed and advanced, four Russian cruisers and gunboats appeared upon the scene and opened a long-range fire, which greatly embarrassed the Japanese, until the Japanese armoured cruisers came up, drove the Russian

ships back to harbour, and themselves co-operated with the attacking force.

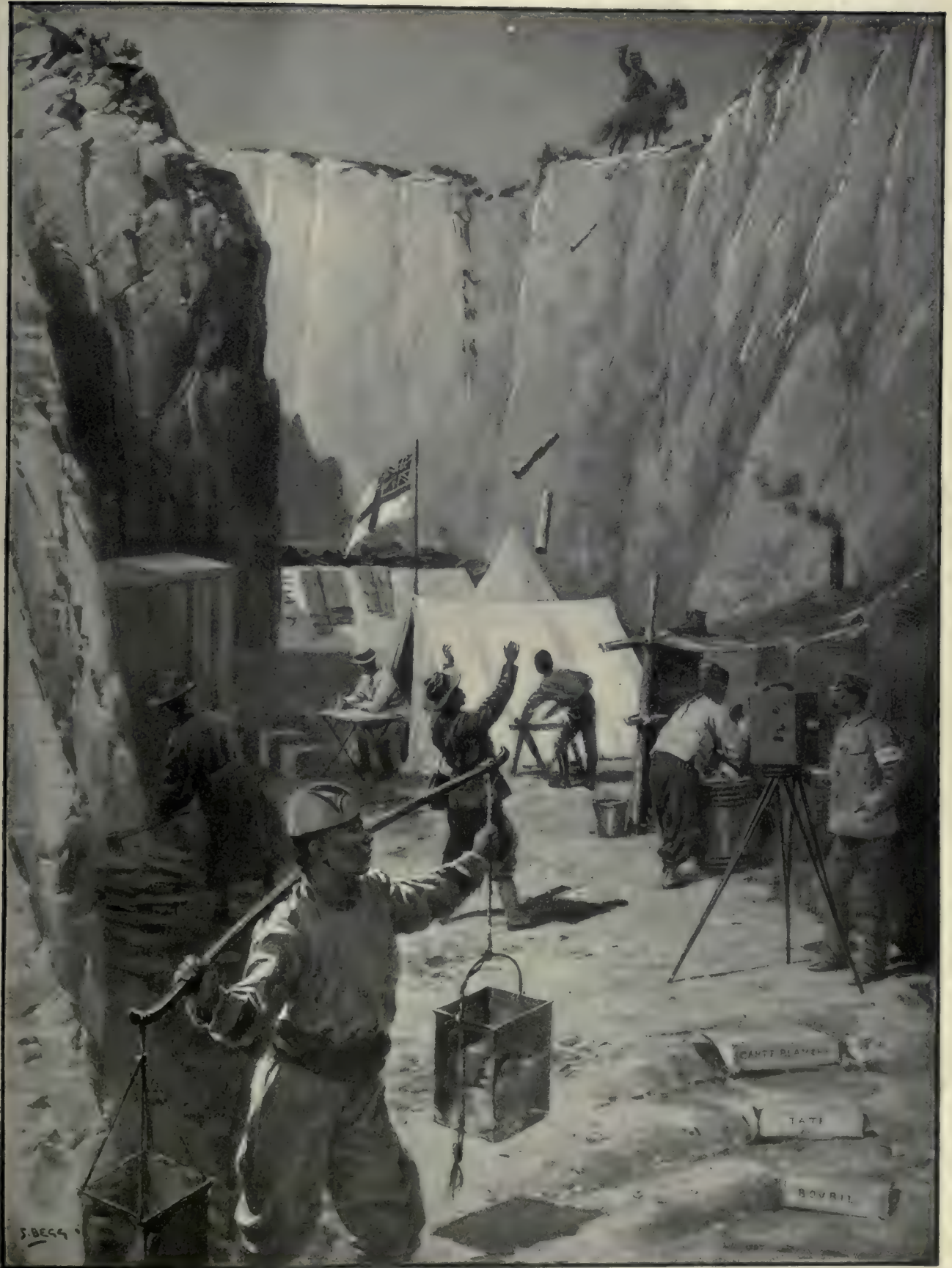
The Japanese artillery speedily obtained the upper hand, silenced the Russian quick-firers, and treated the Russian machine-guns in the same way when these were brought up to repel the advance. About 2 p.m. the Japanese were well up the slope, notwithstanding

Kenshan Captured.

two Russian mines, which were exploded prematurely, and so inflicted little loss. Before the final charge, however, the summit was thoroughly searched with shrapnel from the Japanese guns. For two hours a deliberate and well sustained fire was concentrated upon the bare stony crest, and then about 5 p.m. the Japanese infantry charged. The Russians, shaken by the shrapnel fire, made no determined stand, and half an hour later the mountain was in the hands of General Nogi's men. Thirty Russian dead and two 6-pounder quick-firers were found upon the height, in capturing which the total Japanese loss was only 150. General Nogi at once gave orders for Kenshan to be strongly fortified, and, notwithstanding the difficulty of excavating trenches and shelter positions in the rocky slopes, the work was immediately carried out, and bomb-proofs constructed on the very summit.



BETWEEN DALNY AND PORT ARTHUR.



THROWING THE PARCELS DOWN. THE JAPANESE FIELD-POSTMAN'S TIME-SAVING METHOD.

The English war correspondents had their headquarters in a donga before Port Arthur. Mr. Villiers has here sketched the arrival of the field-postman with the newspaper mail.



THE INTERIOR OF A RUSSIAN FORT.

The Russians were not disposed tamely to accept the loss of the mountain, as day by day they experienced the inconvenience of complete ignorance of the Japanese movements. On July 3 General

A Night Attack. Stoessel ordered a general attack on the ridge, detailing for that purpose a whole division of about 12,000 men. He opened the attack with a terrific bombardment,

delivered by twelve quick-firing guns, but owing to the excellent works which the Japanese had constructed, the effect of this furious fire was insignificant. After a prolonged preparation, two Russian battalions advanced to the assault with colours flying and bands playing stirring marches, evidently supposing that no Japanese could have been left alive after such a bombardment. Twice the Russians charged, and each time were beaten back by the rifle fire of the men holding the summit before they had covered more than a few hundred yards; and darkness came down, leaving them still on the western slope of the mountain. A third attack was delivered during the night. The Japanese were on the alert, but they heard no sound from the mass of men below. Silently the Russians climbed up, picking their way among the loose boulders, and suddenly broke out of the obscurity upon

the Japanese trenches. The men of the 43rd Regiment were taken by surprise, but they held their ground gallantly. A desperate hand-to-hand struggle began on the ridge, and raged for some fifteen minutes, when the Russians, exhausted by their long and difficult climb, and meeting with a far more determined resistance than they had expected, broke and fled down the slope, the Japanese rolling huge boulders after them, which crushed many men to death and inflicted heavy losses upon the defeated foe.

Day broke on the 4th, and the attack was renewed by the

Nogi's Message. Russians with fresh troops. About 7 a.m. three battalions advanced up the slopes, the Russian artillery redoubling its fire, while heavy



JAPANESE AT THEIR TOILET NEAR PORT ARTHUR.
T. Ruddiman Johnston photo.

July 4, 1904.

NOGI'S MESSAGE.

731

reinforcements could be seen pouring up to the support of the Russians from the rear far below. Major-General Yamanaka, commanding the 10th Brigade, sent orders to his men that they must hold the position at all cost, and himself proceeding to the summit he informed them that General Nogi expected them to die at their posts rather than surrender the height. They answered his stern address



THE FIGHT ON TRIPLE PEAK.

'It was a nerve-shaking ordeal up impossible slopes under the fire of the Russian guns.'



[Stereograph, copyright, Underwood & Underwood.]

A DISTANT VIEW OF THE JAPANESE 3RD DIVISIONAL CAMP BEFORE PORT ARTHUR.

The waters on the right are those of the Gulf of Pechili.



[Stereograph, copyright, Underwood & Underwood.]

JAPANESE LIGHT CARTS DRAWN UP IN ROWS FOUR MILES NORTH OF PORT ARTHUR.

with cheers. Reinforcements from the 11th Division were brought up, and all was made ready to beat back the next assault. Meantime the Russian bombardment of the hill rendered the position of the Japanese most difficult. The Russian guns, firing at a range of 6,000 yards, and timing their shells and shrapnel exactly, silenced the Japanese mountain guns of much weaker power and smaller range for the time being, and there were moments when it seemed almost impossible to hold the trenches on the summit. But the 10th Brigade clung obstinately to the height and endured its terrible trial.

It was now about 5.30 p.m., and the Russians, increased in strength to 10 battalions, could be seen below, massed for the assault in great grey masses. At the same moment several of the Russian warships steamed out of Port Arthur and opened fire on Kenshan. The



THE ENGINEER WHO FORTIFIED PORT ARTHUR.

General Krondachenko superintending mining operations on Wolf Hill. In the land mines he employed torpedoes electrically fired.

situation was extremely critical ; but the reserves were thrown into the fight, and just at this juncture three batteries of heavy guns opportunely joined the Japanese, and were at once brought into play, while the heavy naval guns on the Japanese left also opened fire. Night was fast approaching, and the question was whether the Japanese would be able to last until darkness came down. But the Russian assault was feebly delivered, and not pressed home. To the infinite relief of General Yamanaka, the Russian war-ships fell back ; and though during the night the Russian infantry



JAPANESE SHIPPING HORSES
AT UJINA.



CHEERFUL JAPANESE SUPPORTS RESTING UNDER COVER WITHIN A BATTERY
BEFORE PORT ARTHUR.

The drum is a Russian trophy. The Japanese do not use drums.

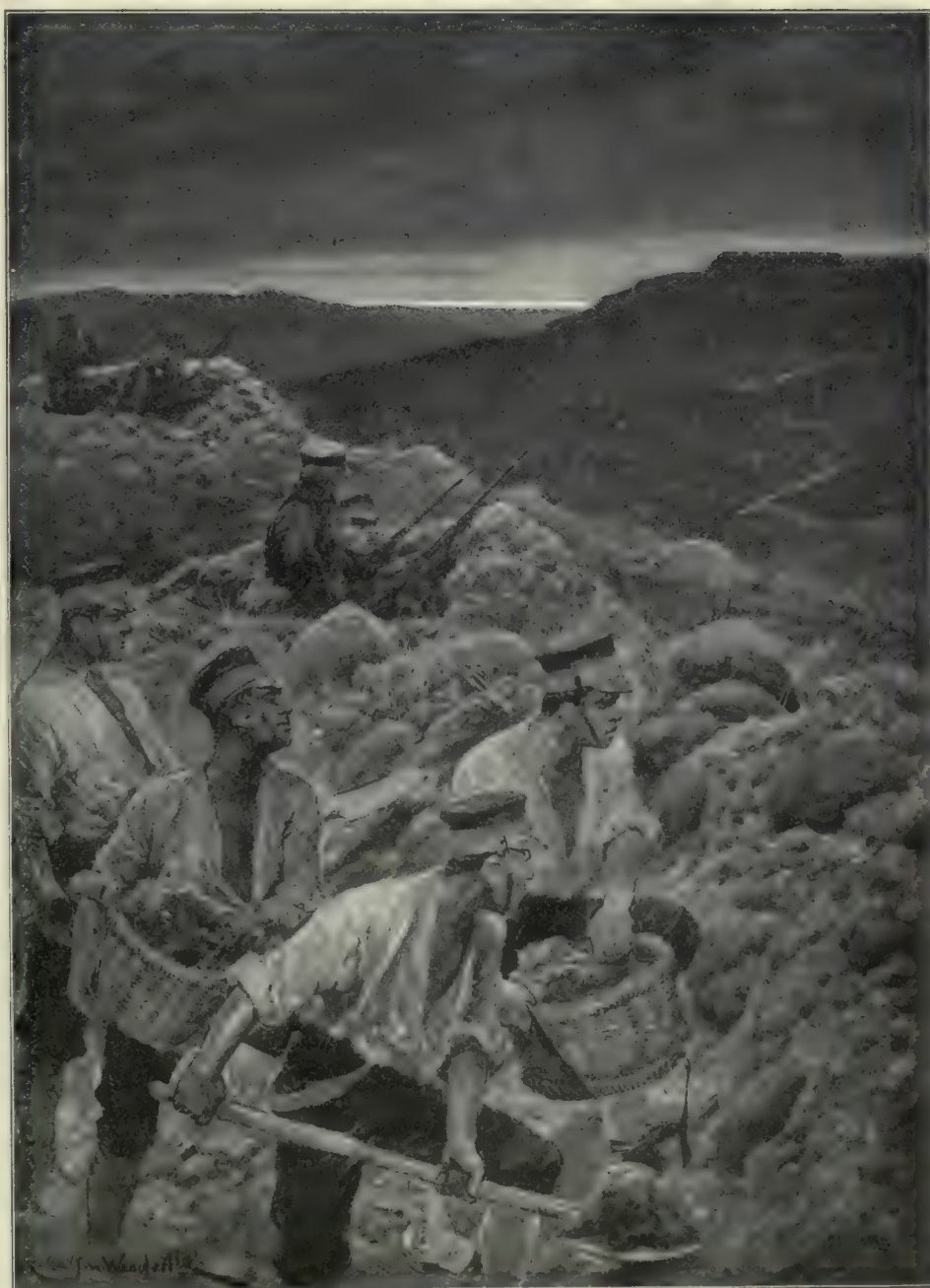
delivered a fresh attack on Kenshan, they were repulsed with comparative ease. The Japanese still held the mountain.

The losses in this combat were considerable. The Russians had about 700 men *hors de combat* ; while the Japanese casualties, mostly inflicted by artillery fire, numbered 300. On the 5th the attack was again renewed, but with less energy, and as the morning advanced the Russians were seen to be in general retreat. They fell back to their next line of positions fronting Kenshan, and, having abandoned all idea of retaking the mountain, could be seen throwing up earthworks and constructing shelter-trenches. They had been beaten back by an inferior force, skilfully used, and holding its positions with admirable determination.

Another long pause in the operations continued from July 5 to July 26, during which time the clearance of Dalny Harbour was finally completed, though not without further loss to the Japanese, and a fresh division—the 9th—landed, with two reserve brigades, the 3rd Artillery Brigade, and a large number of siege guns and naval guns. With an army numbering 65,000 combatants, General Nogi was now in a position to press his advance, and even to attempt the assault of Port Arthur. But during these weeks of respite the Russians had not been inactive. Under the direction of General Krondachenko the defences of Port Arthur itself had been greatly strengthened and improved, while a long line of semi-permanent works had been thrown up across the peninsula. The centre of the Russian defence rested upon the mountain known as Triple Peak, which rises to a height of nearly 1,400ft., and dominates the whole peninsula. Its rugged outlines stand out conspicuous against the sky; from its sides, which in many directions fall almost vertically, jut forth a series of craggy spurs and dizzy pinnacles, to force a way up which would task even the skilled mountaineer, and might have been impossible for any infantry but the athletic Japanese.

On July 22 orders were issued to the 3rd Japanese Army to prepare for the attack of

The Attack Begins. this formidable position, the attack being fixed for the morning of the 26th. The 1st Division was stationed on the right, with orders to march along the north road and railway, which hereabouts hug the northern coast of the peninsula; the 9th Division was in the centre, and was to move by the road which leads direct from Dalny to Port Arthur through the heart of the mountains; the 11th Division, on the left, was to follow a series of tracks along the southern coast. The first positions to be carried were a series of works on the railway to the south of Wedge Head, the possession of which was essential for the attack on Triple Peak. The Japanese plans, however, were deranged by a heavy fog, followed by intermittent showers of rain, which prevented the Japanese artillery from



THE MOLE IN THE NIGHT. STEALTHY JAPANESE SAPPERS THROWING UP EARTHWORKS BEFORE PORT ARTHUR.



A CHINESE JUGGLER IN A MANCHURIAN TOWN.

operating with great effect, or shaking the moral of the Russian infantry. All the morning a desultory combat proceeded, until about noon the infantry deployed and advanced in open order to the attack, encountering a stubborn resistance, and finally suffering a severe repulse. To weaken the Russians at this point, a general attack all along the line was ordered, and, though it was repulsed everywhere except on the right, the move had some effect. The Russians were obliged to weaken their left in order

to reinforce in other quarters of the field, and the Japanese 1st Division carried all the works between Shwantaikau and Militia Head.

On the left, the Japanese attacked the heights to the west of Hwang-Ni River in the early afternoon and late evening of the 26th, but on each occasion were repulsed. A third attack was delivered early on the 27th, and, though the assaulting force was only 500 strong, it succeeded this time in planting the Japanese flag in the centre of the Russian position with but 70 casualties. The Russians, however, clung to a part of the ridge, and, being reinforced by a party of marines landed on the shore from the Russian destroyers, delivered a counter-attack. Indecisive fighting continued to the morning of the 28th, with repeated hand-to-hand encounters, in which neither side could obtain a decisive success, and each retained its positions; but on the 28th the Russians retired by sea to Port Arthur.

On the 27th the Japanese began their attack on Triple Peak in real earnest,

A Nerve-shaking Ordeal. employing troops of both the 1st

and 11th Divisions, and posting the 9th Division in reserve. The Russians were strongly entrenched on the lower slopes and



A RUSSIAN NAVAL 4.7-IN. GUN ON LAND CARRIAGE.



AN AMAZING INCIDENT.

"A Russian soldier on Triple Peak tried to lasso a Japanese. Then followed a grim struggle for life in mid-air."



[From Stereograph, copyright, Underwood & Underwood.]

WITHIN FOUR MILES OF PORT ARTHUR. SOME OF THE JAPANESE WHO TOOK PART IN THE FIRST ASSAULT.

shelled by the Japanese, and, when the artillery preparation was thought to have been complete, the infantry were ordered to advance to the assault—a nerve-shaking ordeal, up impossible slopes under the fire of the Russian guns and rifles. The Russians at first gave no sign of their

summits, which are two in number, one of them shaped on the very top like a cup, so that it offered admirable natural protection, and could not be swept with shrapnel. On this height the Russians had mounted long-range quick-firers of small calibre and machine guns taken from their warships, which commanded the country round, but not the slopes immediately below, these being in the dead angle owing to the steepness of the mountain. So sheer, indeed, did the walls of rock rise that the Russians believed their positions impregnable. All the morning of the 27th the height was



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW SHOWING THE JAPANESE ADVANCE TO PORT ARTHUR.



PREPARING TO WELCOME THE JAPANESE. STRENGTHENING THE DEFENCES AT PORT ARTHUR.



WAR CORRESPONDENTS WATCHING A FIGHT NEAR PORT ARTHUR. [Copyright photo by J. Rosenthal, of Urbanora.]

presence on the summit and slopes. Either they did not see the Japanese owing to their being in the dead angle, or they purposely held their fire and waited until their enemy should be within close range, for not until the head of the storming detachment was near the summit did they open. Then they poured into their assailants a crushing fire.

The difficulties which the Japanese had to confront were terrific. They could be seen from afar slowly working their way up the precipices, clinging to rocks which looked vertical, walking like flies on the mountain side where it dropped sheer for hundreds of feet, but always advancing. Boulders were set rolling either by the stormers in their advance or by the Russians, and crashed down the echoing gorges, sweeping away men by the dozen; yet the survivors ever pressed on. About 3 p.m. they carried the lower tier of Russian trenches just below the very steepest part of the mountain, but from this point they found further progress out of the question without scaling ladders, which had not as yet reached them.

The rock rose straight, smooth, without handhold, and, though only some fifty feet parted them



JAPANESE WOUNDED AT DALNY. [Copyright photo by J. Rosenthal, of Urbanora.]

from the Russians, it was a gap that could not be passed. They had to stand with backs to the cliff to gain shelter, and to fire directly upwards at the Russians above. The Russians on their part leant over the precipice and fired down or hurled stones down upon the heads of their fierce antagonists below. In one



RUSSIAN BOMB-PROOF SHELTER.

for dear life. So furious was the encounter that he had no time to call his comrades to his aid. The Russian hauled and strained, and so did the Japanese; then suddenly, seeing that there was no chance of strangling the Japanese, the Russian let go, and his antagonist overbalanced himself and rolled down the precipice with a heavy thud, breaking his neck and losing his life.

Working round the mountain to less difficult

points, Japanese parties of Driven Back.

Japanese succeeded in reaching the summit and penetrating the Russian lines, but only with very heavy loss, and, arriving breathless, they were beaten back by the Russians.

The scene was an indescribably painful one for the hosts of Japanese who watched

place a Russian soldier tried to lasso a Japanese.

An Amazing Incident. He flung down a rope with a noose

and placed it over the Japanese soldier's shoulders. Then followed a grim struggle for life in mid-air. The Japanese snatched hold of the rope with both hands before the Russian could haul it tight, and tugged at it



far away the combat as it swayed backwards and forwards on the slopes. At last the Japanese were completely repulsed and driven down the hill under a murderous fire from the Russian artillery, machine-guns and rifles, while the onlookers shed tears of fury at the spectacle. The precipices and eyries were covered with killed and wounded Japanese and with scattered bands of skirmishers, on whom the



A MANCHURIAN OFFICIAL PARTY AT THE RAILWAY STATION.



[From stereograph, copyright, Underwood & Underwood.]
JAPANESE WAR BALLOON READY FOR RECON-
NOITRING PORT ARTHUR.

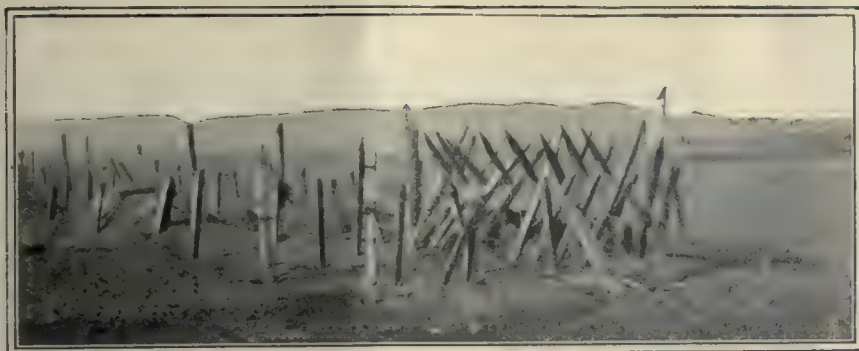
Russians rolled down immense rocks which did dreadful execution. The attack had failed completely, and had caused the Japanese enormous loss. But strong parties still held their ground stubbornly on the slopes and bivouacked for the night on the wild ledges of the mountain.

During the night of the 27-28th the 11th Division sent in troops to attack the Russian positions once more. Two

Capture of Triple Peak.

attacks were made without result, and each time the Japanese were hurled back. But the Russian resistance gave signs of weakening, and General Nogi was not a soldier to yield before any sacrifices when he had been told that the speedy capture of Port Arthur was absolutely vital. A third assault was delivered as the night was verging to day. This time the Japanese were not to be denied. They fought their way into the Russian positions, gained a footing on the summit of Triple Peak, and as General Stoessel was growing alarmed at his losses in the fighting, and was afraid that his men might be cut off from Port Arthur, he ordered a retreat. Triple Peak was Japanese on the morning of the 28th, and the whole centre and north of the second Russian line had fallen into General Nogi's hands. To the south the Japanese left was equally successful. It drove the Russians back from the heights north of Takhe Bay with a loss of 100 killed and wounded.

The Japanese losses in this series of battles were exceedingly heavy. Four thousand men were killed or wounded, while the Russian loss in all probability did not exceed 1,500, as the Russians were acting on the defensive



[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]
SOME WIRE ENTANGLEMENTS NEAR PORT ARTHUR.

Nitautze on the north through two heights known as Kentashan and Langshan or Wolf Hill to the eminences of Takushan and Shahkushan on the south. Weary though his men were, with ranks

depleted by their losses, he gave the order for the general attack all along the Russian line to be renewed before dawn on July 30. The 1st Division again formed the right, and the 11th the left, while the 9th was held in reserve. It was not to be brought into action until the hour came to storm Port Arthur.

In front of Kentashan, and to the east of it, rose a subsidiary height

Fenghwang- known as
shan Fengh-
Captured. wangshan.

Three columns were to attack this hill, one moving to the south of it, a second assailing it frontally, and the third marching to the north of it along the coast, assisted by the small craft of the Japanese navy. On Fenghwangshan was a Russian work, but of poor design, giving insufficient shelter against shrapnel fire. The Russians made no determined resistance. General Stoessel had decided against committing his force to any serious engagement outside the works of Port Arthur itself

and could mow down their opponents with comparatively little danger to themselves.

So heavy were the Japanese losses that General Nogi determined to lose no time in pushing his attack home before the Russians could entrench themselves in the new line of positions which they had taken up, and which ran from



THE ATTACK ON TAKUSHAN.

This was one of the bloodiest and most terrible engagements of the war.



A CAPTURED RUSSIAN HOWITZER BATTERY.

for many reasons, perhaps the most important being that he had not enough men to hold a very extended line, and was in some fear of a sudden dash by the Japanese directed against his rear in the neighbourhood of Louisa Bay, where they could have landed without any great difficulty. Fenghwangshan was taken before night of the 30th fell, and the Japanese artillery was brought up behind it to positions whence the guns could fire with effect upon Kentashan. Many of the Russian trenches were rushed before the Russians were on their guard, and the Japanese captured a large number of greatcoats and piled rifles in an earthwork which had been thrown up at Tuchtentze. On the extreme right there was severe fighting in the valley to the west of Kentashan. Here the country was covered with millet fields, which offered admirable shelter for the Russian marksmen, who inflicted severe loss upon the advancing Japanese, and were only dislodged after a prolonged shelling of the ground where they had taken cover.

By the morning of the 31st the Japanese left had reached the shore of Louisa Bay and rested upon the village of Lenkiatun. The bay itself is very shallow, and had been filled with Russian mines, so that the Japanese warships were not as yet able to make their way into it with safety. Pending the co-operation of the ships, and while the mines on the coast were being cleared away, the Japanese troops in this quarter of the field entrenched themselves and constructed rifle pits. The advance ceased, and fierce skirmishing

between the two armies proceeded daily until August 4, when 1,500 Russians suddenly attacked the Japanese lines at the point of the bayonet. They were repulsed, but not without heavy loss to either side.

In this pause the Japanese heavy naval guns were brought up and posted on Fenghwangshan Hill behind strong works, but not before August 7 were they ready to open fire on Port Arthur. On that day both 6-in. and 4.7-in. naval guns began the bombardment which



HONOUR TO THE DEAD. AN OFFICER'S FAREWELL.
(Copyright photo by J. Rosenthal, of Urbanora.)



THROUGH WIRE ENTANGLEMENTS AT TAKUSHAN.
Parties of engineers cutting the wires perished almost to a man.



THE KEY TO THE INVESTMENT OF PORT ARTHUR. THE BIG ORPHAN MOUNTAIN, TAKUSHAN.

Mr. Villiers, the artist, says: "This position was the first that it was absolutely necessary to capture for the proper investment of Port Arthur. From the heights the Russians could see the Japanese advance for miles, so on August 9 the 11th and 9th Japanese Divisions gallantly carried it in face of the combined fire from all the forts and such Russian warships as remained. The weather was stormy and wet, but the Japanese infantry climbed up the slippery sides of the mountain like cats, and in a very few minutes ascended an elevation of nine hundred feet. This sketch well illustrates the difficult contour of the country. The position closely resembles Nanshan and other positions victoriously carried by the Japanese."

thenceforward continued without intermission for five terrible months. A Japanese seaman prisoner within the city thus describes the opening of the bombardment: "All day the Japanese shells came



SHOEING A HORSE IN MANCHURIA.

crashing down, here and there. One struck near the prison door killing two men. Once I was looking from the window when a shell fell into the street and killed five Russian officers who were walking there. From that day on the indirect fire was continuous, sometimes stronger, sometimes weaker." Shells fell among the warships and upon their decks, and the danger run by the fleet was so great that a council was called to determine what course was to be followed



(Halla photo.)
SINGING CHORUS
OF SIBERIAN
COSSACKS.

for the Japanese the Russian defences on Panlungshan were not of the most formidable type, being merely earthworks with bad head-cover. There were, however, a number of shelter trenches which caused great trouble and terrible loss before they could be rushed. The ground over which the Japanese would have to advance was swept by artillery and rifle fire from all directions. From the north-east Kentashan commanded it,

On August 10 the Japanese right received orders to deliver an assault upon North Panlungshan. **Assault on Panlungshan.** Panlungshan, which must not be confused with the other Panlungshan on the inner line of defences at Port Arthur. Till this height had been taken it was impossible to assail Kentashan. Fortunately



(Stereograph, copyright,
Underwood & Underwood.)
SHELTER TENTS AND
PICKETED HORSES
BELONGING TO
NOGI'S 3RD ARMY
DIVISION NORTH
OF PORT ARTHUR



HOW MESSAGES WERE CARRIED FROM PORT ARTHUR TO THE RUSSIAN ARMY.

A correspondent writes: "I send you a sketch showing how messages from Port Arthur are carried to the Russian Army. The carriers of the letters are mostly convicts condemned to long terms of imprisonment. They willingly take the letters, which are written in cypher, and carry them to the Russian camp. Those convicts who bring letters through in safety are liberated. The Japanese outposts keep a sharp look-out for these messengers, and often have a dog with them."

while to the south rose the rocky heights of Metre Range, gloomy and forbidding, and the massive works which crowned the Antzeshan ridge. The heaviest and most powerful weapons in the defences could be brought to play upon the advance, while the guns of the Russian fleet could also co-operate. Many of the lighter weapons—6-in. and 12-pounder—had been landed from the warships and mounted in the Russian lines, as the officers of the army declared that the seamen did not know how to use them or dare to employ them upon the Japanese fleet. Therefore, as they themselves could make a better use of the guns, they took them away without much resistance on the part of the Russian admirals.



[From stereograph taken by James Ricalton. Copyright, 1905, by Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.
A BROKEN RUSSIAN FIELD GUN ON THE TOP OF MOUNT TAKUSHAN.

Of the attacks which followed no detailed accounts have as yet been published. An air of mystery broods over these preliminary movements, but the losses of the assailants are known to have been terrible. Over the open ground the Japanese moved in close formation, and were mowed down by the Russian fire. Heavy guns, machine-guns, and rifles played upon them, shattering their ranks, and they were unable to make any effective reply. Most troops would have recoiled under such a fire, but the Japanese went forward and finally rushed the entrenchments at the close of the day and fought their way to the foot of Panlungshan and Kentashan. Here they bivouacked, still under a heavy fire.

During the terrible night which followed rain fell in torrents, converting the Swishiying Valley into a perfect quagmire. The rain continued all the following day, and so obscured the forts and Russian works from view that it was impossible for the gunboats and naval guns to bombard with effect. The valley



THE ATTACK ON TAKUSHAN.

Just as night was falling, the 12th Regiment, which led the attack, reached the ridge and emerged in full view of the Russian trenches.



A TAIL WITH TWO ENDS.

A Japanese spy disguised as a Chinese discovered.

became a lake, in which the bodies of the dead Japanese floated hither and thither under their comrades' eyes as they stood waist-deep in the water. The sufferings of the assailants in these conditions were fearful, the more so as they were continuously under fire, in dripping clothes, with no opportunity of lighting fires and drying or warming themselves. But when the weather cleared, on August 12 or 13, the fight was renewed, the light-draught vessels of the navy concentrating a terrific fire upon the Russian positions from the north and west, while the naval guns on land also took up the attack. On August 13-14 the last advanced Russian positions in this quarter fell into the hands of the Japanese, and, after a bloody and protracted conflict, not only Panlungshan and Kentashan were carried, but also the important eminence of Wolf Hill,

**Capture of
Panlungshan,
Kentashan, and
Wolf Hill.**

SOLDIERS AT DINNER DURING THE SIEGE OF
PORT ARTHUR.SAPPERS AT WORK AT PORT ARTHUR DIGGING
TRENCHES.

which rises due north of Swishiying, and from which a view of a part of the harbour of Port Arthur can be obtained. From the nature of the Russian works captured, it was clear that General Stoessel had not understood the full importance of Wolf Hill, since the fortifications there were of a weak nature.

Four guns were captured on Wolf Hill and promptly put in good order and turned upon the Russians.



[From a stereograph taken by J. Ricalton. Copyright, 1905, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.]
GENERAL BARON NOGI AND OFFICERS OF THE FAMOUS THIRD IMPERIAL JAPANESE ARMY WHICH CAPTURED PORT ARTHUR.

Meantime, upon the left flank an equally sanguinary struggle raged for the possession of Takushan and Shahkushan, two lofty heights which rise just to the east of Port Arthur, and from the summits of which it is possible to gain a good view of the interior of the defences, though the eastern port is not in sight. The attack upon them was delivered by the 11th Division under the command of General Tsuchiya. Takushan rises as "precipitous as Gibraltar," and almost as large, and on its crest were four Russian guns in a weak entrenchment. General Stoessel appears to have considered the position inaccessible on the Japanese side, and thus not to have

**Attack on
Takushan and
Shahkushan.**



A COSSACK REGIMENT.

(Bulla photo.)

devoted any great attention to fortifying it. The very steepness of the slope, however, here as at Triple Peak, enabled the Japanese to escalate without coming under the Russian rifle fire.

The attack on Takushan began with a terrific bombardment delivered by three batteries of 4.7-in. naval guns and four batteries of 6-in. howitzers which had just been brought up from Dalny. Before the guns

A Terrific Bombardment.

opened the Japanese infantry deployed. The 22nd and 44th Regiments formed the right and the 12th and famous 43rd the left. The 22nd and 12th were to attack Takushan, covered on their exposed flank by the 44th; the 43rd, which had so distinguished itself in the Kenshan assault during July, was to move upon Shakhkushan if a favourable opportunity offered. The advance opened late in the afternoon of August 7 in pouring torrents of rain, and was carried out without difficulty at first, as either the Russians held their fire or else they were unable to see their enemies on the steep slopes below. The Russian artillery on the summit fired at a mountain

battery which had showed itself east of Takushan, but could not locate the main Japanese batteries. These kept up a steady fire, and after a brief duel silenced the Russian weapons, hitting two of them and killing most of the gunners.

As the evening advanced the rain descended in torrents and Driven Down the Slopes. quite obscured the

ridge from the Japanese gunners. At the same time the downpour made the rocks exceedingly slippery and rendered the



RUSSIAN PRISONERS WAITING TRANSPORTATION TO MATSUYAMA. (T. Ruddiman Johnston photo.)



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF PORT ARTHUR, SHOWING THE JAPANESE POSITIONS DURING THEIR GRADUAL ADVANCE UPON THE INNER FORTRESS LINE.



GENERAL NOGAI.

The Military Investor-in-Chief of Port Arthur.

panies of the assaulting regiments to lead the way to the summit. Of those 300 men not one-fifth came back alive. They were shot to pieces by the Russian rifles and machine-

LIEUT.-GENERAL BARON NISHI.
One of the Investors of Port Arthur.

climb doubly perilous. Just as night was falling, the 12th Regiment, which led in the assault, reached the ridge and emerged in full view of the Russian trenches. It was greeted with a terrific magazine fire that for the moment brought its advance to a complete standstill. But only for a moment. Supports arrived; the officers called on their men to advance; and by swift, short rushes the Japanese again went forward and reached the Russian lines, where they fought hand to hand with their enemy. The 22nd Regiment came to their aid, but even so they could not force back the Russians; and as the night advanced they were driven down the slopes, where they entrenched themselves and bivouacked.

The combat upon Takushan was one of the bloodiest and most terrible of the whole war, though fought upon a small scale. Three hundred volunteers were selected from six com-



GENERAL STOESEL'S WIFE.

entanglements were encountered at one of the steepest points of the slope, and through these the gallant infantry could not force a way. Parties of

Through Wire Entanglements.

engineers were sent in to clear a gap but they, too, perished almost to a man with sublime devotion working at the cutting of the wires as though they had been on parade and not on the face of a precipice under a murderous hail of bullets. Yet before they died they cleared a gap sufficient to admit the passage of two men abreast, so that their work was done. The shattered remnant of the forlorn hope was withdrawn and fresh troops poured into the fight.

The Russians made determined efforts to dislodge the



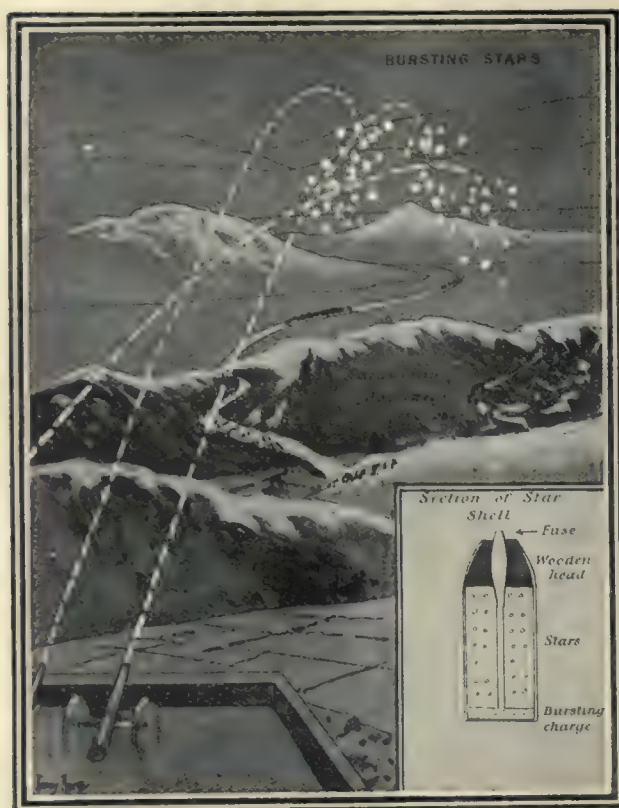
[From stereograph taken by James Ricalton. Copyright, 1905, by Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.
RUSSIAN SHELL BURSTING NEAR A JAPANESE BATTERY ON THE HILLTOP TO THE RIGHT

Japanese, and concentrated upon their positions a galling fire. Star-shells, lighting up the night, were fired into the air from the forts, and in the glare which they cast over the scene of carnage and death the gunners were able to take good aim, pouring shrapnel upon the Japanese and inflicting upon them serious loss. There were signs of wavering in the Japanese trenches, but a reserve battalion was sent to the aid of the hard-pressed troops, and they held their ground until daybreak, when the Japanese artillery re-opened fire and quickly beat down the Russian guns. Once more the infantry went forward and scaled the height, working from the east and south towards the summit, when suddenly a new embarrassment confronted the Japanese. Seven of the Russian cruisers, gunboats, and destroyers steamed out of the harbour, and coming close to the shore opened a heavy fire on the assaulting troops, driving back the 12th Regiment, and inflicting upon it great loss, while at the same time compelling a Japanese mountain battery to change its position. The Japanese destroyers and cruisers were called up by signals, and steamed swiftly towards the

**Troops Fired on
by Cruisers.**



[From stereograph taken by James Ricalton. Copyright, 1905, by Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.
A JAPANESE TRANSPORTATION TRAIN.



scene of action. The Japanese 6-in. howitzers also opened on the Russian craft, and, placing several shells near them, drove them back to harbour soon after noon.

The 11th Division now received orders to wait till the afternoon for the final assault, and General Nogi, visiting the batteries, gave orders for a vigorous bombardment to be opened on Taku-shan at 4.30.

**Takushan
Abandoned.**

The infantry were not again to go forward until the shells and shrapnel had produced their full effect. Three regiments, the 44th, 12th, and 22nd, were then to advance simultaneously, moving, if possible, so as to intercept the Russian line of retreat to Port Arthur. The

Russians made no reply to the bombardment, and as night came down abandoned the hill, which was

promptly seized and entrenched by the Japanese infantry. Flushed with success, the 12th and 44th



NEWSPAPER CORRESPONDENTS DISCUSSING TOPOGRAPHY WITH A JAPANESE OFFICER ON A HEIGHT FOUR MILES FROM PORT ARTHUR.

Regiments turned south, and in the darkness delivered a fierce attack on Shahkushan, but here they were repulsed with heavy loss.

Orders came up from below that Shahkushan must be taken at all costs, and with the Japanese

**Capture of
Shahkushan.**

such orders mean that the troops charged with the duty will die to a man rather than

fail. As the night verged to day, once more the troops of the 11th Division went forward, and this time their determined onset was crowned with complete success. With daybreak the Japanese flag floated over both hills, and the last positions before Port Arthur had been lost by the Russian army. General Stoessel, however, was not inclined tamely to accept his defeat. On the



WOUNDED IN PORT ARTHUR GOING TO THE HOSPITAL.



[From stereograph taken by James Ricalton. Copyright, 1905, by Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.
CHINESE SERVANT SERVING TEA TO A WOUNDED JAPANESE OFFICER.



COSSACKS PATROLLING A MANCHURIAN VILLAGE.

following night the Russians delivered a fierce counter-attack, the first of a long series, under cover of a bombardment with the heaviest guns in the main forts. These burst their huge shrapnel over the ridge, killing or wounding hundreds of Japanese, but the 11th Division once more stood its ground. Though decimated it beat the Russians back, and as they retired they suffered a great disaster. The heavy



[From stereograph taken by James Ricalton. Copyright, 1905, by Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.
THE 8TH OSAKA REGIMENT TEMPORARILY ENCAMPED.



GENERAL STOESEL AND STAFF INSPECTING FORTS IN PORT ARTHUR.

guns in Fort Kikwan mistook them for Japanese, and opened on them a fearful fire, while the machine-guns also played upon their ranks. Their losses were enormous, depleting General Stoessel's force at a time when he wanted every man.

The total loss of the Japanese in the capture of the outlying positions is variously put at from 7,000 to 10,000 men, the Russian estimate being the higher one. Probably

the truth lies between these figures. the heroism of the assailants can be understood. The Russians probably lost about one-third as many men as the Japanese, but whereas the Japanese casualties could be speedily made good from the reserves, there was no means of replacing a single Russian soldier. By the middle of August the ground was clear for the general assault, which the Japanese hoped would prove the doom of Port Arthur, and set free General Nogi's army for the operations against General Kuropatkin. But, meantime, at sea stirring events had happened.

From the losses the extreme severity of the fighting and the



EFFECT OF THE BOMBARDMENT ON A HOUSE IN PORT ARTHUR.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

FOURTH RAID OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK CRUISERS.

EMBOLDENED by the success of his three cruises, and, after the case of the *Hipsang*, believing that the British



JAPANESE SOLDIERS WASHING IN A STREAM.

with the extremest severity, and to sink any prizes that he could not carry off. The fact that the prize-money from captured vessels went to the Russian naval officers and the Grand Dukes at the head of affairs at St. Petersburg supplied a pecuniary incentive to fire the energy of his crews and guaranteed the support of his Government.

On July 20 he passed the Tsugaru Straits unopposed, though his movements were telegraphed to Tokio. He speedily began his work of attacking un-armed mer-
Russians Sink armed mer-
Ships. chant ship-
ping. The

small Japanese steamer TAKASHIMA MARU was sighted that same day at 3 a.m. to the east of Hakodate, and almost at the same moment the British steamer *Samara* was seen. The *Rossia* and *Rurik* rushed upon the poor little TAKASHIMA, and sent two boats on board her with twenty armed seamen, who examined her papers, ordered the crew at once to leave her, and then sank her. The *Gromoboi* meantime

Government would not lift a finger to protect its subjects and their shipping, late in
Admiral Jessen's July Ad-
Instructions, miral

Jessen left Vladivostock with the three armoured cruisers *Gromoboi*, *Rossia*, and *Rurik* and one or two transports. His orders were to proceed through the Straits of Tsugaru, which the Russians had good reason to know were not guarded by the Japanese, and then to steer boldly down the east coast of Japan and blockade Yokohama itself. He had instructions to treat all neutral shipping, and particularly British,



MILITARY HOSPITAL AT PORT ARTHUR.



[From stereograph made by James Ricalton. Copyright, 1905, by Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.
JAPANESE RESERVES AWAITING ORDERS TO ADVANCE DURING THE TAKING OF FORTS NEAR NAMAKOYAMA.
1ST DIVISION OF THE ARMY.

steamed after the *Samara*, fired two shots across her bows, and brought her to. Seventy Russian officers and seamen climbed on board her. She was British, and therefore a proper object for violence, and it was determined to seize her, though there was not the faintest justification for such an act. She had no cargo on board, and the worst that the Russians could allege against her was that she was on her way to the Japanese port of Muroran for coal, which was no offence at international law, and that she had at some time or other in the past carried contraband, which again was no excuse for violence.



COSSACK REMOUNTS.



[From stereograph taken by James Ricalton. Copyright, 1905, by Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.
JAPANESE MOVING UP SIEGE GUNS TO PORT ARTHUR.

But on examining her condition the Russians found that she had no fuel on board, and so could not well accompany them or be sent back to Vladivostock to swell their gains. They, therefore, after some hours' detention, graciously permitted her to go on her way, and she steamed off to Muroran.

A few hours later the Russian fleet met another small Japanese steamer. She had, however, fifty Japanese passengers on board, many of them women, and for this reason she was permitted to depart unmolested. On the 21st and 22nd the Russians captured and sank two small Japanese fishing schooners laden with salt fish, after taking off their crews. On the 22nd the large German steamer *Arabia* was sighted. She had on board, according to Russian accounts, an immense quantity of flour and railway material. She was therefore arrested, and sent in charge of a prize-crew to Vladivostock, where, on the immediate remonstrances of the German Government, she was released, though the foodstuffs and railway sleepers were confiscated.

On July 23 the Russians sighted the large British steamer *Knight Commander* off the Izu Islands. The *Knight Commander* carried a cargo of railway material and food, according to the statements of the Russian officers, which are not to be accepted without great reservations, and which are expressly denied by the consignees of the cargo. The Russians invented a whole series of false charges against the captain and crew of the *Knight Commander*. They declared

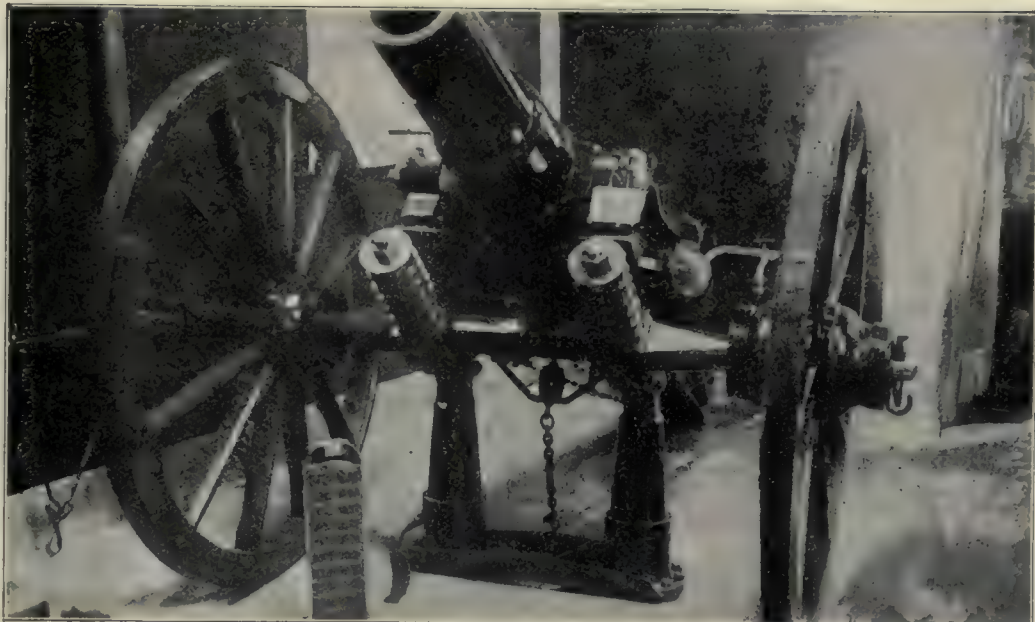
Case of that the
the "Knight ship refused
Commander." to stop on

being twice fired upon with blank shot, an assertion which the captain denied. They then said that, after heaving-to, the *Knight Commander* was inspected by a Russian search-party and was found to have no manifest—though in modern shipping business the manifest is frequently not on board the ship which carries the



MANCHURIAN SUPPLIES FOR THE RUSSIAN ARMY.

cargo — and that an examination showed the vessel to be full of contraband. As the examination lasted exactly ten minutes, and as none of the cargo in the hold was removed, this statement was without serious foundation. A further charge was trumped up against the captain of concealing documents and



[Photo by De St. Feger.

NEW RUSSIAN MORTAR (OBUCHOFF PATTERN) FOR FIRING STAR-SHELL.

papers. This also was false. Finally, the Russian admiral ordered the vessel to be sunk on the ground that there was not sufficient coal on board to permit her to be navigated to Vladivostock. Even this



[From stereograph taken by James Ricalton. Copyright, 1905, by Underwood & Underwood, London and New York.

TWO COMPANIES OF NOGI'S ARMY MANGEUVRING FOR POSITIONS TO ATTACK THE ENEMY.



RUSSIAN WARSHIP "ROSSIA."

[Photo, S. Cribb, Southsea.]

statement was quite untrue. The crew were given ten minutes to collect their belongings and were bundled into a boat, and then this steamer, flying the British flag, was gleefully sent to the bottom. The vessel at the time of the outrage was on her way from San Francisco to Yokohama with a crew of Europeans and lascars. The Europeans were taken on board the Russian cruisers, where they were badly treated; the lascars a few hours later were transferred to the British steamer *Tsinan*, which hove in sight, was brought to by shots across her bows, and was then compelled to take the lascars on board. The Russians announced that otherwise they would have sunk her, and made a great favour of sparing her.

There is and could be no justification in international law for the sinking of a neutral ship which is not engaged in the work of assisting a belligerent. The *Knight Commander* was on a lawful voyage from one

neutral port to a Japanese port, with articles on board which the British Government did not regard as contraband. Exception might be taken to the railway material in her, but before they had any right to punish her her captors ought to have taken her

back to one of their own ports and demonstrated her guilt before a legal tribunal. That is the universal procedure in the case of prizes. No neutral ship may be confiscated and destroyed without a trial. And in this case the Russians increased the enormity of their offence by refusing the *Knight Commander's* officers leave to telegraph to England. The outrage was no doubt intended by the Russians to exhibit England

before the world as a weak and cowardly Power—to humiliate her in the very sight and presence of her gallant ally. The only action of the British Government was to present a mild remonstrance to Russia, and from that day to this no compensation for the destruction of the ship has been obtained. It should be observed that the Russian Government claimed that the fact that it had issued at the opening of the war a proclamation,



RUSSIAN VOLUNTEER FLEET STEAMER "PETERBURG," WHICH CAPTURED THE P. & O. LINER "MALACCA."

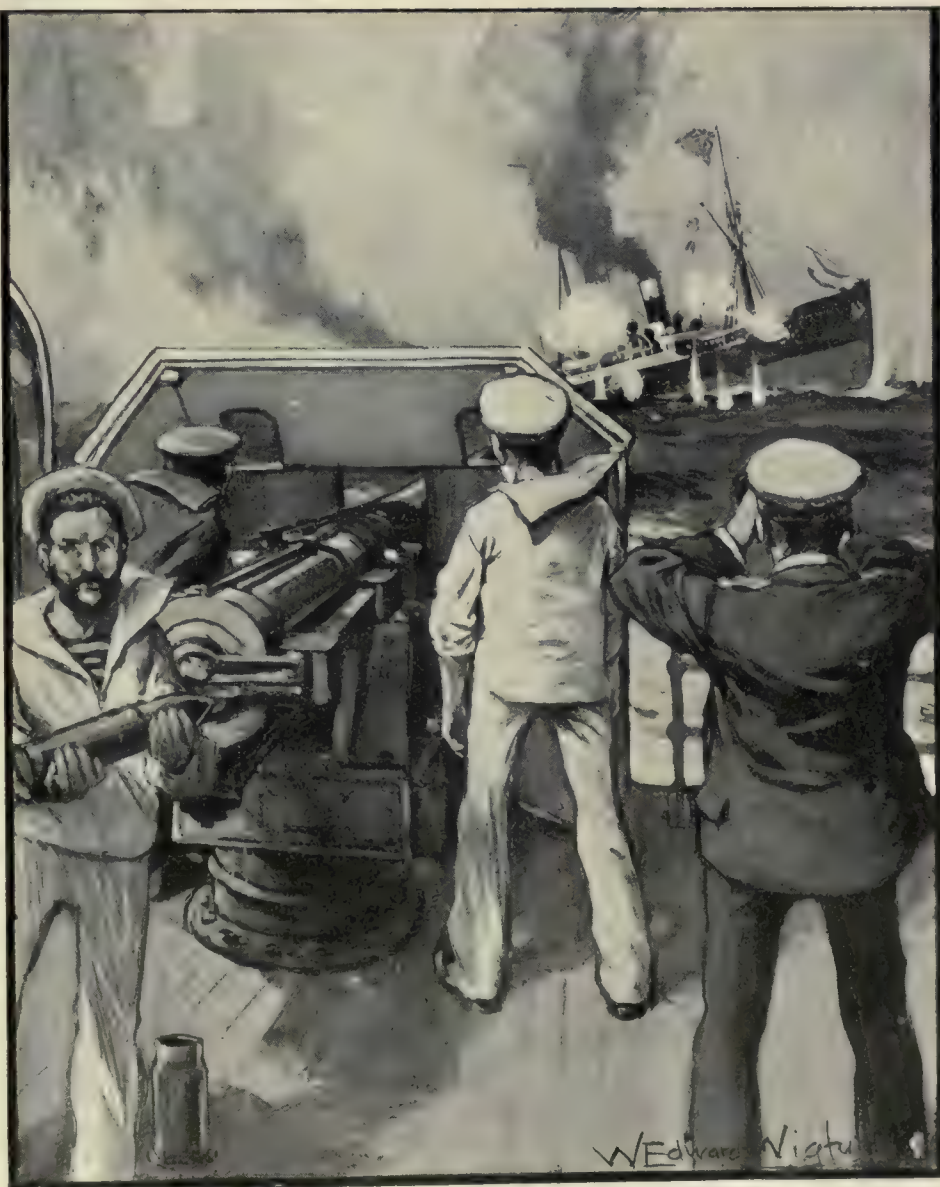


CAPTURED CHUNCHUSES TORTURED BY CHINESE TO MAKE THEM CONFESS.

ing to a German firm but chartered, as the Russian Government alleged, by the Japanese Government, was sighted by the Vladivostock fleet. She had on board a cargo of fish-manure. This cargo was gravely pronounced to be contraband by the Russian sea-lawyers, and the vessel was promptly sent to the bottom. But in singular contrast with the case of the *Knight Commander*, the German owners of the *Thea* were immediately compensated by Russia without any serious difficulty being made. This may have been due to the fact that the German Government is always ready to support its subjects, though it does not boast of commanding the sea, or again it may have been due to some secret understanding between the Russian Government and Germany, by which Russia agreed to harry British shipping and spare German

giving its captains powers to sink neutral ships where these could not readily be sent before a prize-court, justified the action of the Vladivostock fleet. The British Government cannot be acquitted of great negligence and want of foresight in not at once protesting against this proclamation, and in following its usual practice of letting things slide and "smoothing matters over."

Later in the day another steamer, the *Thea*, belong-



RUSSIANS SINKING THE "KNIGHT COMMANDER."



THE ARMoured CRUISER, "GROMOBOI," 12,367 TONS.
Launched 1899.

Japan: 270 tons of flour which the British Government had declared not to be contraband; 125 tons of machinery of a commercial and not military nature—wood-working tools, refrigerating plant, and a small boiler and engine; 97 large and heavy logs of timber; and nine tons of raw cotton. All these were articles in which trade could lawfully be carried on by neutral subjects between America and Japan. That the ship was not carrying contraband was further shown by the fact that she was not insured against war risk. But the men who saw guile in fish-manure were quite capable of discovering treason in machine tools. A prize-crew was sent on board, mines were placed ready to explode along the inside of her hold, in case the Japanese came up, and her officers and men were warned that they would have to sleep in lifebelts and be prepared to leave her at the shortest notice. All information as to her seizure was withheld, and on her way to Vladivostock she was used as a transport and supply ship, and part of her cargo was landed in Saghalien. She reached Vladivostock safely, and was there kept till late in September, while the Russians made repeated attempts to bribe or compel her captain to sell her. In September the flour, timber, and cotton in her cargo were solemnly condemned as contraband; the ship was pronounced free, but was to be detained three months to give her owners time to appeal. This extraordinary judgment was calmly accepted by the British Government, which had declared through the mouth of Mr. Balfour in August that "it would not be possible to sit down quietly under such a decision."



RUSSIAN VOLUNTEER FLEET STEAMER "SMOLENSK."



THE "KNIGHT COMMANDER," SUNK BY THE
RUSSIANS.

The Russian fleet remained for two or three days longer off Yokohama, but as the alarm had been given, without making any more captures or destroying any more neutrals. On July 28 it disappeared, showing itself to the south of



[Ruddiman Johnston photo.
JAPANESE FIELD GUN AT SUISIYENG HILL.

a few days later regained Vladivostock without further incident.

The question may well be asked where in all this

was Ad-
Kamimura's Fleet. miral Kami-
mura's fleet.

That officer with his powerful armoured cruisers was chafing his heart out at his base on the Straits of Korea. By express orders given him he was not to leave the straits, though a very short run would have brought him face to face with the Russians, using as he could the waterway through the Inland Sea which was barred by fortifications to the Russians. When he got the order to move, it came some hours too late. He was instructed to proceed, not to the neighbourhood of Vladivostock, where he would have been certain of meeting the Russian ships, but towards Tokio. This was a great mistake, but for it the Naval Staff and not the Admiral must be blamed.

Yokohama, and then standing out of sight of land it steamed swiftly north. On July 30 it neared the Tsugaru Straits, and, as it did so, sighted a small Japanese flotilla consisting of the old armour-clads SAIYEN and KONGO, the ancient cruiser TAKAO, and four small torpedo-boats. The Russians showed no anxiety for battle, but steamed away at full speed from this weak little force, which could not manage more than at the most ten knots, and



RUSSIANS TRANSHIPPING MEN FROM THE "MALACCA."



THE RUSSIAN AMBASSADOR.

The "Malacca" incident led to many visits of Count Alexander Benckendorff, the Russian Ambassador, to the Foreign Office. He was born in Berlin in 1849, and was educated in Paris and Germany. He entered the Diplomatic Service in 1869, quitted it in 1876, but re-entered it.

and blossomed forth into warships. The *St. Petersburg* assumed the name of *Peterburg*, while the *Smolensk* kept her old designation. They then fell to the congenial work of molesting neutral shipping, though in view of the fact that they had come from the Black Sea, the exit from which is sealed to warships by international agreement, they could not claim the right of warships, and were mere pirates. Their proceedings appear to have been dictated by two motives—firstly, by contempt for Great Britain and desire to injure her; and secondly, by the wish to raise the Black Sea question and prepare the way for the exit of the powerful fleet which Russia maintained in its waters.

The two cruisers seem

Reaching the neighbourhood of Yokohama, he learnt that the Russians had disappeared, and as nothing was now to be gained by a stern chase of them he returned to his post in the Straits of Korea, with the blame of another failure upon his shoulders.

While these events were happening in the Far East, further trouble had arisen between the British and Russian Government in the middle East as the result of the lawless action of the Russian cruisers. On July 6 the Russian volunteer steamers, *St. Petersburg* and *Smolensk*, passed through the Dardanelles, on the Russian Ambassador's assurance to Turkey that they were under the commercial flag and were mere merchant ships. The *Smolensk* actually flew the Red Cross flag and affected to be a hospital ship, thus abusing that sacred emblem. They passed the Suez Canal a couple of days later, the *Smolensk* still flying the Red Cross flag. Once in the Red Sea these two vessels suddenly threw off their disguise

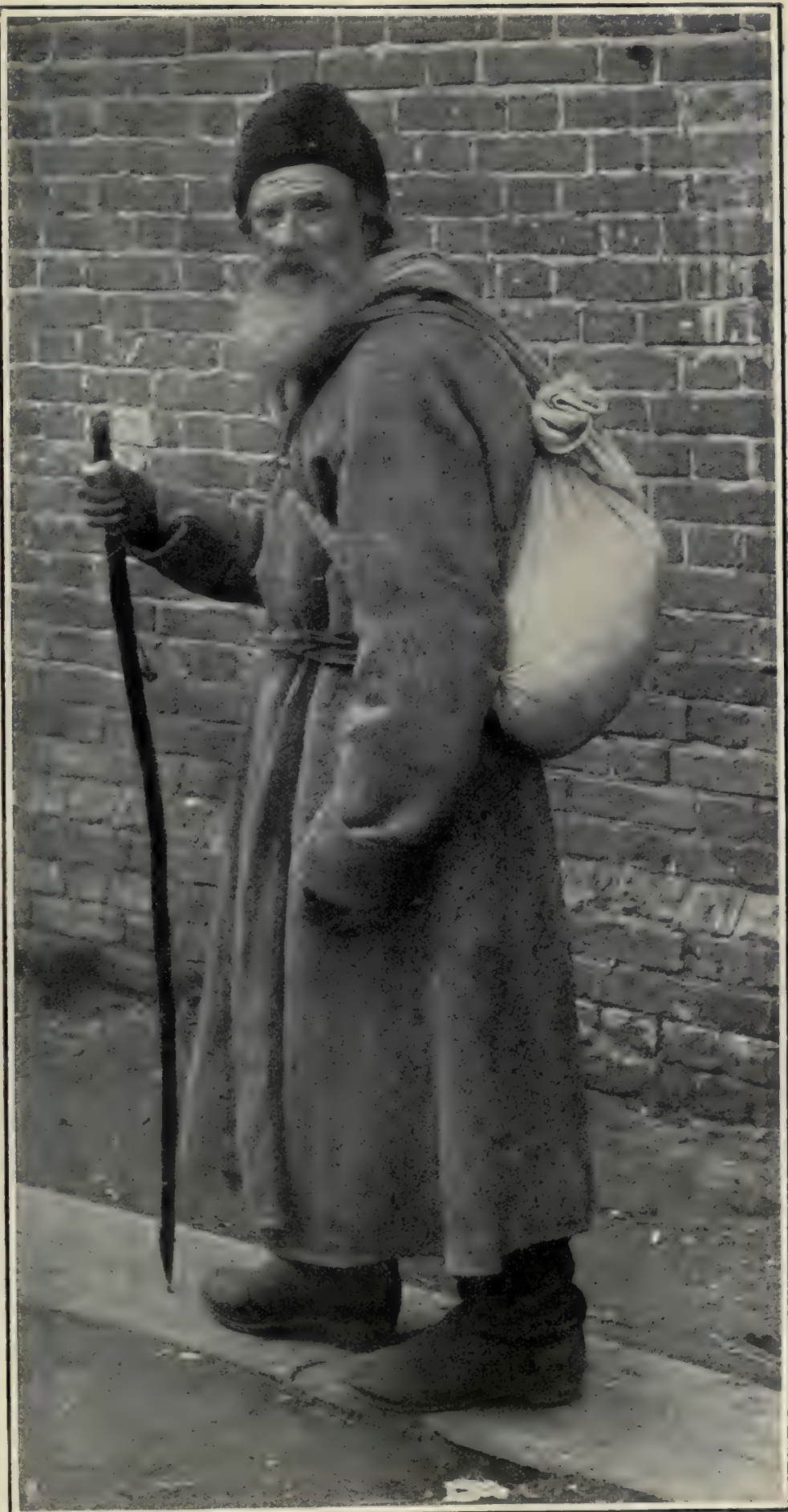


THE P. & O. LINER "MALACCA" SAILING UNDER THE RUSSIAN FLAG.

to have coaled on the Arabian coast. On July 12 they stopped two British steamers

the *Crewe*
the P. & O. *Hall* and
"Malacca." *Menelaus*

off Jiddah, detaining them four hours for examination. On the news of this reaching England, the British Government did not even trouble to despatch a warship to protect its shipping, though there was a huge British fleet in the Mediterranean. On the following day, however, the *Peterburg* seized the Peninsular and Oriental Company's steamer *Malacca*. The British vessel was signalled to stop, which she did at once; she was then boarded and her papers examined. There was no contraband of any kind on board, though there was a certain quantity of non-contraband cargo for Japan and some explosives which were being conveyed for the British Government to Hong Kong. The ship was seized by the Russians as a prize; five of her crew were arrested and taken on board the *Peterburg*, where they were offered a large sum if they would swear that there was contraband on board the *Malacca*. The British flag was hauled

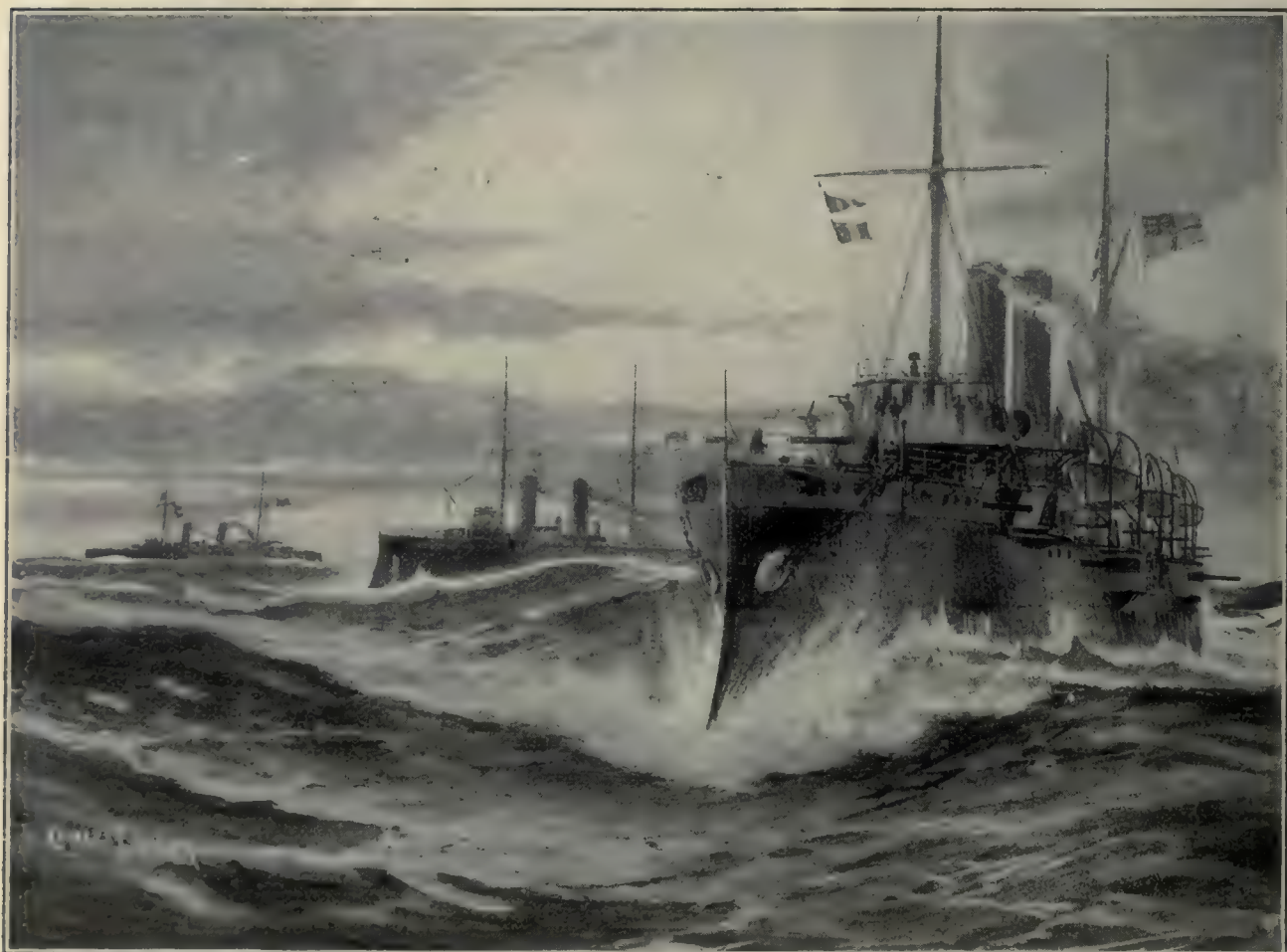


COUNT LEO TOLSTOY.
The famous Russian novelist
who opposed the war.

down and the Russian ensign substituted. As a further violation of the law of nations, the *Malacca* was seized when within Turkish waters.

This lawless deed of violence was followed by other reprehensible actions. When the *Malacca* reached Suez, after renewed attempts had been made without success to bribe her officers and men into admitting the presence of contraband on board, her officers were not allowed to communicate with the shore or to inform the British authorities. She was in charge of a Russian prize-crew, who permitted no one to approach. Meantime, the British Government had moved to set her free, but without any excessive display of energy. Its proper course would have been to insist on the instant restitution of the ship, with a plain intimation that, failing her restitution, she would be seized by the British Mediterranean fleet, which was meantime concentrating. A British cruiser was sent to Port Said, to lie alongside the prize, but was instructed to do nothing.

Finally, a British Note was presented at St. Petersburg asking that the *Malacca* might be given up



H.M.S. "PEARL," "FORTE," AND "CRESCENT" BEARING THE CZAR'S INSTRUCTIONS TO THE RUSSIAN VOLUNTEER FLEET.

and the Russian cruisers recalled. It was couched in strong language (for threats cost nothing), but the Russian Government was quite unmoved and professed to know nothing of the *Malacca's* course. That ship proceeded without any sign of submission from Port Said to Algiers, passing on the way more British warships, which steamed alongside, but did not attempt her recapture. On July 22 the Russian Government at last undertook to give up the ship, but only after making a search of the cargo; and on July 27 she arrived at Algiers, where at nightfall the Russian flag was hauled down. Even now the British representatives were induced to postpone the hoisting of the British flag till the next morning, on the absurd ground that it would be a humiliation for the Russian Government. The ship was formally searched by the Russians.

Such was the weak action of the British Government in a case where the Russians were so glaringly in the wrong. The Russians had in the first place no right to arrest the *Malacca*, because the *Peterburg* could



THE RUSSIAN ADMIRALTY COURT AT ST. PETERSBURG SITTING AS THE SUPREME NAVAL PRIZE COURT.

It decided the cases of the "Calchas" and the "Knight Commander."

not be considered a warship, after the manner in which she had passed the Dardanelles. In the second place, they had no right to seize her in territorial water, even supposing that the *Peterburg* had been a properly authorised and recognised warship. In the third place, the *Malacca* had no contraband on board and was not liable to seizure. In the fourth place, the unnecessary violence shown to her crew, and the attempt to induce them to commit perjury, were the offences of a barbarous people—not of a Power which pretended to be civilised. But the British Government was weak where it should have been firm, and showed a complete inability to understand the serious nature of the Russian attacks upon British commerce, which, perhaps, may be ascribed to the fact that most of the members of the Government had no knowledge of business or of the scanty margin of profit in the shipping trade.

Meantime, the two cruisers continued their career. On the 15th they stopped and examined the British steamer *Dragoman*, but allowed her to proceed.

Russian Thefts at Sea.

The same day the *Smolensk* stopped the German mail-steamer *Prinz Heinrich*, and took out of her the mail-bags for Japan, which were returned in a very damaged condition two days later, and sent on by the British steamer *Persia*, stopped for that purpose. The noble Russian officers and seamen helped themselves to the postal orders and cheques in the mail, though many of these were for British subjects in



THE RUSSIAN RAIDER "URAL" BOARDING THE BRITISH STEAMER "GOORKHA" ON AUGUST 11.

G



THE QUAY AT PORT ARTHUR.
[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]

and *Formosa* and the German steamers *Scandia* and *Holsatia* were seized. All these ships were released sooner or later. The *Scandia*, in fact, was set free at once, though she had a quantity of contraband cargo on board for Japan which the *Malacca* had refused.

Then these two cruisers disappeared, and nothing was heard of them for some weeks, though it was suspected that they had proceeded to the South African coast. On August 22 the *Smolensk*



COAST-LINE TO THE WEST OF PORT ARTHUR.
[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]
On the right is the lighthouse.

reappeared, on that day examining the papers of the British steamer *Comedian* off East London. But as

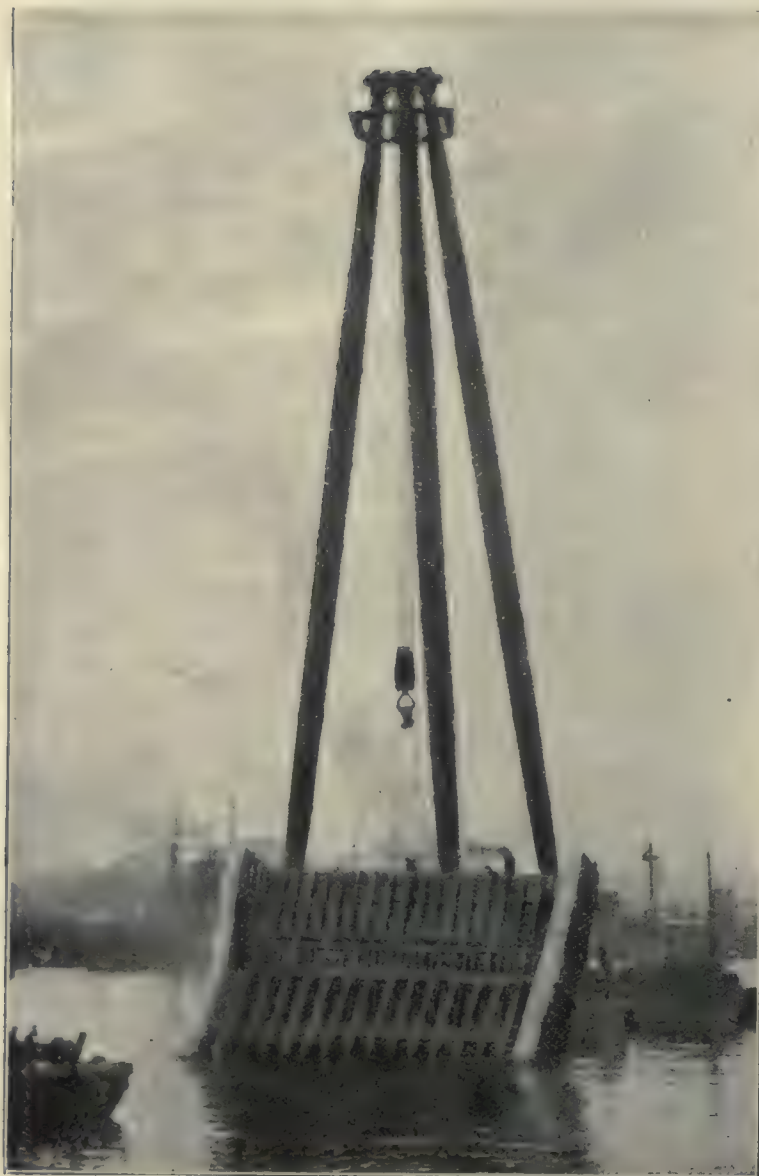
the indignation in England was growing, and the Russian Government professed its anxiety to give orders for the cruisers' return, the British Government offered to instruct the British warships in the Indian Ocean to convey the news of their recall to the two "pirates." The offer was accepted, and the solemn farce of communicating the Czar's order to the Russian cruisers was rehearsed. They returned to the Baltic and no more harried British shipping. But, up to the date of writing, damages for the



RUSSIAN RED CROSS HOSPITAL AT PORT ARTHUR.
[Kuddman Johnston photo.]



THE JAPANESE TORPEDO FLOTILLA STEAMED INTO TAKHE LAY AND DESTROYED THREE OF THE RUSSIAN DESTROYERS.



TO REPAIR LARGE BATTLESHIPS AT PORT ARTHUR.

than one occasion the Russian small craft or cruisers sallied from the harbour to co-operate with their land forces against the Japanese. On July 16 the Russians were guilty of a fresh outrage upon British shipping. On that day the British steamer *Hipsang*, while on a voyage from Newchwang to Chifu and Shanghai with a general cargo containing no contraband of war, was sighted on her proper course to the south of Liaotishan by a Russian destroyer which bore the number 7, but which was actually the *Rastoropny*. She was hailed and called upon to stop by the commander of that vessel; she immediately obeyed and showed her flag.

The Russian action after this was characteristic. The

mischief done by them to British trade and for the loss caused to the Peninsular and Oriental Company have not yet been paid by the Russian Government. The British Government has followed its usual policy of letting matters slide. Such was the effect of the seizures and the failure of the British Navy to protect British shipping that two British lines ceased their service to Japan, and those which continued it refused all dubious cargo. On the other hand, the German lines, which were given a monopoly of trade with Japan, were able to raise their rates, and made enormous profits out of the business.

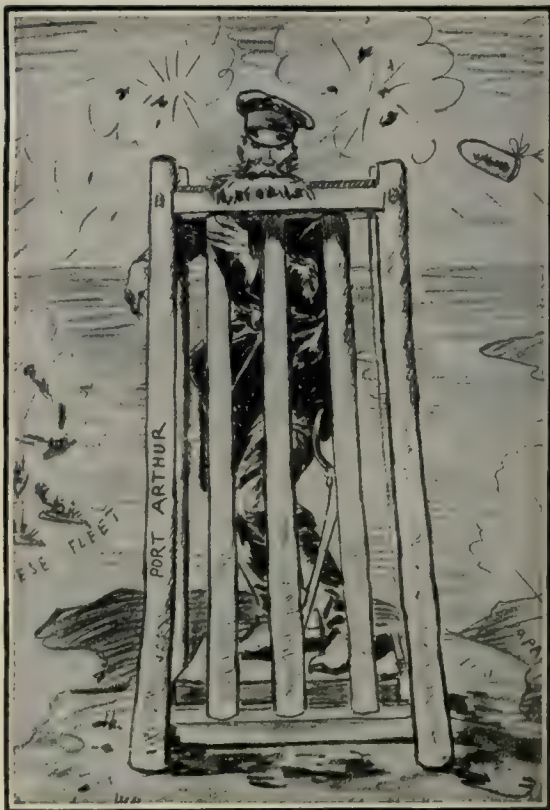
CHAPTER XXXV.

SECOND SORTIE OF THE PORT ARTHUR FLEET—OPENING OF THE BATTLE OF AUGUST 10.

DURING the month of July skirmishes between the Russian and Japanese torpedo craft continued off Port Arthur, and, as has been mentioned in the previous chapter, on more

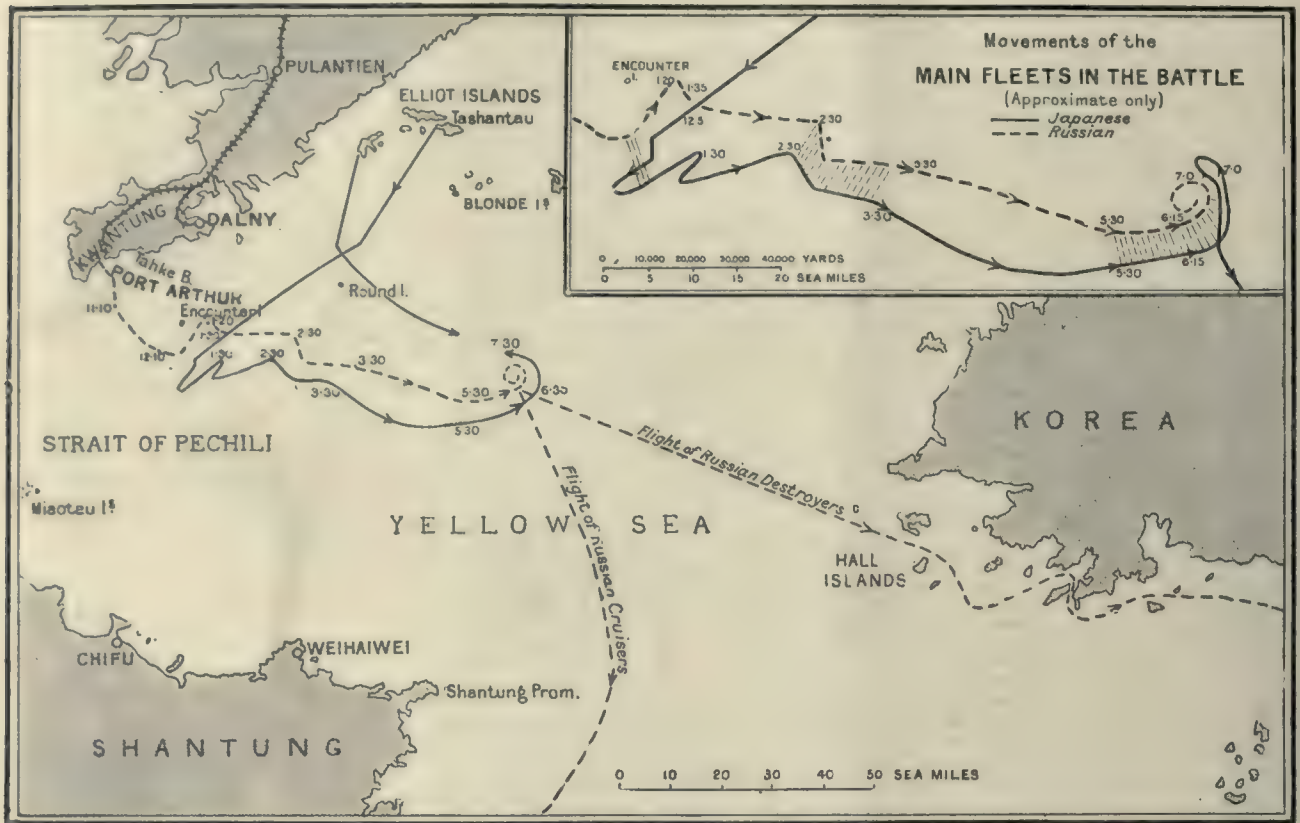
GENERAL STOESSEL'S PLIGHT.

This cartoon, the work of Mr. Sheldon Williams, the representative of "The Sphere" with the Japanese, shows General Stoessel in a cage. He is bombarded on the one side by the Japanese fleet and on the other by the Japanese army, while from China in the right-hand corner comes a shell described by Mr. Williams as "a message from Ma." General Stoessel is represented in the drawing as saying, "If Kuropatkin does not come down soon I shall have to."





PORT ARTHUR AND ITS HARBOUR.
A photograph taken in the last days before its fall, and supplied by General Stoessel. It shows some of the stranded Russian battleships.



THE AREA OF THE NAVAL BATTLE OF AUGUST 10.

George Philip & Son Ltd.

"No. 7" opened fire upon her, killed four Chinamen, and wounded nine more on board the British steamer, winding up the proceedings by discharging a torpedo which sank her. The Russian commander was good enough to take the *Hipsang's* captain and the survivors of her passengers and crew on board his destroyer, and then steamed back to Port Arthur, falsely alleging that he had sighted the *Hipsang* at night, that she had showed no colours, that she had refused to heave-to when called upon to stop, and had then fired upon him. It was afterwards proved that this story was an impudent fabrication from beginning to end; in fact, it anticipated the tale told by Admiral Rojdestvensky after he had steamed into a British

fishing fleet, and in much the same manner opened a murderous fire upon unarmed men. There were no weapons on board the *Hipsang*, and, at a later date, to cover the outrage, the Russian officer concerned pretended that he had mistaken the *Hipsang* for the "Times" wireless telegraphy boat. Such an excuse made the affair even worse than it really was, though it was quite bad enough.



[Rudiman Johnston photo.]

JAPANESE WOUNDED BEING CARRIED TO STEAMER BY A JUNK.

The British Government again took no action whatever to protect its subjects and their lawful trade.



THE "OBORO," TORPEDO-BOAT DESTROYER.

The "Oboro," here pictured, with its sister ships, the "Akebono" and "Ikazuchi," on August 5 drove fourteen Russian destroyers into Port Arthur. This feat is all the more remarkable, seeing that the Japanese destroyers had been in constant work for six months. The photograph was supplied by the courtesy of Messrs. Yarrow & Co., Ltd., the builders of the Japanese destroyers in question.

anchorage after the unsuccessful sortie under Admiral Vitgeft, the Russian battleship *Sevastopol* struck a Japanese mine. The shock was terrific, and for a few minutes panic reigned on board, as the crew, with the fearful fate of the *Petrovavlovsk* and HATSUSE still fresh in their minds, imagined that their ship would go instantly to the bottom. But the discipline on board the ship was good, and Captain von Essen was a tried and trusted officer. He succeeded in restoring order and confidence, and got collision-mats over the immense breach that the mine had made in the hull. The injury was abaft the foremast, near

It demanded no instant explanation, no immediate apology, no punishment of the offenders. The result of this apathy was that Russians came sincerely to believe that any outrage on British shipping would be tolerated, and were encouraged to treat the will of the British nation as a negligible quantity.

On June 23-4, during the return of the Russian fleet to its



ADMIRAL VITGEFT, IN COMMAND OF THE RUSSIAN PORT ARTHUR FLEET.



[Photographed at Port Arthur by E. Ashmead Bartlett.]
THE DECK OF THE "POBIEDA" AT CLOSE QUARTERS.

The charthouse is gone. The starboard gunwale is only about two feet above water. The guns are hopelessly rusted.

the centre of the ship, on the starboard or right side. The mine had torn a rent seven to ten feet deep and over thirty-five feet in length, blowing in and shattering ten of the frames. The vessel was taken into the harbour and a caisson of wood was built over the gaping wound. The water was then pumped out and the rent repaired with such remarkable speed that the ship was ready for sea early in August, though

the shock which she had sustained reduced her speed, and in some degree impaired her military value.

On July 23 the Japanese patrol ship off Port Arthur ascertained that a number of Russian destroyers were lying in Takhe Bay, close inshore under cover of the batteries. Steps were at once taken to attack them. Lieutenant Kuwajima with the 14th torpedo flotilla, two gunboats, and the picket-boats from the MIKASA and FUJI, steamed into the bay very early in the morning of the 24th, and, discovering the destroyers, fired a large number of torpedoes at them, set so as to run on the surface. There were three heavy explosions, which destroyed three of the destroyers.

A Brilliant Exploit.

The damaged boats, which lay in the shallow water with their funnels just showing, were then cannonaded by the gunboats. The *Lieutenant Burakoff* was one of the Russian vessels sunk in this brilliant affair.

Two days later, while two small Japanese gunboats under Commander J. Hirose, brother of the



[Photographed at Port Arthur by E. Ashmead Bartlett.]
THE "POBIEDA" AGROUND IN PORT ARTHUR.

gallant officer who had given his life in the blocking of Port Arthur, were dragging in this same bay for Russian mines, the propeller of one of the gunboats became entangled in the drag-rope, and she slowly drifted inshore under the muzzles of the Russian batteries, which opened a heavy fire upon her. Hirose, however, went gallantly to her aid with the other boat, took her in tow, and carried her out of range. He was retreating, when several Russian destroyers appeared upon the scene and at once attacked. They did not come close enough to do any damage, but fired their torpedoes at long range, missing the Japanese vessels, which beat them off and escaped, though not without several casualties, three men being killed and Commander Hirose, one lieutenant, and nine men wounded.

On July 27, the Russian armoured cruiser *Bayan*, with the *Pallada*, *Askold*, and three gunboats, left the



THE "BAYAN" STRUCK A JAPANESE MINE, AND RECEIVED SUCH INJURY THAT SHE HAD TO RETURN TO PORT ARTHUR.

harbour to attack the Japanese troops operating before Port Arthur, and at the same time the *Novik*, with a number of destroyers, proceeded to the south to prevent the Japanese torpedo craft from interfering with the Russian cruisers. On the return to Port Arthur the *Bayan* was so unfortunate as to strike a Japanese mine, which inflicted upon her terrible damage. She did not sink at once, but succeeded in regaining the harbour, yet the injury done to her hull and engines was such as to preclude speedy repair. Her loss was a great catastrophe to the Russians. She was much the best of their cruisers, and was the only one at Port Arthur that was protected by armour and carried heavy guns. Moreover, she had always steamed well, and had been brilliantly handled in action.

On August 5 two Japanese destroyers, the *AKEBONO* and *OBORO*, steamed in towards Port Arthur during the afternoon to reconnoitre the harbour. They must have been observed by the Russians, and as they drew near to the port fourteen Russian destroyers steamed out and, on nearing the Japanese, formed up in three divisions. One division of three boats steered eastwards towards Takhe Bay; a second of seven boats steamed south; and the third, of four boats, headed south-westwards. But, notwithstanding their great superiority in force, they did not attack

A Japanese
Reconnoitre.



THE RUSSIAN CRUISER "ASKOLD," SEVERELY DAMAGED IN THE FIGHT OF AUGUST 10.

The photograph shows Admiral Skrydloff going on board at Port Arthur.

the two Japanese boats. On the contrary, they quietly proceeded on their course, and left their active adversaries to take the initiative. The *AKEBONO* and *OBORO* therefore hurried after the division proceeding towards Takhe Bay, as it was important to prevent the Russian vessels from interfering with the military operations in this direction. Increasing speed, they placed themselves in the course of the three Russian boats and opened on them a heavy fire from their 12-pounders. The Russians appeared to have no stomach for a fight; almost at once they turned and retreated towards the harbour. The two Japanese destroyers then turned to attack the other eleven Russian boats and, being joined by the *IKAZUCHI*, opened fire upon them. Again the Russians retreated, possibly because the Japanese cruisers were coming up from the south. They regained the harbour about 6 p.m.

On August 7, the first day of the bombardment, one of the 6-in. Japanese shells struck the *Retvisan* and exploded on board her, doing considerable damage and wounding her captain.

**The "Retvisan"
Damaged.**

On the 9th, another passed clean through her hull, perforating her armour deck and causing a serious leak. It became clear that if the ships were not passively to lie in harbour and be shot to pieces, they must go out. At the same time the Russians learnt from their intelligence department, which for once was correctly informed, that the Japanese had determined, at whatever cost, to storm Port Arthur in the closing days of August. No certainty of their power to defeat such an assault was felt among the Russians, who saw their enemy ever drawing nearer, attacking day by day with increasing confidence, and recoiling before no losses. A Russian council of war was discussing the situation on the 8th, when a wireless message from Chifu brought orders from Admiral Alexeieff to Admiral Vitgeft, who now commanded the Russian fleet, to take his whole fleet out and fight his way through the Japanese to Vladivostock.



REAR-ADMIRAL MATUSSEVITCH.
Wounded on board the "Tzarevitch."



THE SPECTACLE OF THE GREAT RUSSIAN FLEET AS IT STEAMED FORTH FOR THE LAST TIME WAS A MAJESTIC ONE

Admiral Vitgeft was a naval officer with little or no experience of work at sea. He had been a professor in the Russian Naval College at St. Petersburg, and had originally been sent to the Far East as a comparatively junior officer to qualify for a command. The fortune of war, a series of catastrophes, had brought him to the supreme command of the Port Arthur fleet. He was a man of no ideas and little resource, though of great personal bravery. Under him was Rear-Admiral Prince Ukhtomsky, whose incapacity was notorious even in the Russian fleet, and who added to incapacity the military crime of irresolution. Both these prominent officers were strongly against a sortie in their heart of hearts, but they did not dare to disobey an order which was absolute and positive.

A Council of War.

Cries of dismay were raised at this sad council over the idea of taking the whole fleet out. It was pointed out to Vitgeft that many of the ships were in miserable condition. The *Retvisan* had some hundreds of tons of water in her; the *Sevastopol* and *Poltava* had been so much damaged either by the enemy's mines or shells, or had their boilers so worn, that they could not be trusted to steam more than 10 knots for long. If these lame ducks were left behind there might be a good chance of escape, the more so as the Japanese battleships were believed by the Russians to

A Sortie Ordered.



be foul and in bad condition; if they were taken with the fleet, it must be outsteamed by the Japanese and its total destruction would not improbably follow. A further source of difficulty was that 300 of the lighter guns, many of the torpedo-tubes, and large numbers of torpedoes had been landed for the use of the army in the land defences. But Admiral Vitgeft declared that he must obey, his orders left

[Photographed at Port Arthur by E. Ashmead Bartlett.
THE RIDDLED RUSSIAN BATTLESHIPS "RETVISAN," "POLTAVA," AND "PERESVIET."
The "Retvisan" lies at right angles to the "Pobieda." Divers found four large holes in the starboard side. The "Poltava" lies fifty yards astern.

him no choice, and the captains were instructed that the sortie would take place on the 10th.

In the fleet, among the junior officers and seamen, there was no reluctance to face the Japanese in battle. The Russians were still under the impression that they were the better men. They were exasperated by the taunts of the soldiers, who asked them on every possible occasion why it was that they did not dare to go out and fight the Japanese. To a man they were determined to do or die, and against enemies of less formidable calibre or meaner skill their spirit might have been crowned with success. It was for success or defeat in the war that they were going to fight; a Russian victory or even an indecisive battle would imperil the very existence of the Japanese army in Manchuria and ensure the complete failure of the Japanese campaign. The ships coaled to the very utmost, and took what precautions were possible against battle. Woodwork was removed, most of the boats were disembarked, and the injuries made good so far as the resources of the port allowed.



A 12-IN. SHELL STRUCK THE FOREMAST OF THE "POBIEDA," A HUGE STEEL TOWER WITH TWO MILITARY TOPS UPON IT, AND BURST AT THE BASE WITH A TERRIBLE DIN.



THE RUSSIAN BATTLESHIP "POBIEDA" IN PORT ARTHUR.

A photograph taken after its capture.

On the Japanese side Admiral Togo fully expected a sortie, and was ready to meet his enemy when they came out. With the same ships which had encountered

The Japanese Fleet.

the Russians in June he held the Yellow Sea. His fleet was divided into several squadrons. The main squadron was composed of the four battleships MIKASA, ASAHI, SHIKISHIMA, and FUJI, with the two new armoured cruisers NISSHIN and KASUGA. The second squadron consisted of the armoured cruiser YAKUMO, with the protected cruisers TAKASAGO, CHITOSE, and KASAGI. The third was composed of the MATSUSHIMA, AKITSUSHIMA, HASHIDATE, ITSUKUSHIMA, and IDZUMI, with a large number of destroyers and torpedo-boats, totalling between 40 and 50. The fourth was composed of the CHIN YEN, a large ship which the Russians took to be the YASHIMA, but which was probably in reality the ASAMA, the two coast-defence ships HEI YEN and FUSOO, and some smaller craft. These squadrons were stationed at the various strategic points of the Yellow Sea, and were ordered to concentrate upon Port Arthur, in the event of the Russian fleet coming out.

On August 9 the Japanese patrol-boats off Port

Arthur observed signs of an imminent sortie, and transmitted information to that effect to Admiral Togo. On the morning of the 10th the Russians were seen coming out. They had their battle-flags hoisted, and as they passed out to sea great crowds of soldiers and spectators cheered them again and again. The Russian national anthem was sung; the bands played martial airs, as, quitting the entrance one by one, battleships and cruisers formed up in a long

line under the forts on the Tiger's Peninsula. Seven destroyers with the *Novik* and a number of tugs then proceeded seawards to clear the entrance of mines and to drive off the Japanese torpedo-craft which were lurking at no great distance.

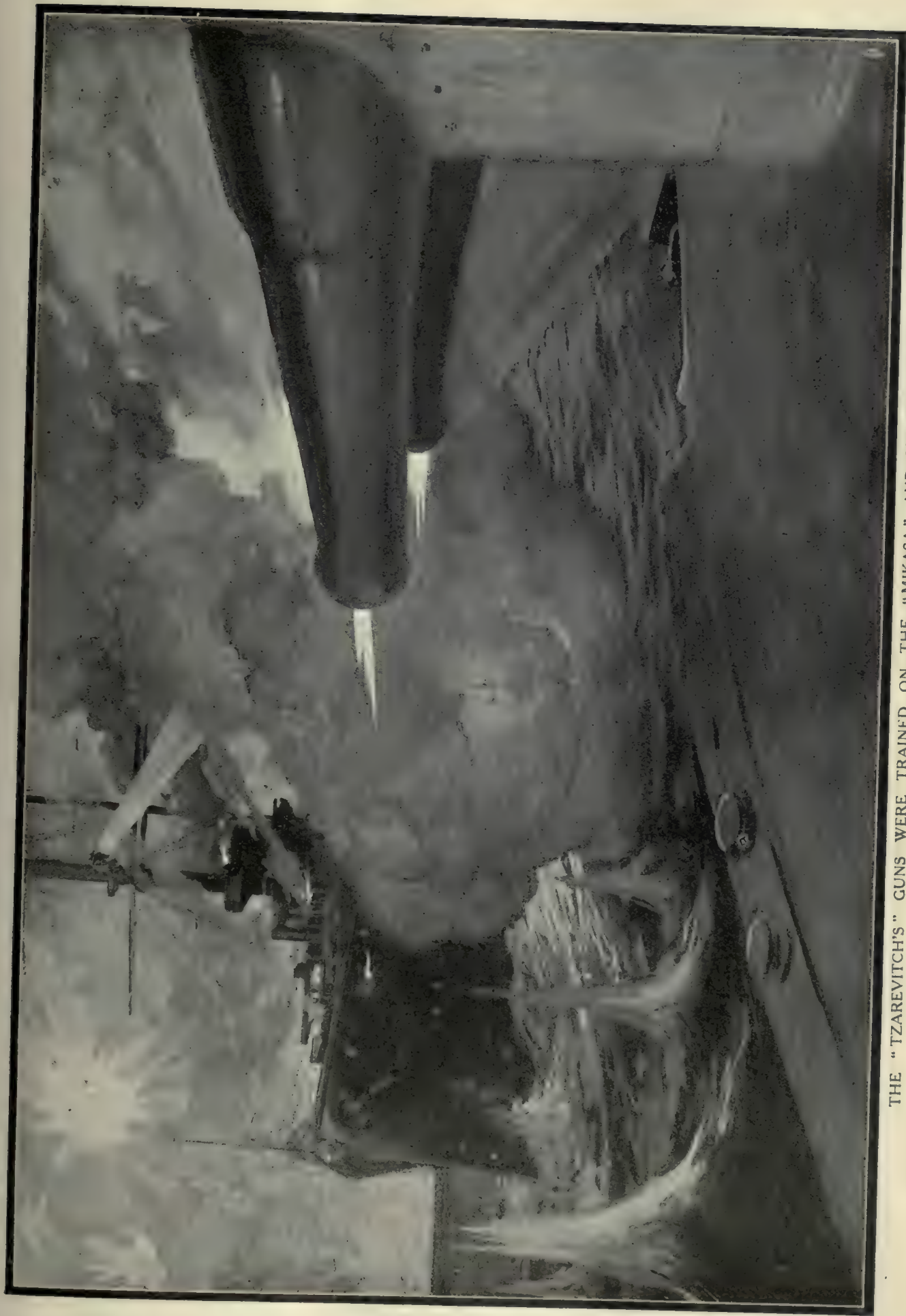
The period spent in waiting for a passage to be cleared through the mine-field was occupied by

Russian Naval Sortie.

Admiral Vitgeft in giving orders as to the action to be adopted and the course to be followed in the now imminent battle. He instructed the fleet to make for Vladivostock and to follow the *Tzarevitch*, on which ship his flag was hoisted, and which was to lead the line. If possible, fighting was to be avoided, but should the Japanese force an engagement, the Russian ships were to do their best to close with their enemy and thus inflict vital injury on Admiral Togo's fleet. Admiral Vitgeft appeared to those about him nervous and listless, a man fey with his fate and under the numbing influence of fear of impending death. He watched the horizon anxiously for signs of



RUSSIAN BATTLESHIP "PALLADA." (Ruddiman Johnston photo. Photographed in Port Arthur.)



THE "TZAREVITCH'S" GUNS WERE TRAINED ON THE "MIKASA" AND VOMITED FORTH FLAME



THE DAMAGED "POLTAVA" AND "PERESVIET" IN PORT ARTHUR.
[Photograph by E. Ashmead Bartlett.]

ships, but of Admiral Togo's dreaded presence there was no sign except the rapping of the instruments. Yet minute by minute news of every Russian movement was speeding through the air from the observing ships to Admiral Togo. Now it was "The enemy appear inclined to come out"; then "The enemy are leaving harbour"; "The enemy are outside Port Arthur"; "The enemy are putting to sea"; "The enemy are steaming south."

Thus, with the Russians, the greater part of the morning passed in the clearance of a passage and in beating off the Japanese destroyers which were a constant source of annoyance. At last, a few minutes after 10 a.m., sufficient of the Japanese mines had been removed to permit the large ships to gain the open sea without misadventure. Led by the *Novik* and the mine-clearing tugs, the fleet in one long line headed at a speed of five knots slowly to the east, turning south a little later to avoid the mines which the Russians had themselves laid in wanton profusion off Takhe Bay.

The spectacle as this great fleet steamed forth for the last time to battle was a majestic one. The



JAPANESE RED CROSS HOSPITAL SHIP HAKUAI MARU
CARRYING WOUNDED HOME.
[Kiddiman Johnston photo.]

great *Tzarevitch* led the line, as the *Novik* very quickly was ordered to drop back astern. With her two high funnels, her towering masts, and the series of turrets from each of which protruded two heavy guns, she looked the embodiment of force and action. Behind her followed the *Retvisan*, somewhat battered and lacking many of her guns, but still an imposing ship. Next to the *Retvisan* came the *Pobieda*, with astern of her the *Peresviet* flying Rear-Admiral Prince Ukhtomsky's flag, both fine ships of the most formidable type. The two lame ducks, *Sevastopol* and *Poltava*, brought up the rear of the battleships. Behind them again were the cruisers *Askold*, *Pallada*, and *Diana*. The hospital ship *Mongolia*, flying the Red Cross flag, brought up the rear. On the port or left beam of the Russian battleships was a second line formed

the Japanese battleships, but in that bright and still morning no smoke could be discerned and not a funnel made out, excepting only the destroyers and cruisers of the inshore detachment. The wireless telegraphy instruments took in constant undecipherable messages speeding through the air from invisible ships to invisible



THE "PERESVIET" LOST HER MAINMAST, CARRIED AWAY BY A JAPANESE SHELL, WHICH BROUGHT IT DOWN WITH A CRASH.

of the *Novik* and eight destroyers. One of these destroyers, the *Reshitelny*, had orders, so soon as the fleet was clear of the Japanese, to proceed to Chifu and telegraph through the Russian Consul there an appeal to the Vladivostock ships to steam at once to the Straits of Korea and there meet the refugees from Port Arthur. Incredible as it may appear, the Russian authorities at Port Arthur and Vladivostock had not taken the trouble to concert operations, so as to ensure both fleets striking simultaneously.

The Russian fleet, as it stood southwards, kept good order, but the speed was low since the engines of the *Retvisan* and *Poltava* gave trouble. Admiral Vitgeft was upon the *Tzarevitch's* fore-bridge with Rear-Admiral Matussevitch at his side; as he looked back he could see the long line of black-painted battleships heaving and falling on the heavy swell of the Yellow Sea, and the Japanese light craft working to his rear. The course set was towards the Shantung promontory, distant 140 miles to the south-west; with favourable fortune the Russians would be out of the narrow waters by dawn of the 11th. The gunboats, mine-craft, and reserve destroyers were sent back to port about this time, leaving the nine large ships and eight destroyers and the *Novik* to face the onset of the Japanese.

Admiral Togo had given orders forbidding any premature attack. His chief desire was to draw his



THE CRIPPLED "RETVISAN" IN PORT ARTHUR HARBOUR. [from a photo supplied by General Stoessel.]

enemy as far out to sea as possible and then to make an end of the Russian fleet. In June he had failed to force on a battle because on that occasion the Russians had been attacked before they

Togo's Orders. were out of reach of the shelter of Port Arthur and had retired the moment the Japanese attempted to close. The Japanese admiral was able to dictate the conditions under which the battle was to be fought, as his battle-squadron out-steamed the Russian fleet by at least three knots. He instructed his officers to avoid anything of the nature of a *mêlée*, which must be favourable to the more numerous but worse-trained battle-fleet. The action was to be fought at long range, to prevent the Russians from employing torpedoes or rams, and to husband as far as was possible Japan's precious battleships, on which her very existence depended. Notwithstanding the long months of trial at sea, the Japanese fleet presented a superb appearance, as, flying the great battle-flags which the hands of Japanese ladies had embroidered, the main squadron left its base, and with its six ships in perfect order steamed at 12 knots towards Encounter Rock early in the morning.

Off Encounter Rock it had waited for the Russians on their previous sortie. The rock lies directly upon the course steered by a fleet from Port Arthur to the mouth of the Yellow Sea, rising some eleven feet

Vitgeft's Signal. above the surface of the sea, a grave danger to navigation at night. The main fleet cautiously neared this position, approaching it somewhat from the south so as not to be seen from Port Arthur, about noon, at which hour Admiral Togo was seven miles to the south-east of the

rock. At the same time, in accordance with orders, Japanese ships appeared from almost every point of the compass hastening to join in the fray. A few minutes later each fleet sighted the other, and Admiral Vitgeft made the last signal to his crews: "This is your last fight; men, be brave!"

The fleets were now approaching each other in this wise. The Japanese main fleet was on the Russian port bow, steaming so as to cross the Russian line of advance, ten miles or more away, and heading west-south-west. The Russian fleet was steering south-south-east, and by great exertions the speed of the line had risen to 12 knots, but even this pace tried the older and more damaged ships severely. Right ahead of the Russians were the Japanese protected cruisers, three of the MATSUSHIMA class, three of the TAKASAGO class, and the armoured YAKUMO, while others could be indistinctly made out a great distance away. The whole horizon was covered with warships converging on the same spot, so that the general formation of the Japanese appeared to the Russians to be an enormous semi-circle enclosing them. Closer in to the Russians were a number of Japanese torpedo-craft, which seemed to be firing torpedoes at extreme ranges.

As the Russian fleet drew southwards it opened fire on the Japanese torpedo-craft and drove them back. About the same time Togo passed across the bows of the Russians, but still far beyond effective range. Since he did not intend as yet to close, but wished to work in between the Russians and their base, he continued some little distance to the west, passing away from his enemy, and then hoisted the signal for

"Pobieda."

"Peresviet."



THE RUSSIAN VESSELS "POBIEDA" AND "PERESVIET" SUNK IN PORT ARTHUR HARBOUR.
Photographs taken after their final fight in December, 1904, and supplied to the "Illustrated London News" by General Stoessel.

his six ships to pass from line-ahead to line-abreast. With exquisite precision his order was executed. The six ships each made a quarter-turn, and by so doing gained the new formation, at the same time altering course to south-south-west, so that they were still steaming away from the Russians. The sea was now beginning to rise, and after the perfect weather of the morning a rough afternoon threatened.

The Japanese did not long keep on the southward course. They changed back from line-abreast to line-ahead, and stood south-west until close upon 1 p.m., when suddenly Togo made the order to turn once

more, passing first to line-abreast and then to line-ahead, reversing the direction of his movement, and now at last proceeding to close with the Russians. The signal "Engage!" was made and answered with tremendous cheers from all the six vessels in the line, and then, steering straight for the Russians, Togo stood after them east-north-east. Admiral Vitgeft had watched these complicated manœuvres without perhaps fully grasping their purpose; he had made no attempt to close, but as he saw the six ships heading in pursuit of him to his rear he slightly altered his course till it was first due east and then east-north-east. The Japanese battleships came up rapidly, throwing up spray from their bows as they increased speed to overtake their enemy. At the same time all the Japanese ships within sight began to execute an inward movement upon the Russians; the moment of battle was at hand.

About 1 p.m. the first shots were fired from the Russian fleet at a range of about 12,000 yards. The

Tzarevitch's fore-turret 12-in. guns were trained on the MIKASA and vomited forth flame. But the projectiles fell short or passed over the Japanese. Amidst great excitement the other

The First Shots. heavy guns in the Russian fleet took up the fire, as yet without effect. A minute or two later the first reply came from the Japanese. The MIKASA and ASAHI discharged a few ranging shots, and, finding the distance too great for effective action, suspended fire. But this brief interchange of shots had a marked effect upon the Russian admiral, who began to edge away northward, until the Japanese feared that he was, after all, bent on a return to port. It was necessary to draw him out yet further, and, with that object in view, Admiral Togo deliberately turned and steered away, while at the same time he worked to the Russian rear in the new position which Admiral Vitgeft was taking up, cutting off all possibility of retreat without a battle. On this the Russians changed their course and ran to the south-east, pressing their boilers so that columns of smoke poured from the funnels of all their ships.



"Pallada."

"Pobieda."

THE "PALLADA" AND "POBIEDA." RUSSIAN VESSELS BATTERED IN PORT ARTHUR HARBOUR.

From photograph supplied by General Stoessel.

For half an hour the distance between the two fleets increased, Togo going south-west and Vitgeft south-east, until, judging that the hour of attack had come, Togo with the Japanese main fleet turned once

The Japanese Fire. more, and for the third time steered towards the Russians and rapidly closed them, till their ships came into plain view. Togo came up astern of them, which had this additional advantage that it enabled him to bring his heavy guns to bear upon the weak cruisers in the rear of the Russian line. A little after 2.30 p.m. the Japanese battleships were within long range of these ships, and opened on them a tremendous fire from their 12-in., 10-in., and 8-in. guns as they bore. The Japanese gunners shot admirably, and on the rising sea picked up the range at once. Their orders were to concentrate their fire upon the funnels of the enemy's ships, which would affect the speed of the Russians, and upon the conning towers, which would paralyse the ships temporarily at all events. From

the muzzles of 23 heavy Japanese guns ponderous projectiles sped towards the Russian ships, and almost at the same moment the Russians returned the fire, directing their shells upon the MIKASA.

The first important hit was scored by the SHI-KISHIMA. A 12-in. shell from her fore-turret struck the *Askold* just abreast of the fore-bridge, passed through the side without exploding, and burst with

a terrific report under the fore-funnel, tearing an immense hole in it, driving down some splinters to the forward boiler-room, and hurling fragments of steel in all directions over the bridge and charthouse on which the officers working the ship were standing. The vessel reeled under the blow; the acrid fumes of Shimose powder stupefied many of the men near the scene of the explosion; the decks were drenched with blood from the killed and wounded. The effect was terrifying and quite out of proportion to the actual loss inflicted by the shot, which was small.

An instant later another heavy shell from one of the Japanese battleships hit the *Askold* on the water-line just at the base of the second funnel and burst with a violent report above the armour deck. The

The "Askold" Hit.

interior of the ship was filled with dense smoke; the side was riddled with small holes like those made by machine-gun bullets; a great aperture opened in the plating; the funnel above tottered and was only held in position by the stays. The explosion caused a dangerous fire, setting the ammunition for the 12-pounder guns ablaze, though, fortunately, this ammunition did not do any damage but burnt quietly. The ship was now in great confusion, her gunners firing wildly with the 6-in. and 12-pounder guns, which had not sufficient power or range to hit the Japanese, at their six battleships and armoured cruisers. The din was terrific, and the loudest shouts were

quite inaudible, while the telephones on board were useless. The crash and concussion of the guns firing, the roar and clangour of the shells, drowned alike the orders of the officers and the groans of the dying and wounded.

The *Diana* and *Pallada* escaped with less punishment. They were struck by one or two shells, which pierced their sides and inflicted some loss upon their crew, but without doing any grave injury to



THE RUSSIAN BATTLESHIP "POBIEDA" WAS REPEATEDLY STRUCK ON ITS ARMOUR IN THE BATTLE OF AUGUST 10.



THE "RETVISAN."

A 6-in. Japanese shell exploded on board the "Retvisan," wounding her captain.



THE "RETVISAN," "POLTAVA," AND "PERESVIET" AGROUND IN PORT ARTHUR. [Photograph by E. Ashmead Bartlett.]

commanded the Russian cruisers, ordered all three cruisers to move to the port beam of the Russian battleships and take shelter behind their line. The range had now diminished to 8,000 yards, and the Japanese battleships were almost abreast of the Russian craft of their own class.

The battle continued, battleship to battleship, and the Russians, imagining that their enemy were not



RUSSIAN SHIP "KOTIE," SEIZED BY THE JAPANESE. [S. Smith photo.]

dust to keep a head of steam and escape from the enemy, the Titanic hammering of whose shells they could hear overhead. For the best part of half an hour the Russians forged ahead, all the while concentrating their fire on the MIKASA, but seldom hitting her. When the Russian shells did strike her side, they rebounded from the Krupp steel with a flash of flame like lightning and fell into the sea. The range was too great for perforation and the enemy's fire as yet did her little real harm, though it battered her unarmoured upper-works considerably.

The Russian captains, for the most part, fought their ships from the bridges in the earlier period of the battle, before the Japanese 6-in. guns had opened fire. But when the smaller guns came into action, they retired to the conning-towers.

the ships themselves. Yet so serious was the danger run by these weak vessels that a little before three, after only enduring the Japanese fire for a brief time, Admiral Reitzenstein, whose flag was hoisted in the *Askold*, and who com-

manded the Russian cruisers, ordered all three cruisers to move to the port beam of the Russian battleships and take shelter behind their line. The range had now diminished to 8,000 yards, and the Japanese battleships were almost abreast of the Russian craft of their own class. The battle continued, battleship to battleship, and the Russians, imagining that their enemy were not gaining upon them, and supposing that the Japanese boilers and engines were worn and out of condition owing to the hard work of war, began to think escape or victory within their grasp. The speed had fallen while the Japanese were cannonading the cruisers; now it was raised, and the Russian battleships by the incredible exertions of their stokers, who were plied with vodka, drew away. The forced-draught fans were running; the stokeholds were closed down; men worked desperately in that atmosphere charged with coal



JAPANESE GUNBOAT "AMAGI" GUARDING IN YOKOHAMA HARBOUR THE RUSSIAN SHIP "KOTIE" SEIZED BY THE JAPANESE. [S. Smith photo.]

The shock caused by the enemy's shell striking their ships was terrific; at each blow the vessel trembled from stem to stern, while the roar of the ship's own guns drowned every other sound and rendered telephones useless. As far as possible the men were kept under shelter of the armour, and this, undoubtedly, was the reason why the loss of life was so small. The appliances for signalling were put out of action early in the fight; the wireless telegraphy installations, which had proved excellent up to the date of that terrible test, broke down under the supreme strain of action, and signals had to be passed along the line by hand from ship to ship, but even then they were made and read with great difficulty.

On the *Pobieda* and *Retvisan* the Japanese fire inflicted serious injury in this first stage of the battle. The Japanese hit the funnels of both ships, reducing their speed, and repeatedly struck the *Pobieda* on her

**The "Pobieda"
Damaged.**

Pobieda, a huge steel tower with two military tops upon it, and burst at the base of it with a terrible din. The mast slowly inclined; it tottered and finally bent over

sternwards, overhanging and threatening the funnels. At each instant it seemed on the point of completely collapsing, since its metal supports had been cut through by the force of the explosion. Several of the

smaller guns on board this ship were silenced, and a great fire broke out on board.

Tongues of flame and columns of dense smoke could be seen from the Japanese fleet rising from her deck. Probably, only the fact that the Russian fleet, in its last spurt to gain safety, was now drawing away from the Japanese saved her from destruction. Slowly the

Russian line

forged away from the Japanese, and the *Pobieda's* crew had a brief respite in which they were able to extinguish the fire. The *Peresviet* lost her mainmast, carried away by a Japanese shell, which ricocheted from the water and brought it down with a crash; the *Poltava* and *Sevastopol* both suffered minor injuries to funnels and upper-works.

In the Japanese fleet the cruiser *NISSHIN* was hit several times and suffered some slight damage. One heavy Russian shell struck her upper deck and, glancing off it without exploding, flew into the water. As

**Japanese
Damages.**

it glanced off, however, it struck a seaman, Kimura, on the left foot, and carried the foot away. With the instinct of battle upon him, Kimura, who had fallen to the deck under the tremendous shock of the blow, strove to rise and return to his station. He

was lifted by loving hands and carried below to the operating station, where he begged his officers to avenge his injury upon the Russians. When told that the *NISSHIN* would make them pay very dearly for it, responded with a shout of "Banzai!" and then fainted away. He did not survive the battle. Another shell struck warrant-officer Matsuaki, who had been for some days upon the sick list, but, hearing the crash



(Photo by E. Ashmead Bartlett.
THE *PALLADA*, WITH THE "POBIEDA" IN THE BACKGROUND, AGROUND IN PORT ARTHUR.

of the guns, had insisted upon taking his share in the fight. He was torn to pieces by the Russian projectile and practically nothing of him was found.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE BATTLE OF AUGUST 10.—THE TWO FLEETS CLOSE.

THE first phase of the battle was now over, and the Russians were rapidly passing out of range of the Japanese fleet. Why the Japanese permitted them to do so is not clear even now, but it is possible that there was a breakdown upon one or other of the Japanese ships, or else we must suppose that Admiral Togo was anxious to delay his attack till all his reinforcements had arrived. The fight was broken off about 3.30 p.m., and two hours passed before it

A Delay.

was resumed. In those two hours two Japanese armoured cruisers, probably the ASAMA and YAKUMO, were steaming hard for the scene of action, coming up from the west, where they had been stationed to deal with any Russian ships which might attempt to retreat to Port Arthur.

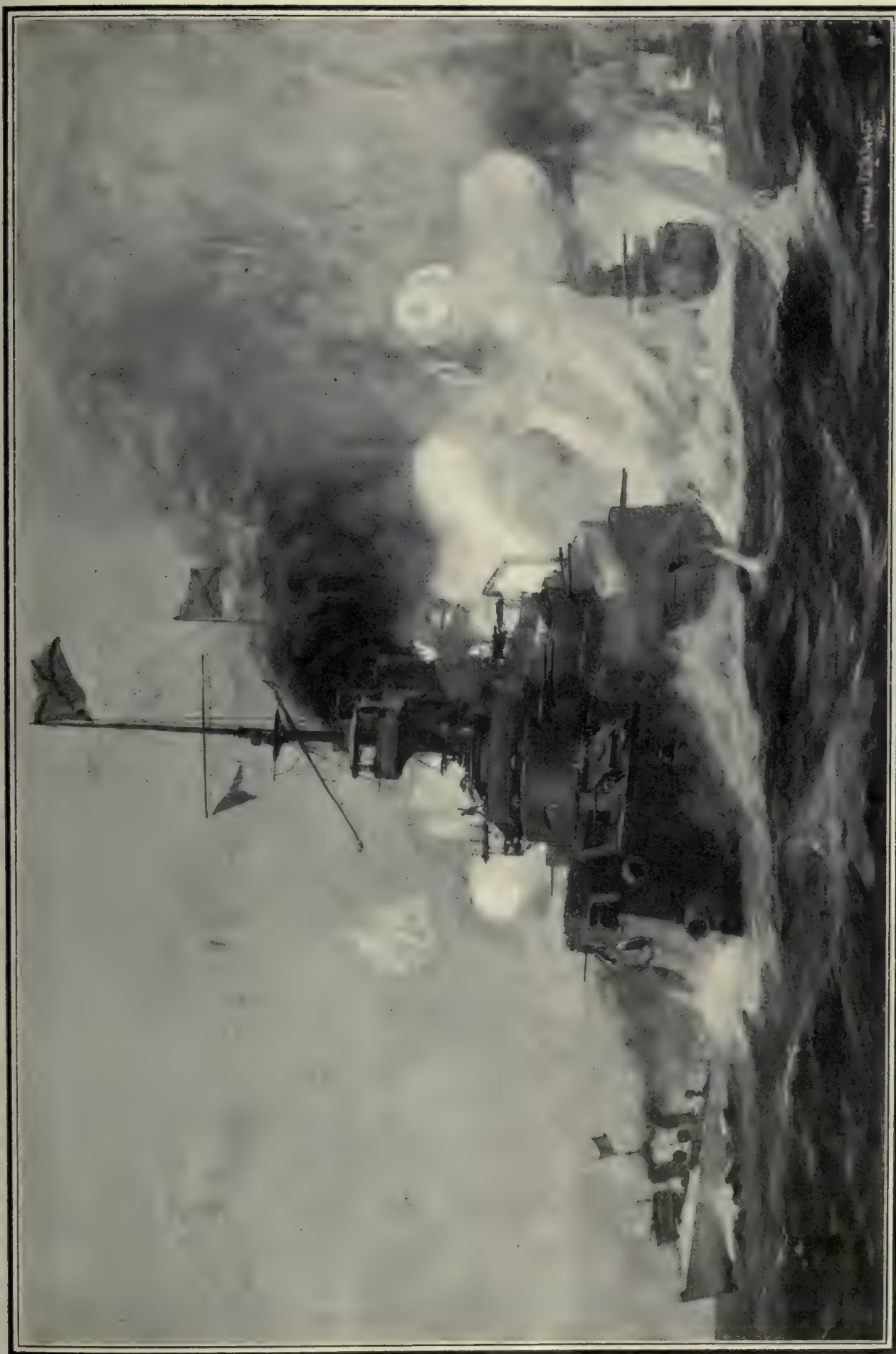


THE STOKERS ON THE RUSSIAN BATTLESHIPS WORK DESPERATELY DURING A FIGHT TO KEEP A HEAD OF STEAM FOR ESCAPE.

As the Russians were now going well over 12 knots, notwithstanding battered funnels and

The Japanese Speed. hulled and

injured machinery, Admiral Togo gave orders for his own speed to be increased. The Japanese ships put on forced draught, and as the pace rose and the waves were thrown up high by the rams of the battleships and cruisers, they began perceptibly to gain on the Russians. The spurt, for it was nothing more, was dying away on board the Russian ships. The stokers were growing weary, and the hard-pressed engines and boilers were beginning to give trouble, especially on board the older ships and in the *Retvisan*, which had been so cruelly mauled by the Japanese torpedoes. The gap between the fleets steadily diminished; frenzied appeals to the men in the stokeholds of the Russian ships were made in vain; they had done, and were



THE "TZAREVITCH" SEVERELY HANDLED BY THE JAPANESE.
"The van of the Japanese fleet concentrated its fire upon the 'Tzarevitch.'"



THE RUSSIAN "TZAREVITCH." ADMIRAL VITGEFT'S FLAGSHIP.

doing, their best, but the effort demanded of them was beyond human endurance or exertion. The Russians watched with grave alarm the Japanese fleet racing up astern, and saw behind it, approaching at full speed, the two big armoured cruisers. The other Japanese cruisers and torpedo-craft still followed, abreast of the Russians, but well out of range, hanging on the flank, and waiting an opportunity of attacking.

At 5.15 the Japanese were within long range,

but did not as yet open fire. This time they were determined to stand in to decisive range. The distance speedily decreased, and at 5.30 both fleets were abreast, steaming on parallel lines, the Japanese very slightly in advance of the Russians. The distance from the *Tzarevitch* to the Japanese van-ship was 7,500 yards, and from the *Poltava*, the sternmost Russian ship, to the *KASUGA*, about 8,000. Both fleets were heading south-east. At this juncture

The Russian Fire.

the *Poltava* opened fire with her 12-in. guns upon the *MIKASA*. The fire ran right down the Russian line from rear to van, every gun that would bear being trained upon the Japanese flagship. The din was terrific, and the sea about the *MIKASA* was lashed to foam by the falling shells.

The Japanese lost not a moment in replying. Their van concentrated its fire

The Japanese Fire.

upon the *Tzarevitch*; their rear upon the *Peresviet* and *Retvisan*, and their shells were truly aimed. Dense clouds of smoke from exploding shells hid the outlines of the Russian ships from moment to moment; the *MIKASA*, too, was enveloped in clouds of smoke. The armour of the battleships rang under the blows of the shells; their decks were swept by a storm of splinters and shell fragments, but as the crews were kept under cover of the armour, the loss of life was not great. The Japanese steered so as constantly to close in upon the Russians, and as the distance between the two fleets diminished the fire grew



A SHELL HOLE ABOVE THE WATERLINE OF RUSSIAN CRUISER "ASKOLD."

more and more deadly. About a quarter to six, as the sun was sinking in the sky, the two armoured cruisers which had come up from the rear took up their position behind the Japanese line.



THE JAPANESE SIGNALLED THE RANGE FROM THE FIGHTING-TOPS.



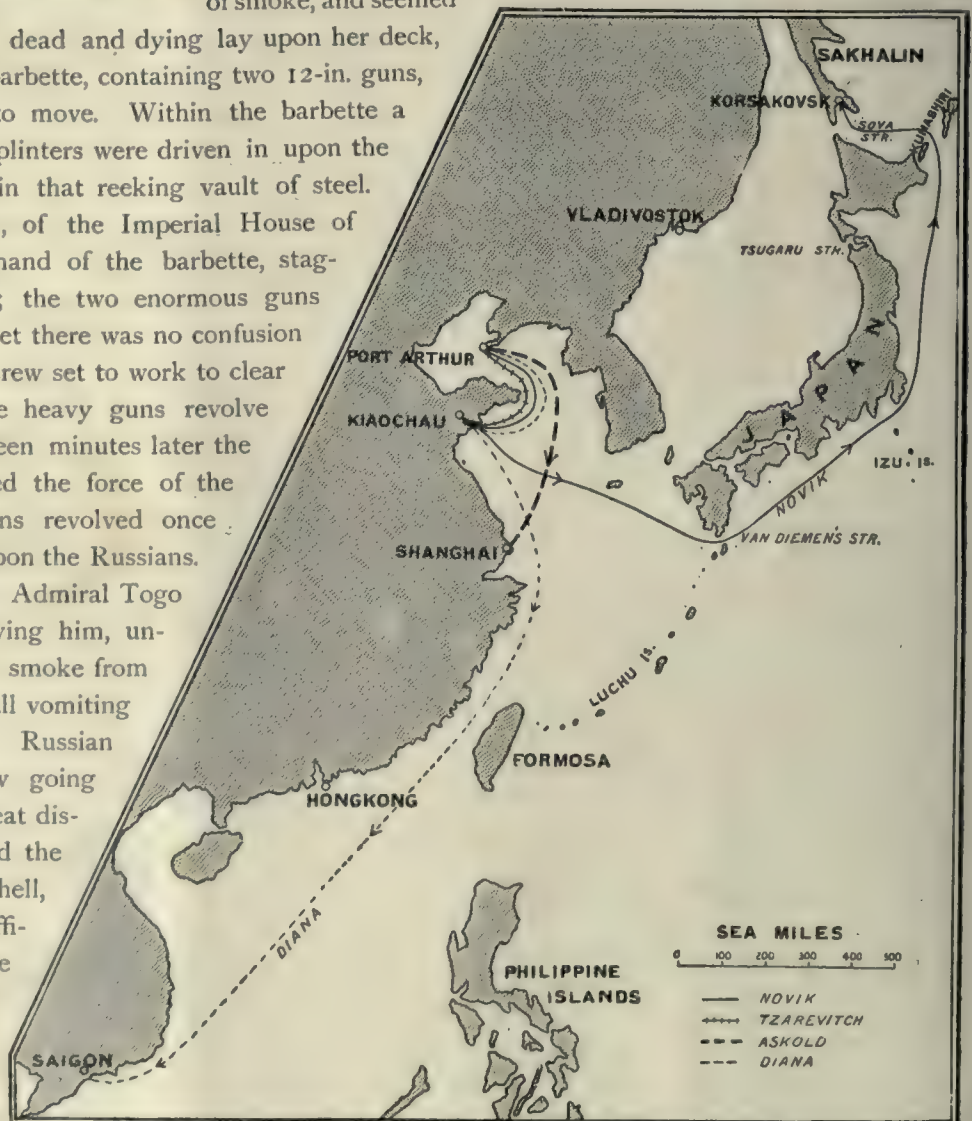
DAMAGE WITHIN THE CABIN OF THE
"ASKOLD."

to be completely wrecked; dead and dying lay upon her deck, and it was found that the barbette, containing two 12-in. guns, had jammed and refused to move. Within the barbette a violent blow was felt, and splinters were driven in upon the gun crew, who stood within that reeking vault of steel. Lieutenant Prince Fushimi, of the Imperial House of Japan, the officer in command of the barbette, staggered, covered with blood; the two enormous guns were useless and helpless, yet there was no confusion on board the ship. The crew set to work to clear the turntable on which the heavy guns revolve inside the barbette, and fifteen minutes later the ponderous platform answered the force of the turning engines. The guns revolved once more and could again fire upon the Russians. Astern in the Japanese line, Admiral Togo could see his ships following him, uninjured, through the haze of smoke from shells and cordite charges, all vomiting fire incessantly upon the Russian battle-line, which was now going slowly, and seemingly in great distress. A slight fire on board the FUJI, caused by a Russian shell, was extinguished without difficulty, and some of the Japanese ships had not been struck a single time.

In the Russian fleet the *Tzarevitch* was terribly battered by the converging

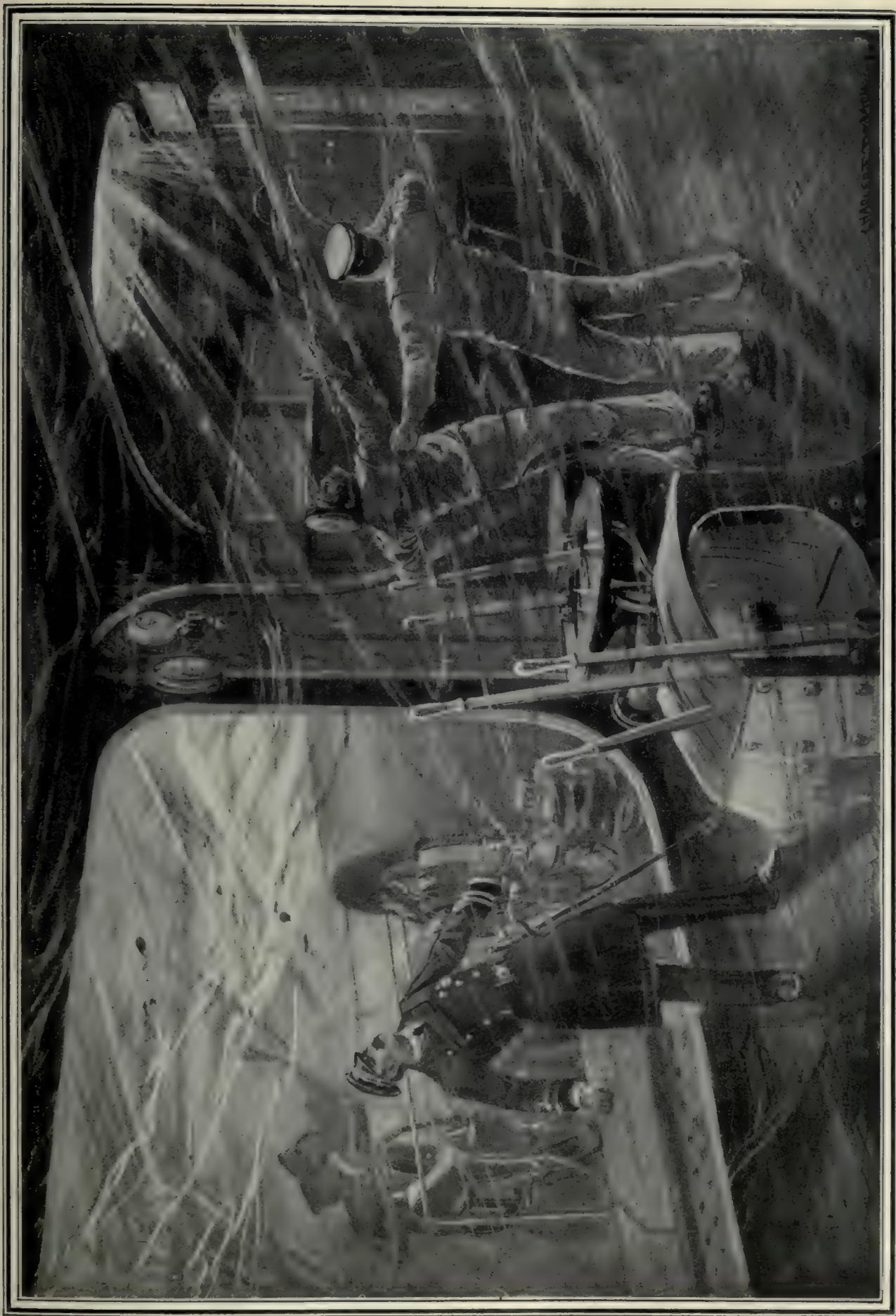
The Japanese had now in action sixteen 12-in., fourteen 8-in., and one 10-in. guns, against the Russian sixteen 12-in. and eight 10-in. guns. The odds were not uneven on paper, but the superior accuracy and rapidity of the Japanese fire rendered them in real truth almost hopeless. The barbettes revolved, keeping the guns always trained on the enemy; the range was signalled from the tops in the Japanese ships; the gunners were so admirably drilled that they could discharge with ease three shots in two minutes from their big guns, while the Russian weapons were not capable of firing one in two minutes.

With the diminishing range, shells struck the *Tzarevitch*, making her heel under their terrific blows. A little before 6 p.m., however, she hit the *MIKASA* heavily. One of her 12-in. shells struck that ship's fore-barbette on the port side and exploded, shaking the ship from stem to stern. The forepart of the great battleship was shrouded in dense clouds of smoke, and seemed



THE FLIGHT OF THE RUSSIAN CRUISERS FROM PORT ARTHUR.

G. PHILIP & SON, LTD



TOGO'S FLAGSHIP STRUCK.

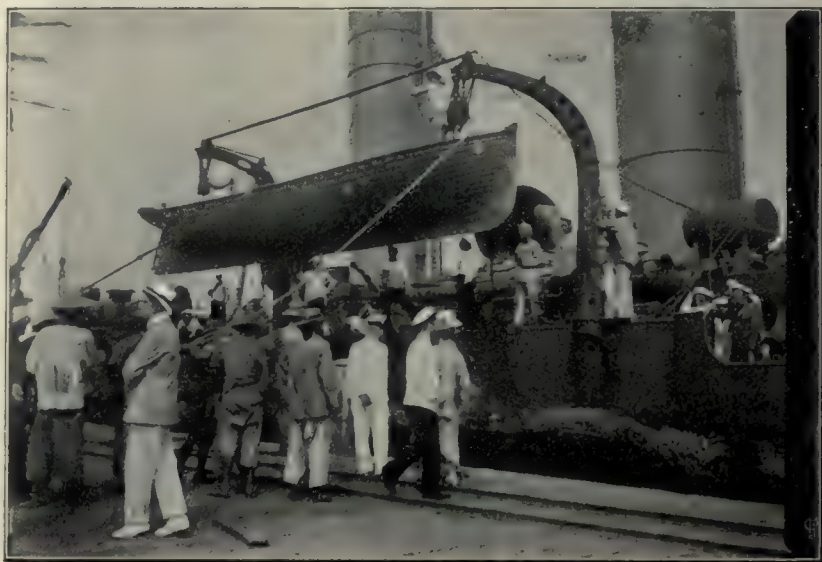
The "Tzarevitch" fired at the "Mikasa." Within the barbette a violent blow was felt, and splinters were driven in on the gun-crew, wounding Prince Fushimi.



THE DAMAGED "ASKOLD" AT SHANGHAI. GUN SPONSON ON STARBOARD SIDE.

all over the bridges and deck; the men in the top just above were injured by the violence of the blast of Shimose powder, which twisted the steelwork and tore it away as though it had been wet paper in a hurricane. An officer inside the conning-tower was stunned for a few seconds, but on the whole the damage done was surprisingly small. The great turret still revolved and did not jam; the machinery within it remained intact; the gun-crew, though badly shaken by the concussion, maintained their fire. A minute later another shell struck the very bow of the ship, blowing a huge hole ten feet square, cutting the two anchors away and shattering the massive hawse-pipes, but doing no vital injury. On the top of this came a third shell, which pierced the side just under the forward turret and, glancing off the armour at the base of the turret, exploded. There was a second violent shock and upheaval in the neighbourhood of the turret; the deck erupted as if a volcano had burst forth under it; yet once more the injuries were astonishingly small.

fire of the Japanese shooting always at the conning-tower. She reeled under the impact of the 12-in. shells which from time to time struck her, though several which hit upon her Krupp armour failed to perforate it and fell with a tremendous splash into the sea. A 12-in. shell struck the forward 12-in. turret, shaking it severely and causing a small crack in the armour. A hail of splinters from this shell fell among the group of signalmen and officers standing about the conning-tower and working the ship, and two or three of the group were torn to pieces, their flesh being thrown

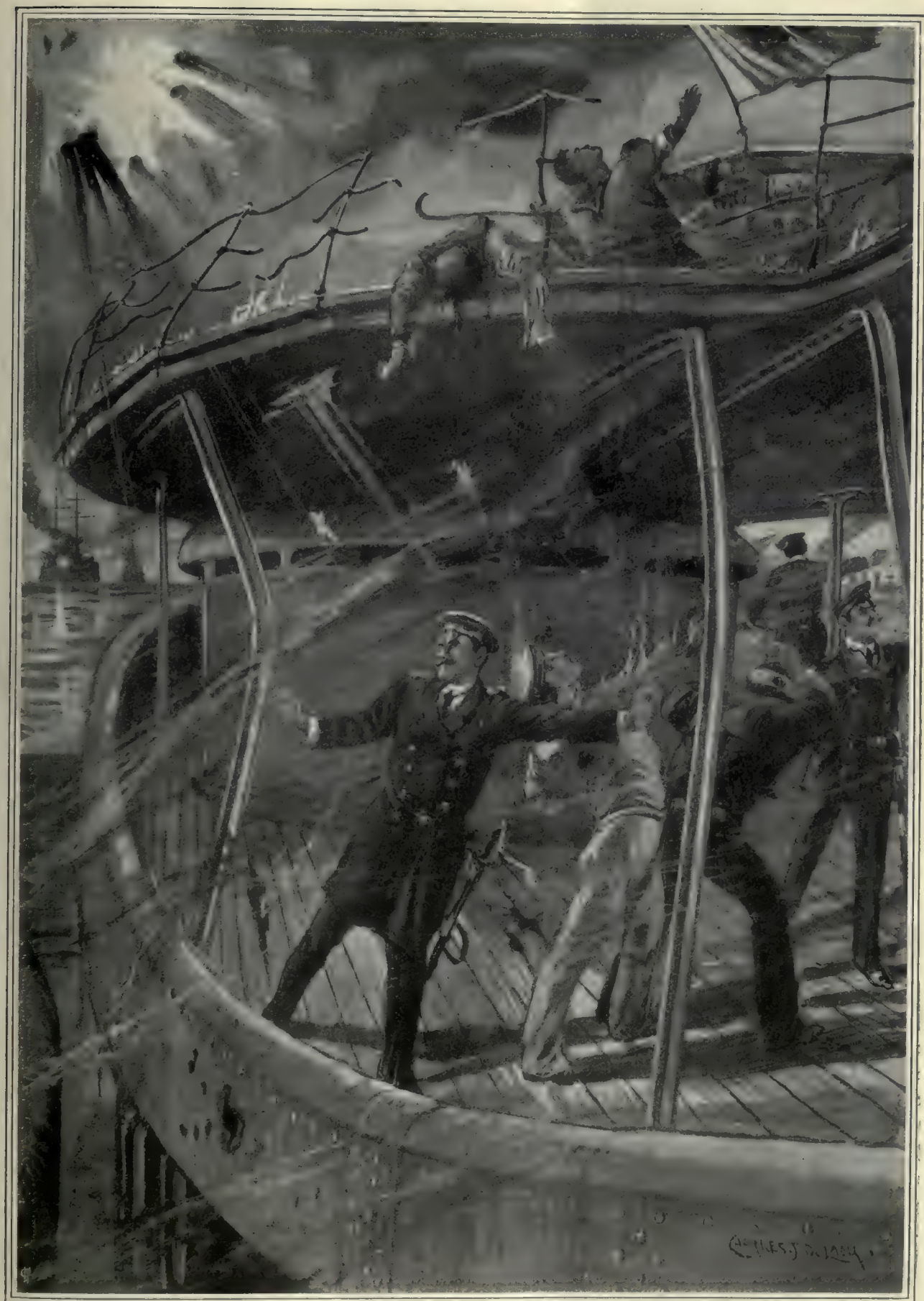


SLINGING OUT A BOAT FROM THE "ASKOLD" AT SHANGHAI. There was not a boat or pinnace aboard which was fit for service, all being holed.

The turret still worked, and as the smoke subsided the guns turned towards the Japanese and continued their fire. Shells, 12-in., 8-in., and even 6-in., were now directed upon the *Tzarevitch* as the gap lessened, and the whole structure of the steel monster rocked from end to end beneath



THE RUSSIAN "ASKOLD" AS SHE LOOKED WHEN SHE ARRIVED AT SHANGHAI, WITH HALF OF HER FIFTH FUNNEL AND THE STUMP OF HER SIXTH FUNNEL SHOWING.



THE BATTERING OF THE "TZAREVITCH."

A hail of splinters from a shell fell among the group of signalmen and officers about the conning-tower.

their incessant pounding. But the armour protected her vitals and no grave damage was caused. The Japanese adjusted their aim and fired steadily at her conning-tower to kill the brain which directed the Russian fleet; the next shell from the SHIKISHIMA's forward turret hit it squarely with a fearful blow which wrecked the interior. The projectile did not explode, but, with the peculiar devilishness of shells, glanced straight upwards off armour too thick to be perforated, caught against the projecting metal top which covered the tower, and, rebounding from it with fearful force, entered

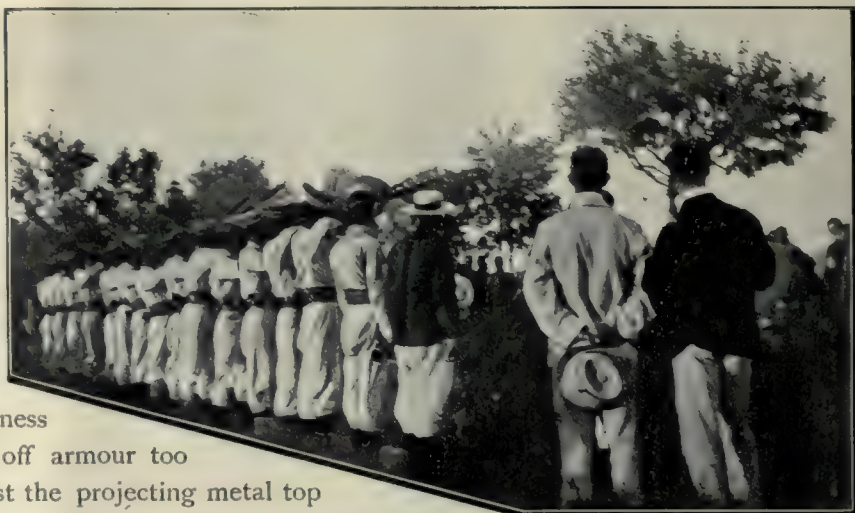
by the sighting aperture and passed across the top of the structure. Seven officers

and men were within that narrow space. They had no means of escape as they heard the crash of the 850-lb. bolt of steel; carrying with it a hail of bolts and splinters it killed on the spot, cutting them in two or tearing them to pieces, the navigating officer, a midshipman, the man at the wheel, and two messengers. Two officers survived; they knew nothing, could think of nothing, and when they returned to consciousness all the roar of battle could not reach their clouded brains. They were deaf for days, and but slowly did coherent speech return. The projectile, having wrought this destruction, passed out through the sighting slit and fell forward on the bridge in front of the tower. The compass, previously damaged, was shattered to fragments; the steering-wheel was driven hard over to port as the man who held it had his head torn off, but the steering-engine still remained intact. All the cables, which were as the nerves of the ship, were severed; the connections between the steering-engine and tiller were destroyed, and by this terrible blow the conning-tower was isolated from the rest of the ship.

It was some seconds before what had happened could be understood. Admiral Vitgeft and his staff had not yet suffered, but the heavy blow in their immediate neighbourhood, and the immense danger which they had run, appear to have

shaken them,
 Vitgeft's Death. as well it
 might shake

even the bravest of men. In those instants the *Tzarevitch* began to turn sharply from the line and to head away from the Japanese. The dying hand of the steersman or the violence of the projectile had put the helm over. The ship was listing over, swaying, it would seem, beneath the blow, when a second and yet more terrible blow seemed to lift her



CHINESE MARINES FIRING
 SALUTE OVER GRAVE OF
 RUSSIAN SAILOR KILLED AT
 CHEFOO.



PRINCE FUSHIMI, WOUNDED ON
 THE "MIKASA."



RETURN TO JAPAN OF PRINCE FUSHIMI, WHO WAS WOUNDED SLIGHTLY
 ON BOARD THE "MIKASA" DURING THE FIGHT OF AUGUST 10.



THE DEATH OF ADMIRAL VITGEFT.

The admiral was literally blown to pieces—only a leg was afterwards found.



THE FORE-DECK OF TOGO'S FLAGSHIP, THE "MIKASA."

bodily in the air. A Japanese 12-in. shell, fired, it is believed, from the *MIKASA*, hit the *Tzarevitch* at the base of the forward military mast. It passed through the stout steel tower, four feet in diameter, between

the upper and the lower bridges, tearing its steel plating to ribands, and burst on the port side of the mast. The blast of fire and hail of fragments from it twisted the upper and lower bridges into fantastic shapes, and swept the lee side of the lower bridge, where stood Admiral Vitgeft and a group of officers and signalmen. The admiral was literally blown to pieces—only a leg was afterwards found. Rear-Admiral Matussevitch, who was standing a short distance from him, was severely injured, hurled from his feet by the blast, and thrown prostrate on the bridge. The commander was terribly wounded, and his left arm almost blown off. Captain Ivanoff was wounded, and five or six signalmen and messengers on the bridges were killed or received more or less serious injuries. The smoking ruins of the bridges were covered with human debris, stained a bright yellow by the picric acid of the Japanese explosive. The great mast tottered, but did not fall; its entire weight rested upon the upper bridge, to which it was secured by strong stays. All the halyards and cables running up it to the tops were destroyed, and with them all means of making signals from the forward mast. Just before his death Admiral Vitgeft had ordered the signal



TOGO ON HIS QUARTER-DECK.

to be made to the fleet that the ships were to remember the Czar's orders and on no account return to Port Arthur, but it is not certain whether it was actually hoisted. If it was, it was signally disobeyed.

Just as this shell burst, three others in quick suc-

**"Tzarevitch's" cession
Funnels struck the
Destroyed.**

ship in her most vulnerable point, the funnels. The first hit the fore-funnel low down and burst to the port side as it passed out, tearing an immense hole and doing considerable damage to

the group of boilers below, so that for the moment the steam fell and the pace of the ship was perceptibly slowed. Volumes of smoke poured from the gaping rent and hampered the crews of the guns astern. The second and third shells struck the after-funnel, and both burst in it to the port side, tearing two large gaps and causing it to totter, till it seemed in danger of collapsing. Notwithstanding these injuries, no vital hurt was inflicted upon the engines and boilers, and the engineers below escaped without casualties. But the shock and the loss of draught owing to the destruction of the funnels were such that for the moment the *Tzarevitch* was helpless. Attempts were made to connect up the steering position in the after conning-tower with the steering-engine, and to put the steering-engine, which had broken down, in order; and as there was no senior officer left forward Midshipman Pilkin took command, though he had been wounded by

the shell which killed the admiral.

In this interval of confusion, the gun-crew in the turrets of the *Tzarevitch* continued their fire. They

**A Mob of
Battleships.**

felt the shock of the great shells, and some of them supposed that the ship had been struck by a mine or torpedo; when they marked the list, their belief that she was doomed was strengthened, but they stood bravely to their posts with the fatalism of their national temperament. The ship was now circling wildly. Her movements were such that she threw the entire line astern of her into confusion. Her head came completely round, and she presented her port side to the enemy, while her next astern, the *Retvisan*, was in grave danger of colliding with her. The Russian captains for the moment attempted to follow her movements as they had been ordered, with



THE RUSSIAN CRUISER "DIANA."
One of the fleet which escaped from Port Arthur.



THE DECK OF THE "MIKASA."
A photograph taken at Portsmouth.

[Cribb photo.]

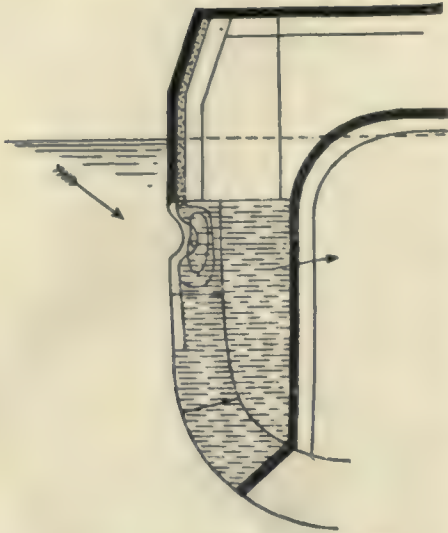


DIAGRAM TO SHOW WHERE THE
"TZAREVITCH" WAS HIT ON THE WATER-
LINE.

series of hits on the *Tzarevitch*, Admiral Togo was in favour of drawing off and following the Russians at some distance till he could effect a junction with Admiral Kamimura's four armoured cruisers, feeling that such a course would have given his torpedo flotilla a chance of

inflicting some damage during the night, and that the junction with Kamimura would have secured for him an overwhelming superiority in force, which as yet he did not possess. He saw that the Russian ships could steam better than he had expected; perhaps, also, he found their shooting better, since unquestionably there were many hits on his flagship. Dwelling on this reported hesitation, the Russians have claimed that they were within an ace of success, and that their defeat was only caused by chance. But from the military point of view it might have been wisest for the Japanese to bring all possible force to bear on the Russians, and had the Russian fleet been compelled to fight in the Straits of Korea, probably not a ship would have escaped. Perhaps it was for moral reasons that Admiral Togo decided against postponing the action; his crews must never for a moment imagine that a Japanese admiral was afraid to fight a Russian fleet, even in superior force.

The admiral, about 6 p.m., was standing on the upper bridge, in full view of the enemy and of his own fleet. By his side were his chief of the staff, Rear-Admiral Shimamura, and his flag-captain, Ijichi. On the left or port side

the result that all formation was lost. A mob of battleships steered this way and that way in the splash of shells, incommoding each other's fire, receiving the blast of friendly guns, and in the most imminent danger from each other. In the midst of the terrific uproar and disorder the *Tzarevitch* at last hoisted a signal: "The Admiral transfers the command." It was seen by Prince Ukhtomsky, whose flagship, the *Peresviet*, found herself almost within shouting distance of the *Tzarevitch* in the confusion. But he had no means of repeating the signal or recalling the rest of the battleships to their formation; both his masts had been so shattered by the Japanese fire that no flags could be hoisted on them. He realised at once what had happened. Admiral Vitgeft was dead, and he, who most felt his own unfitness for the command, was in charge of that mob of beaten ships.

In those brief moments—for the description covers many lines, but the actual events passed with amazing swiftness—the Japanese also had run grave risk. It is even said that a little before the



PRINCE UKHTOMSKY,
Who succeeded Admiral Vitgeft, in command of the Port Arthur Fleet.



TOGO'S NARROW ESCAPE.

of the bridge stood Commander Uyeda, with a few feet behind him Sub.-Lieutenant Nakawaza. On the starboard or right side of the bridge was Commander Ogura. Over the heads of these distinguished officers half a dozen Russian shells had passed whirring and shrieking, causing great anxiety for Admiral Togo's life. But the admiral listened to no entreaties, though the Russian fire was unquestionably concentrated upon him, as his upon Admiral Vitgeft, to kill him where he stood. At this moment the group of officers saw a shell coming towards them. One of the group dragged the admiral aside; the shell struck the fore-barbette just in front of the fore-bridge, and burst, wrapping the officers in a cloud of dense smoke. Had the explosive been good, that would have been the end of the great Japanese admiral. But as it was, the damage done was comparatively small. Fragments of the shell broke Commander Uyeda's right jaw-bone and shoulder-blade, shattered Lieutenant Nakawaza's right arm, and wounded Commander Ogura badly in the abdomen. In their flight the splinters seemed to the Japanese to avoid the admiral and, as if with conscious purpose, to spare his life while picking out for injury the officers at his side. The flag-captain was slightly wounded, and in the charthouse below the upper-bridge Lieutenant Shinagawa was killed, and the chief of the signalling staff and two seamen were injured.

The admiral escaped unscathed, though shaken by the explosion. His officers once more begged him to seek the shelter of the conning-tower, where his precious life would be safe, but once more he refused. In their pressing anxiety for the existence of a man on whom so much depended, his staff at last showed

something approaching to insubordination. They

almost
Togo's Gallantry. dragged
him into

the conning-tower, declaring that he was confided to their charge, and that if he perished, if he kept his place on the bridge, where his death was morally certain, they would have no choice but to commit suicide. The Samurai instinct was strong in Admiral Togo, and though he had lived from childhood upwards by the rule that the only thing which might not be forgiven a Japanese soldier is the desertion of the post at which he should die, their appeal to him to think first of Japan's victory, and only second of his own personal honour, touched him, and he stayed for the rest of the battle within the steel walls of the tower.

He had just taken up his post inside when the



THE GUN-CREWS IN THE TURRETS OF THE "TZAREVITCH" CONTINUED THEIR FIRE.

Tzarevitch's movement was perceived. Had he fallen, his flag-captain would have completed his plans, and there would have been no such confusion as was caused in the Russian line by the attempt to follow the wild turns of the Russian flagship. But the cool and

A Torrent of Shells.

masterful conduct of the battle must have been suspended if only for a few moments, and in those moments much might have happened. As it was, he gave

prompt orders for his fleet to circle around the Russians, concentrating upon them a heavy fire and slowly decreasing the range. The Russian fire had now grown very wild, and the guns in some of their ships were almost silent, suggesting either that they had been disabled or that their projectiles were exhausted. Encouraged by their clear sign of success, the Japanese redoubled their fire, and, as the distance lessened,



THE RUSSIAN BATTLESHIP "TZAREVITCH" IN THE GERMAN HARBOUR OF KIAOCHAU.

The damage to the funnels is very noticeable in this photograph.

poured upon the chaos of Russian ships a perfect torrent of shells of all calibres, from the 12-in. to the small 12-pounder. Just at this time the *CHIEN YEN* and the two coast-defence ships closed in upon the Russians from the north and opened on them a long-range fire, while the three cruisers of the *MATSUSHIMA* class, which each carry one 12-in. gun of great range and power, also joined in the fray. The Japanese now had in action twenty-three 12-in., fourteen 8-in., and three 10-in. guns, while the Russian force remained the same.

The position of the Russians was fast becoming desperate; but night was falling and the sun was dropping in the sky, so that all chance of escape had not vanished. The Japanese were still interposed

between the Russian fleet and safety, when Admiral Ukhtomsky displayed the

signal:
"Follow Me!" "Follow me!" upon

the bridge of the *Peresviet*, which was now scarcely capable of further fighting, much damaged in her upper works, with masts shot away, funnels battered, and a great fire raging on board, and calmly turned the bows of his ship towards Port Arthur. On receiving the *Tzarevitch's* signal indicating Admiral Vitgeft's death, he had called a hurried conference of his

chief officers to determine the course to be followed. The *Tzarevitch* had already parted company from the main bulk of the Russian fleet, and he found himself left with only five battleships. The damage which the *Peresviet* had sustained rendered it to his mind out of the question to persist in the attempt to reach Vladivostock. There remained before him only two alternatives. He might steam back to Port Arthur, or he might make an effort to reach some neutral port—either Weihaiwei or Kiaochau. To continue the battle seemed impossible. The Russian stores of ammunition were running low, and night was at hand when the superior torpedo flotilla of the Japanese might be used with terrible effect against the Russian ships. After a few moments of debate the decision was reached to return to port, and this was the explanation of the *Peresviet's* signal. It was seen and obeyed by two ships astern of the *Peresviet*—the *Sevastopol* and *Poltava*—which also turned out of the line.

About this time the *Poltava* was struck by a 12-in. shell on one of her 6-in. gun turrets. The two 6-in. guns were broken short off, the turret jammed, and several of the men inside it killed on the spot. Her

upper works were completely wrecked. The *Pobieda* and *Retvisan*, which were nominally ahead, do not appear to have seen the signal; they suddenly turned in the opposite direction and steered straight for the Japanese fleet as though intending to ram.

At the same moment the Cruiser Division, led by the *Askold*, with the *Diana*, *Pallada*, and *Novik* following her, made a bold break for

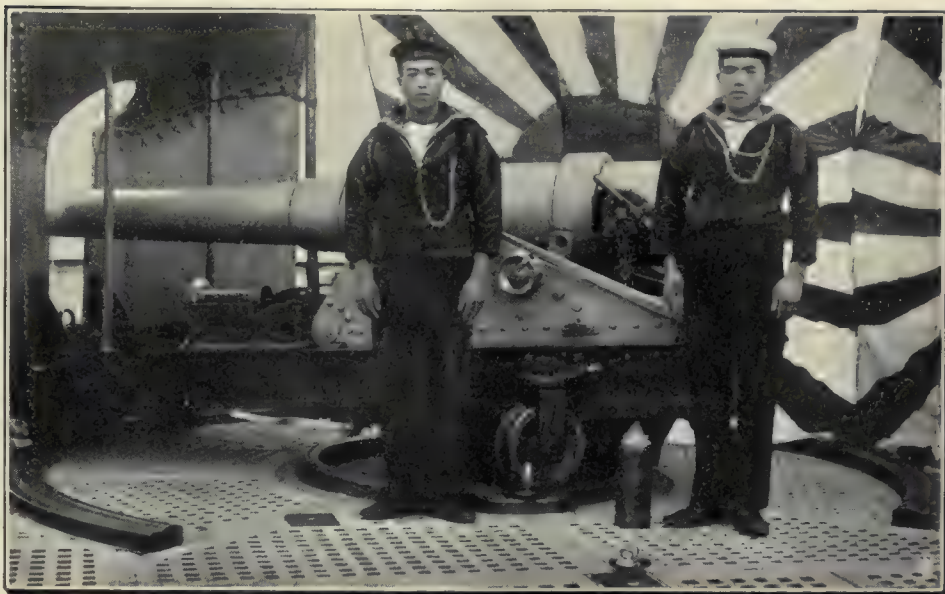


THE RUSSIAN CRUISER "PALLADA," WHICH ESCAPED FROM PORT ARTHUR.



THE RUSSIAN "BAYAN" WAS DAMAGED BY A MINE OUTSIDE PORT ARTHUR.

freedom. Crowding on all steam they suddenly headed for the south-east and parted company from the battleships. The main Japanese battle fleet paid no attention to them, concentrating all its efforts on the destruction of the Russian battleships, but the armoured cruiser ASAMA was detached in pursuit with the three fast cruisers of the TAKASAGO class, and the three slower cruisers of the MATSUSHIMA type.



TYPES OF JAPANESE MARINES.

These seven ships, however, had been constantly at sea and their hulls were foul. They maintained a running fight with the Russian cruisers for some miles, and finally succeeded in heading off the *Pallada*, and driving her back; but as night came down the rest of the Russian cruisers scattered, and escaped after some further fighting, which will be recounted hereafter.

Meantime, the Japanese battleships received the *Retvisan* with a fire which can only be described as terrific. Supposing that the Russian admiral was on board, every gun was trained upon her or upon the *Pobieda*, and such a blast of steel swept her upper works that she had speedily to turn once more. Her funnels were shot through, her masts damaged, many heavy hits inflicted on her hull, one of which, below the armour-belt, admitted an immense quantity of water, and greatly endangered the ship. The neighbourhood of her conning-tower was battered till it was impossible to direct the vessel. A 6-in. shell burst just outside the conning-tower, and fragments entering through the sighting aperture wounded Captain Sonnevitch so severely in the stomach that he fainted. The man at the wheel instantly put the ship's head round away from the Japanese, and fled to Prince Ukhtomsky's division. As she turned and retreated, the *Pobieda* followed with her, and just as dark-

Terrific Fire on the "Retvisan."

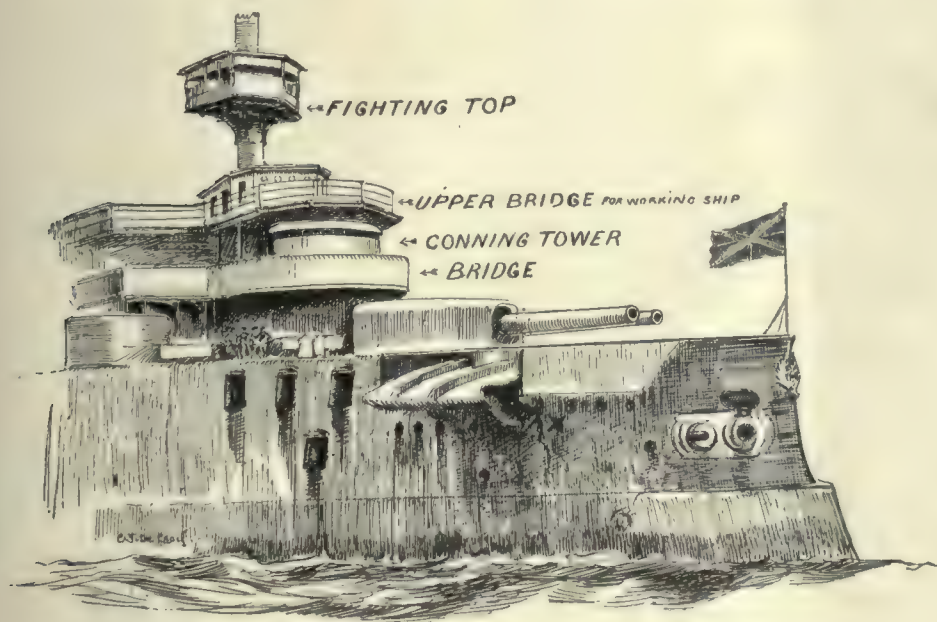
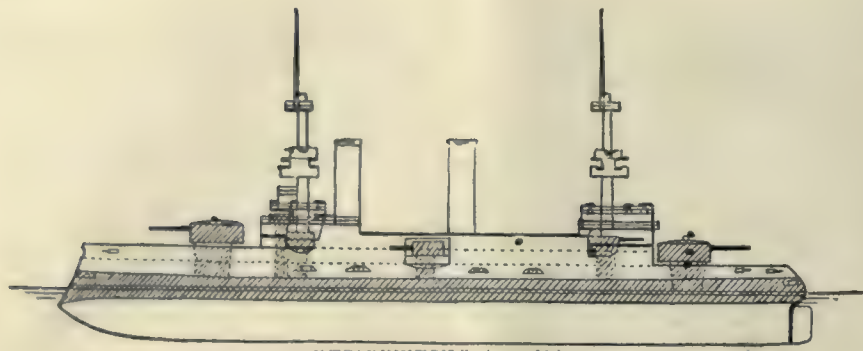


DIAGRAM OF "TZAREVITCH."

ness was coming down succeeded in regaining the Russian line, which was now re-forming behind the *Peresviet*. The Japanese, the moment that night arrived, withdrew their heavy ships, not caring to risk a "mix-up" in the obscurity, when a chance torpedo or mine might in a moment have achieved what the Russian fire had failed to accomplish. The Russian destroyers were steaming to and fro in disorder, and they were sufficiently dangerous neighbours in the night.

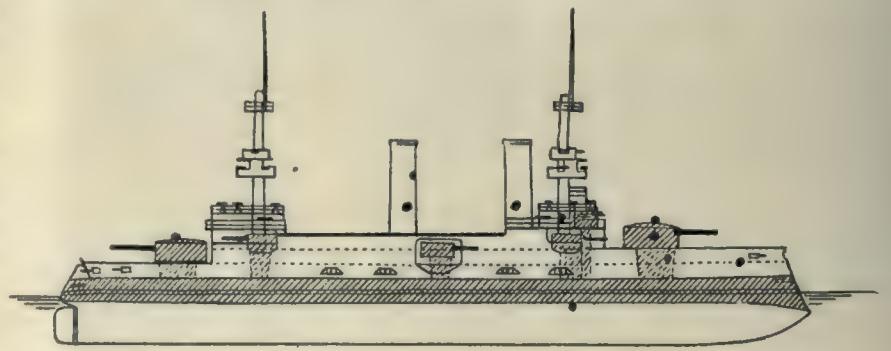


"TZAREVITCH" (port side).

The last phase of the battle had not been clearly seen from the Japanese ships in the growing darkness, and it was supposed that the *Tzarevitch* had gone to the bottom, and that the *Pallada* and *Diana* had shared her fate. Admiral Togo had fresh cares to occupy

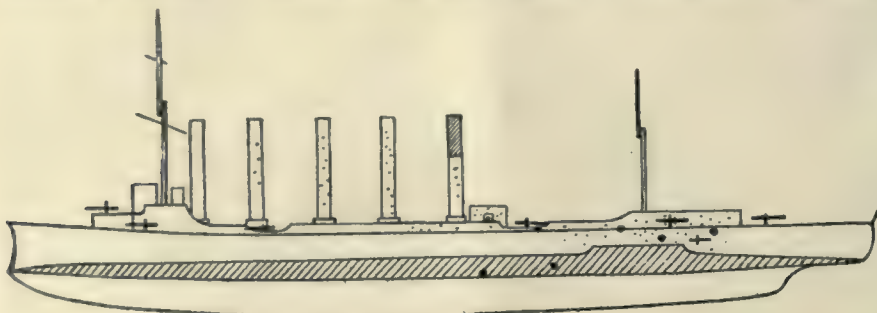
Help for
Kamimura.

his mind. He summoned the torpedo officers of the Japanese flotillas to his flagship, and gave them orders to attack with all possible determination the remnants of the Russian fleet. His two cruiser squadrons were already steaming to the mouth of the Yellow Sea to intercept those Russian craft which had escaped from the battle, and to support them he sent a certain number of destroyers and one or two of his older ships, while he himself moved in the same direction, so as to be able to aid Admiral Kamimura, who was stationed in the Straits of Korea, in case, under cover of darkness, the Russians turned and attempted to slip through to Vladivostock. He may have been short of ammunition. The Russians hold that this was the case, as the Japanese had fired much faster than the Russian guns, while the injuries to the *MIKASA* were such as to demand attention. Kamimura had been warned the moment the Russians came out, but as he had also



"TZAREVITCH" (starboard side).

to be on the look-out for the Vladivostock ships he might well need help. Togo, indeed, felt certain that most of the Russian vessels had suffered grave injury, but it was just possible that one or two of their battleships might remain in a condition to cause trouble.

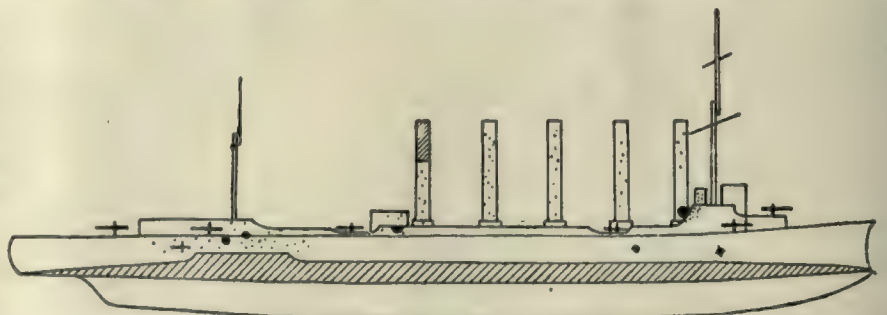


"ASKOLD" (port side).

When the Japanese fleet drew off, the *Tzarevitch* separated from the rest of the Russian fleet in the confusion and darkness, and turned south-eastwards, making for Kiaochau, as the Japanese torpedo flotilla was between her and Port Arthur. She was in such a condition that her crew had no hope

of fighting with success; owing to the injury to the funnels, the coal consumption had risen enormously, and the stokers had their work cut out to maintain steam. Instead of burning 80 tons per day she consumed 470 tons, while all her

"Tzarevitch" at
Kiaochau.



"ASKOLD" (starboard side).

DIAGRAMS TO SHOW THE DAMAGE DONE TO THE "TZAREVITCH" AND "ASKOLD."



REMAINS OF THE FIFTH FUNNEL OF THE "ASKOLD" LANDED ON THE DOCK WHARF AT SHANGHAI.

A man is to be seen working inside it.

charts and compasses had been destroyed. Her surviving officers steered her by the stars. The Japanese torpedo flotilla delivered repeated attacks upon her, but without success, as all their torpedoes went wide. She gained Kiaochau upon the evening of August 11, having seen nothing more of the Japanese fleet.

The other Russian battleships proceeded very slowly to Port Arthur, continually attacked by the Japanese torpedo craft, which, however, fired their torpedoes at too great a distance to

inflict injury, and as the morning of the 11th dawned the battered remnant of the fleet regained the harbour, where it was speedily joined by the *Pallada*. The battleships, with one or two exceptions, were so much damaged that it was out of the question for them again to put to sea; they remained in the harbour huddled up together in the only places where shelter could be obtained from the shells of the Japanese siege guns, and though efforts were made to repair them, the resources of the dockyard, cut off from Russia, were not equal to the strain.

Of the Russian destroyers, the *Bestrachny*, *Bezposchadny*, and *Bezhumny* parted from the Russian fleet as darkness came on, and steered towards the Hall Islands, on the coast of Korea, then, turning south, they kept close in to the Korean

coast. "During the night the Destroyers at Kiaochau.

Bezhumny parted from the other two, and steamed for Kiaochau direct. The others at daylight sighted a Japanese cruiser, and at once steamed back among the islands. Cautiously emerging an hour or two later, they suddenly sighted five Japanese cruisers, two of which, the *TAKASAGO* and *KASAGI*, at once gave chase. The only possible course was to retire into the shallows, where these ships could not follow them. This they did; and



THE "ASKOLD," SHOWING WHERE THE TOP OF THE FIFTH FUNNEL FELL WHEN KNOCKED OVER BY A 12-IN. SHELL.



PORTION OF THE FIFTH FUNNEL OF THE "ASKOLD."

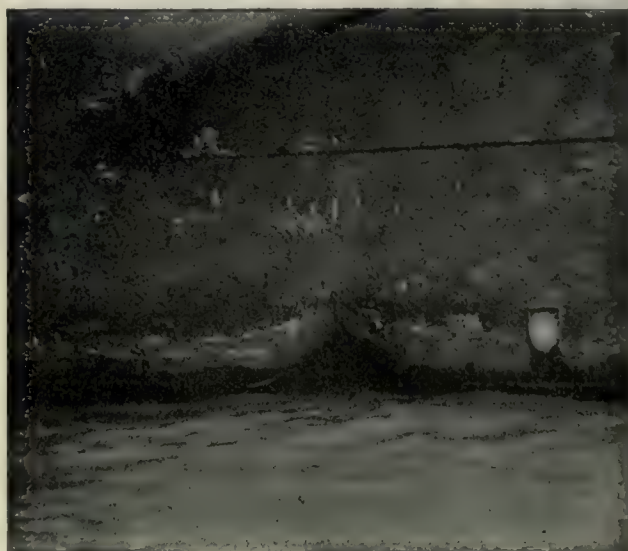
A 12-in. shell penetrated it on the port side, and burst with result as shown. A shell entered by the hole through which daylight can be seen.

shallows, and after a short wait made a final attempt to escape, quitting their lurking-place about 5, and steering directly west. This time they saw no Japanese ships except a destroyer a long way off, and on the morning of the 12th reached Kiaochau.

The *Beshunny*, after parting from her two consorts, made for Chemulpo, but soon found the waters about that place unpleasantly dangerous, and received the unwelcome attentions of the TAKASAGO and KASAGI. These two ships seemed to be preparing an attack upon her, and no course was open but to bolt for the open sea in broad daylight. Immediately she found the two cruisers following in pursuit. She gained some start of them at the outset, as her men pressed their engines desperately with the one desire to get away, but gradually the Japanese ships began to close on her. Renewed efforts in the destroyer's stokeholds increased the gap once more, and after about two hours' chase one of the Japanese cruisers turned north. The other still continued her pursuit; but when almost in sight of Kiaochau, she, too, turned aside and left the Russian vessel to continue her way unmolested. It was fortunate for the *Beshunny* that the Japanese drew off, as immediately afterwards the stokers and engineers collapsed from exhaustion and the engines broke down. The *Beshunny* stopped and effected repairs unmolested, and a few hours later steamed into Kiaochau, her crew declaring that the strain they had undergone had made them old men.

As for the *Askold*, *Diana*, and *Novik*, in their retreat they picked up the Russian destroyer *Grosvoy*, which joined company with them. They were speedily engaged with the fast Japanese cruisers ASAMA, TAKASAGO, KASAGI, and CHITOSE. The *Askold* was repeatedly hit by the Japanese 8-in. and 6-in. shells, which damaged the funnels, blowing away the upper half of the sternmost of her five tall smoke-stacks, damaging her eighth boiler and fracturing seven of its water-tubes. Other shells burst in the officers' quarters, causing fires and killing

then, to escape the vigilant quest of the Japanese ships which remained in the offing, keeping a sharp look-out, they turned north to the Seoul River and there waited till the afternoon, hoping that the watchers would tire and withdraw. Fortunately for them, the Japanese had none of their own torpedo craft within call, or it would have gone very hard with these Russian boats. About 4 p.m. they came out again, and headed south, but at once found the Japanese cruisers in their path. A second time they retreated to the



A SHELL HOLE ON THE WATERLINE OF THE "ASKOLD."



Drawn by Charles Dixon, R.I.] THE LAST SORTIE OF THE RUSSIAN FLEET FROM PORT ARTHUR.
The hail of shot and shell was so terrific that fires constantly burst out on the Russian vessels.

[From a sketch.



HARBOUR AT SHANGHAI WHERE THE RUSSIAN VESSELS "ASKOLD" AND "GROSOVOI," DRIVEN FROM PORT ARTHUR, TOOK SHELTER AMONG THE WARSHIPS OF THE OTHER POWERS.

two men on deck above, while four projectiles struck her close to the waterline or below it, tearing great rents and making the ship leak badly. But her engines and most of her boilers remained intact, and though the damage to the funnels caused a loss of steam, she was able to escape from her assailants by raising her speed. As she drew off, four Japanese torpedo-boats attacked her. Their torpedoes passed close to her, but just failed to hit. She claims to have sunk one of the boats, but the claim does not appear to rest upon any solid foundation. During the fight she lost sight of the *Diana* and the *Novik*, which steered different courses and used their highest speed to get away from the Japanese.

Finding that the *Askold* had drawn clear of the hostile cruisers, Admiral Reitzenstein, who commanded her, slowed down and examined the condition of his ship. His loss in men was small—only one officer and

**Escape of the
"Askold."**

ten men were killed; four officers and 15 men were severely wounded, and 29 officers and men slightly wounded, a total of 59 out of a crew of about 500, or little more than ten per cent. But in view of the leaks and of the heavy coal consumption caused by the

loss of the after-funnel, and damage to the first and second funnels, the admiral came to the conclusion that the only course open to him was to make for a neutral port and abandon all hope of reaching Vladivostock, though, had he been a determined officer, there was nothing to prevent him from at least attempting the passage of the Korean Straits. He therefore steamed for Shanghai, and arrived there on the 12th, on which day the *Grosovoi* also made her appearance at that neutral port. The *Diana* headed straight for Saigon, while the *Novik* entered Kiaochau, and coaled there under the German rule that a belligerent warship was to be allowed twenty-four hours' grace within a German port, after which, if she was not ready to put to sea, she must be disarmed.

Of the other destroyers, the *Burny* was sighted by the Japanese battle-fleet and chased some distance in the direction of Weihaiwei. Despairing of escape, her commander ran her on the rocks on August 12,



THE HARBOUR AT SHANGHAI. ANOTHER VIEW.

**The "Burny"
Stranded.**

and after destroying her hull with explosives, marched with his crew to Weihaiwei, where he surrendered to the British authorities, and was detained with his men, till the close of the war. The mistake of permitting the Russians to go upon parole, which had been committed by Captain Baily of the *Talbot* with the Chemulpo prisoners, was not repeated, perhaps because it was already known that these paroled men had been drafted on board the ships of the Baltic Fleet, though no protest against this breach of faith appears to have been made by England.

Thus of the eight destroyers which accompanied Admiral Vitgeft five have been accounted for. Two more made their way back into Port Arthur with the defeated fleet, while the eighth—the *Reshitelny*—in

The "Reshitelny." obedience to her orders steamed towards Chifu as night came down, carrying despatches from Admiral Vitgeft, the purport of which was to ask that the Vladivostock fleet might be ordered to put to sea and make for the Straits of Korea, to support the Port Arthur fleet. On her run towards Chifu she was chased, but, fortunately for the Japanese, without success, by the Japanese destroyers *ASASHIO* and *KASUMI*, under Commander Fujimoto. They followed her for some distance and then lost touch of her in the dark. During the night she entered Chifu harbour and handed over her

despatches to the Russian Consul, and thus had a direct hand in bringing to pass the second great naval disaster which in August befel the Russians. As an excuse for resorting to Chifu was needed, her captain, Lieutenant Rostchakovsky, spread the report that his engines had broken down and that he had been compelled to make for the harbour to effect repairs. Possibly he hoped that the Chinese authorities with their usual weakness would accord him time to effect repairs and depart. But a few hours after his arrival the Chinese Admiral Sah, commanding the small Chinese squadron of cruisers, which had its headquarters at Chifu, called upon him, probably at the instance of the Japanese Consul at Chifu, who acted with the usual energy and discretion of his countrymen, requiring the surrender of the destroyer's armament, ammunition, and certain parts of the machinery.



SERVICE ON BOARD THE DAMAGED RUSSIAN CRUISER "ASKOLD" AT SHANGHAI.



THE RUSSIAN TORPEDO-BOAT DESTROYER "GROSOVOI" AT SHANGHAI.

been removed. At the same time they had not forgotten the equivocal conduct of the Russians in the affair of the *Mandjur* earlier in the war, or the numerous breaches of parole committed by the Russian officers and men interned at neutral ports or liberated on their promise not to serve again.

The Japanese Consul probably communicated his doubts to Commander Fujimoto, and that officer determined to take a bold course, the moment he was certain that his enemy was inside the port.

A Dramatic Incident.

Late in the night of the 11-12th he brought his two destroyers quietly into the harbour, with their crews at the guns and all prepared for battle. Lieutenant Terashima of the *ASASHIO* was ordered to row to the *Reshitelny* with ten petty officers and seamen bearing a challenge to the Russian commander. He was to call upon the *Reshitelny* to come out and fight, or take the choice of being attacked at the anchorage where she was lying. The lieutenant rowed off, while the two destroyers closed in slightly upon the Russian boat in order to give support in case it should be required. The Chinese admiral had meantime noticed the Japanese destroyers steaming quietly in, and had sent word to them that the Russian vessel had been disarmed and the crew paroled. According to the Chinese version, Commander Fujimoto thereupon stated that he was satisfied and would not molest the *Reshitelny*. It is, however, doubtful whether such a pledge was really given, for throughout the war no Japanese officer ever broke his word.

The boat from the *ASASHIO* reached the *Reshitelny*, and the party of Japanese climbed on deck. Terashima and Rostchakovsky had a stormy interview, in which the Japanese called upon the Russian to come out and fight, and the Russian declined. Seeing that the two destroyers were closing in upon him, Rostchakovsky ordered one of his men in Russian to go below and explode the magazine, so as to

Lieutenant Rostchakovsky gave his promise that these objects should be given up, and the late afternoon of the 11th was fixed as the time at which the disarmament was to take place. The Russian flag was hauled down, the crew singing the National Anthem and shedding tears. There is reason to think that the Japanese doubted the completeness of the disarmament, or the power of China to detain the destroyer, which might have become a very serious danger in the rear of their fleet. They knew that the Russian officers and crew remained on board, that the vessel was fully coaled, and that all the ammunition, torpedoes, and explosives had not

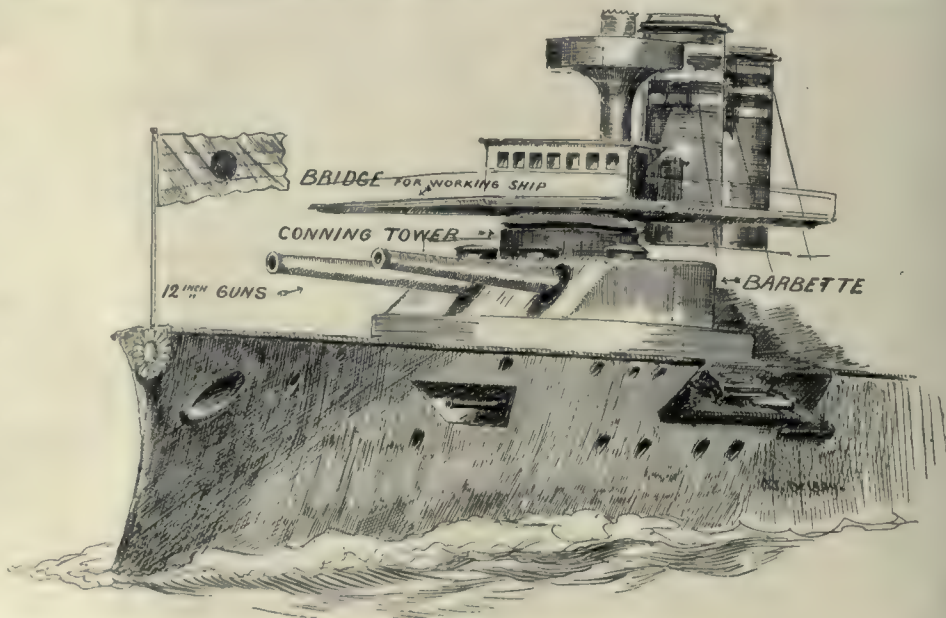


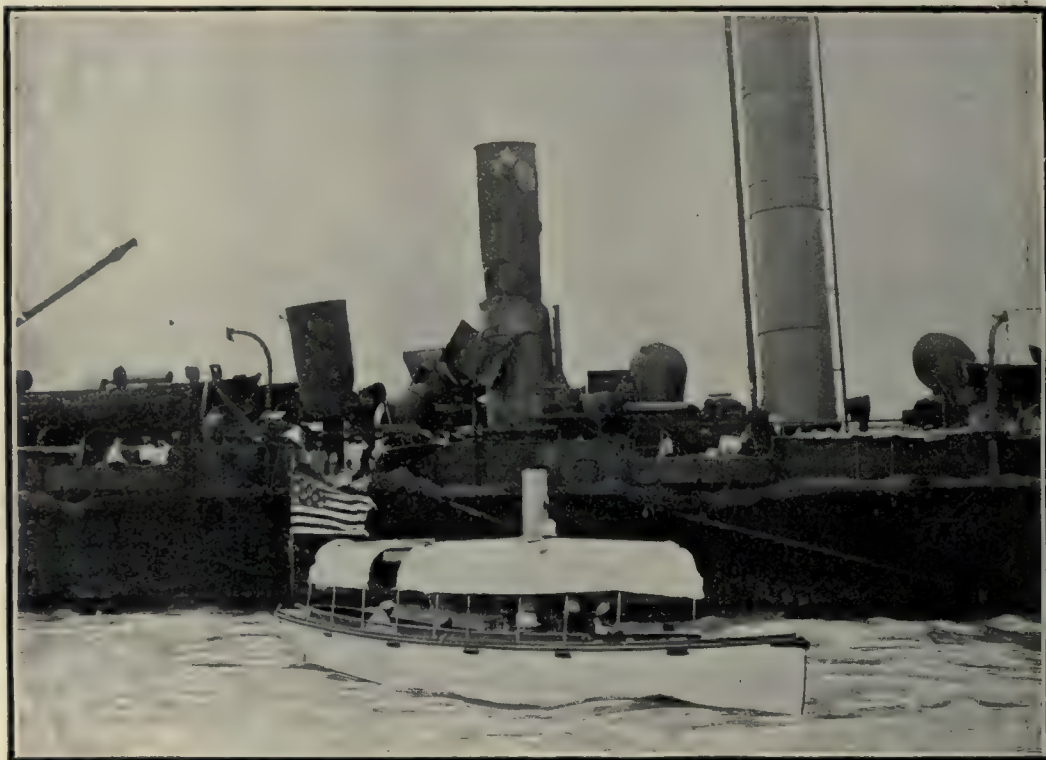
DIAGRAM OF TOGO'S SHIP "MIKASA."



THE STRUGGLE BETWEEN A RUSSIAN AND A JAPANESE OFFICER ABOARD THE "RESHITELNY."
No. XXXV. G

destroy the *Reshitelny*, and the others to be ready to fight with their fists, since they had no other weapons. "I am unable to resist you," he told the Japanese officer, "but this is a gross breach of neutrality and of courtesy." The Japanese, unmoved, repeated his request, and added that, if the Russians surrendered, their lives would, of course, be spared. On this, Rostchakovsky suddenly grappled the

Japanese officer and struck him a heavy blow, knocking him overboard. As Terashima fell, however, he caught hold of Rostchakovsky and dragged his enemy down with him into the water.



RUSSIAN CRUISER "ASKOLD" AS DAMAGED BY THE JAPANESE AFTER THE FLIGHT FROM PORT ARTHUR, AUGUST 10.



THE "ASKOLD" AT SHANGHAI.

As soon as it was fast the clang of hammers began. She looked like a scrap-iron heap. Her funnels were like pepper-boxes. On the port side a 6-in. gun had been blown off its mountings and lay on deck. Without a double casing she would not have kept afloat. Holes below the water-line were plugged with canvas bags filled with cork-dust.

At the same instant the Russians fell upon the armed party of the Japanese amid indescribable confusion, the Japanese using their rifles and bayonets. Some of them were forced overboard into the water, but as they fell they dragged Russians down with them. The two Japanese destroyers came close in, turned on their searchlights, and prepared to seize the *Reshitelny*, when there was a violent explosion in the magazine forward, which destroyed the bridge and killed a Japanese petty officer. On this the remaining Russians leapt into the sea and left the Japanese in possession of the destroyer.

A Stormy Interview.

Rostchakovsky, freeing himself from the grip of Terashima, strove to swim back to his ship, but was at once fired at by the Japanese, and wounded. He was picked up, with a number of his men, by boats from neutral vessels and the Chinese cruiser *Hai Yung*, which remained inactive during the scuffle, and only steamed slowly to the *Reshitelny* when the fight had closed, flashing her searchlights upon the three destroyers. The *ASASHIO* instantly took the *Reshitelny* in tow and hoisted the Japanese flag upon her, sending on board a number of Japanese seamen. She then rapidly steamed out of the harbour with her prize, leaving the *KASUMI* behind.



LIEUTENANT ROSTCHAKOVSKY WAS FIRED AT WHILE SWIMMING, AFTER THE STRUGGLE ON THE "RESHITELNY."

The *KASUMI* steamed towards the Chinese warships, which cleared for action and ordered her to stop, demanding the return and surrender of the *Reshitelny*. Commander Fujimoto, according to the Chinese report, promised that the destroyer should be given up, and said that he would follow the *ASASHIO* and bring her back, giving his word of honour to that effect. On this he proceeded to sea, and nothing more was seen of him. It is, however, exceedingly doubtful if any such promise was really given.

The Japanese loss in this affair was one man killed and 15 wounded. Of the Russian crew, numbering 47, 43 escaped, and the fate of the remainder is uncertain. They may have been drowned, or they may have been taken prisoners. The *Reshitelny* was added to the destroyer flotilla of the

Japanese fleet after undergoing repairs.

In this affair the Japanese unquestionably acted in defiance of Chinese neutrality, but their case was that the Chinese were unable to enforce upon the Russians proper respect for their neutrality, as incidents at Shanghai, Newchwang, and various other places had shown, and that the danger to the Japanese fleet from this Russian destroyer, so long as she remained at Chifu, was such that for their own preservation they had no choice but to act as

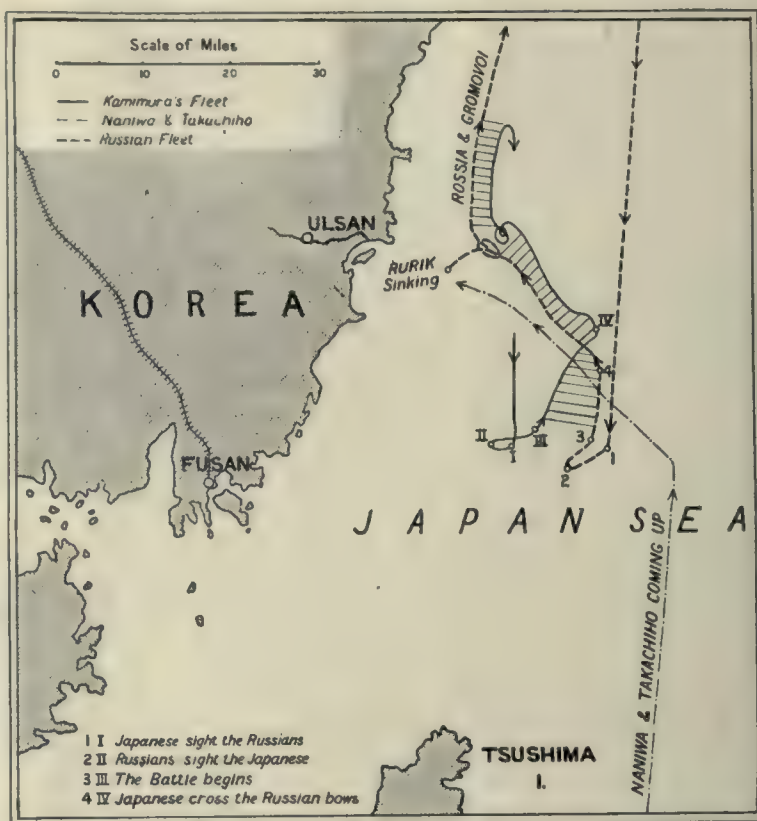


THE RUSSIAN DESTROYER "RESHITELNY."

they did. The justification offered was not unreasonable, for in all times the rule has been "*Salus populi suprema lex.*" On a careful examination of the destroyer after her capture it was found that she had not by any means been completely disarmed, and that she could without any great difficulty have been repaired and taken to sea.

This episode closed the stirring incidents connected with the great battle in the Yellow Sea. The

The Nett Result. The nett result from the Russian standpoint was that one battleship, two good cruisers, and six destroyers were lost to the Russian Navy for the continuance of the war, without any loss whatever having been inflicted upon the Japanese. At the same time the five remaining battleships and the solitary protected cruiser were so damaged by the Japanese shells that they never again attempted to meet the Japanese fleet in battle, but remained in Port Arthur till the close of the siege, to perish miserably there. If General Stoessel is to be believed, their officers made up their minds that they would not again go out until the Baltic fleet arrived. But General Stoessel's evidence, since the full history of the siege has been known, does not inspire extreme confidence. The Russians, however, felt themselves to be beaten men, and had ascertained that there was no real foundation for their last and only hope—that the speed of the Japanese fleet might have fallen owing to the continuous hard work of the blockade.



MAP SHOWING THE MOVEMENTS OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET.

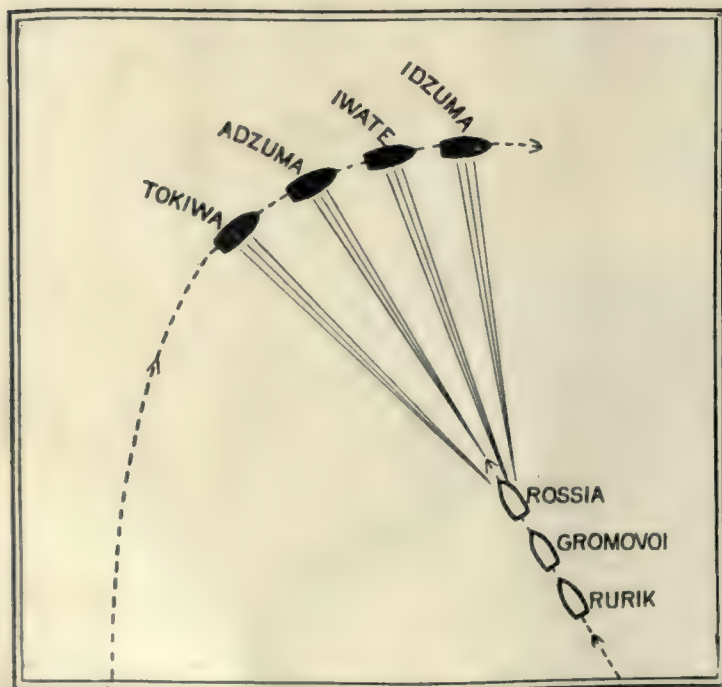


DIAGRAM TO ILLUSTRATE KAMIMURA'S "CROSSING THE T."

The losses were insignificant in comparison with the immensity of the result obtained.

Japanese Losses. It had been expected that a great naval battle fought with the modern implements of war would prove deadly beyond imagination to human life and to the complicated masses of machinery which make up the modern warship. But this expectation was not fulfilled. The Japanese loss was comparatively small. In all 205 officers and men were returned in the first report as having been killed and wounded throughout the fleet. The *MIKASA* suffered far the most, losing four officers and 28 men killed, and 10 officers—among them Prince Fushimi, Captain Ijichi, and Commander Uyeda—with 78 men wounded. As her crew numbered 741, she had thus one-sixth of her personnel placed *hors de combat*, a fact which testified to the severity of the



KAMIMURA'S GREAT ACHIEVEMENT—"CROSSING THE T."

Russian fire upon her. With all this heavy loss, and despite the fact that she looked a complete wreck, her structural injuries were insignificant. Her heavy guns and machinery worked as well at the close of the fight as at the opening, and all the injury done was to the unarmoured portion of the ship, which was badly battered. Next in losses came the *NISSHIN*, which fought magnificently, but only lost 16 killed and 30 wounded. The *KASUGA* had 11 wounded, the *YAKUMO* 12 killed and 10



THE RUSSIAN DESTROYER "BURNY" ASHORE OFF SHANTUNG PROMONTORY.

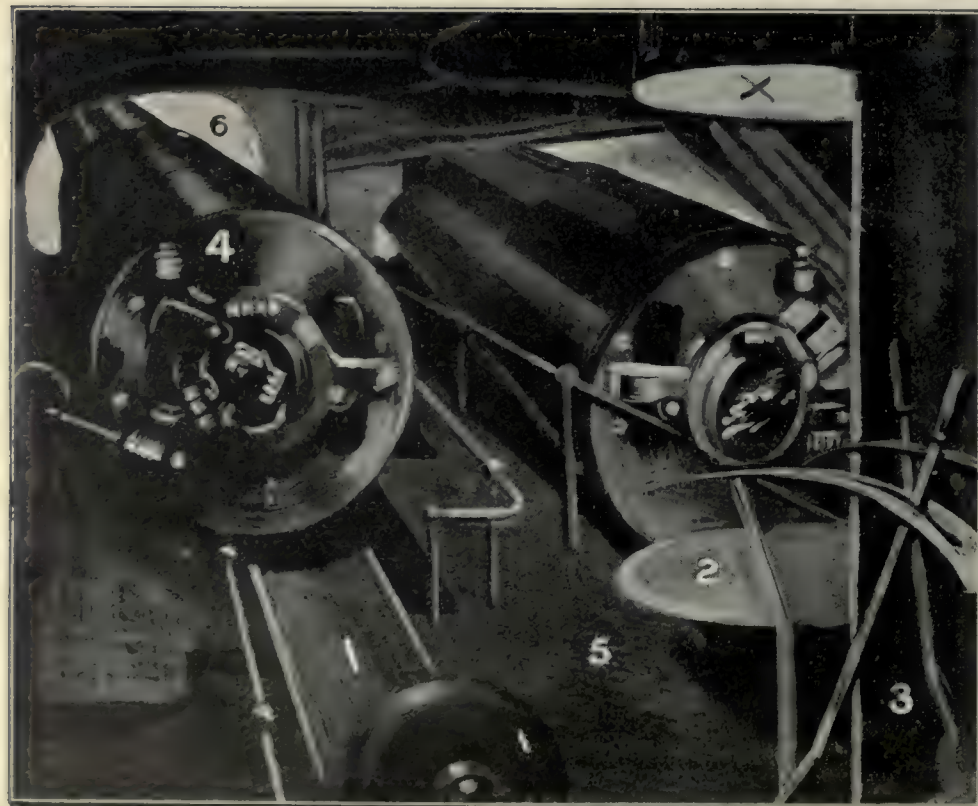
wounded, the *CHIN YEN* six wounded, the *ASAHI* two, and the *IDZUMI* one. On board the *FUJI* and *ASAMA* not a man was touched. In the torpedo flotilla 10 men were killed and eight wounded. Twenty additional casualties were reported some days after the battle.

The Russian losses, from the want of precise reports from all the ships, are not so clearly ascertained. The main portion of the fleet, which returned to Port Arthur, lost, according to one account, 38, according to another 98, killed and 21 officers and 286 men wounded. In the *Askold*, as we have seen, one officer and

10 men were killed and four officers and 44 men wounded.

Russian Losses. In the *Tzarevitch*

only 12 officers and men were killed and 49 wounded, if the official report can be believed; but it is thought that actually the loss was much heavier. The *Diana* lost four killed and 23 wounded, and was twice struck by 12-in. shells. The casualties on board the *Novik* and the destroyers which escaped are not known, but are not believed to have been serious, and probably did not exceed, all told, 20 men. The Russian

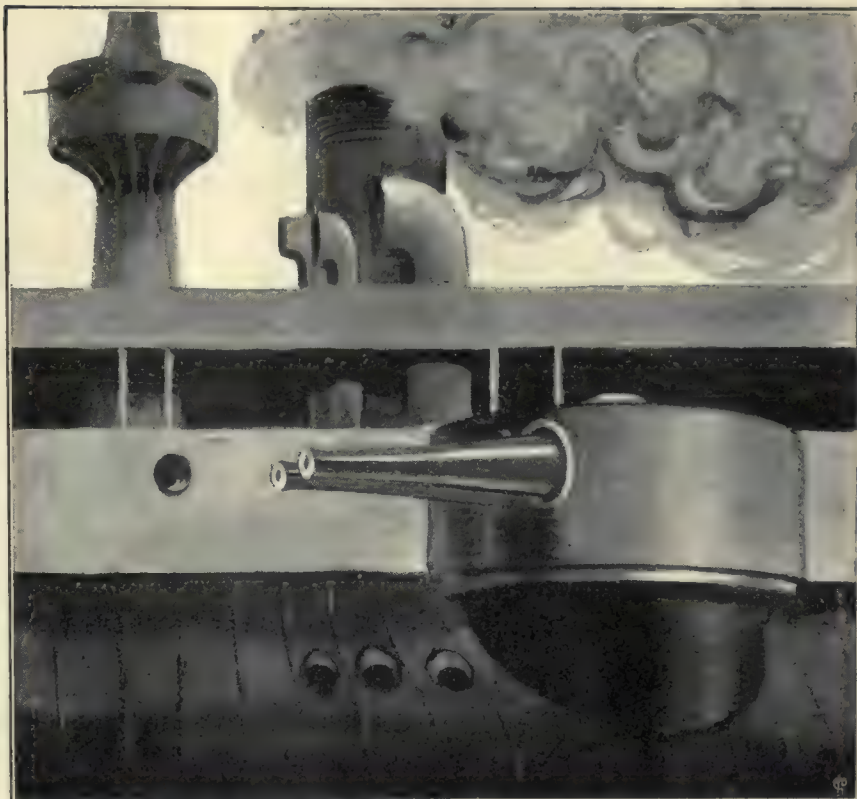


INSIDE A BARBETTE, SHOWING PAIR OF 12-INCH GUNS.

(1) Loading-gear to place ammunition in breech of gun. (2) Platform for gun-pointer, who stands with head in sighting-tower X. (3) Levers for working gun machinery. (4) Breech mechanism. (5) Platform for gun-crew. (6) Porthole.

casualties in the battle were thus between 500 and 600, or rather more than double the Japanese; but the total of the killed was very small. In the thickly armoured part of the battleships no man seems to have been seriously injured.

The structural damage to the Russian ships was far greater than that to the Japanese, as the result of the splendid Japanese shooting. In almost every battleship the funnels were badly damaged, and in the *Retvisan* they are said to have been actually shot away towards the close of the fight. In the *Tzarevitch* and the *Askold* they were also badly injured. The *Peresviet* lost both her masts, and the *Pobieda* had hers damaged. The *Retvisan* had 15 hits from guns of 8-in.



BROADSIDE TURRET AND PAIR OF 6-INCH GUNS ON RUSSIAN BATTLESHIPS, SUCH AS "POLTAVA" AND "SEVASTOPOL."



THE JAPANESE CRUISER "KASAGI."

[Cribb photo.]

calibre and over, and was struck once below the water-line, as also was the *Tzarevitch*. Both ships leaked considerably in consequence. The *Poltava* and *Sevastopol* were much knocked about in their upper works. The hull of the *Tzarevitch* when examined showed 13 wounds inflicted by 12-in. shells and two hits with 8-in. shells. In no case was the armour pierced, and only two of the heavier guns were put out of action. The ship appeared to be terribly damaged, looking at her from the deck, and the injury to the great military mast was unquestionably serious, while she had 150 tons of water in her as the result of a big shell which struck her just below her belt. But, as a matter of fact, she had been put out of action by the concentration of fire upon her conning-tower, and not by the destruction of her battery. The huge shells which burst on board her did not wreck her as it was anticipated that they would, though the shock and blast were terrifying for those who were near the scene of the explosion.

On the *Askold* there were 15 hits—two from the 12-in. shells of the

Damage to the "Askold." Japanese, six by their 8-in. shells, five by their 6-in.

shells, and two hits from small shells. Four of

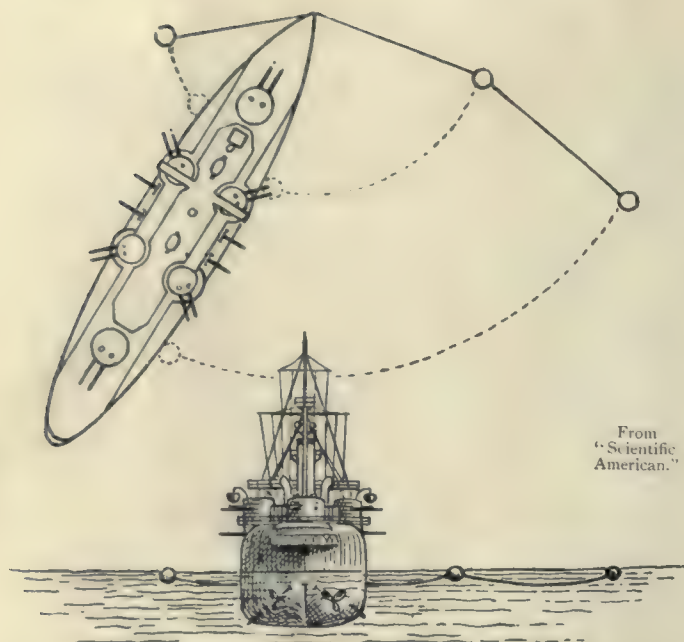


DIAGRAM TO SHOW HOW THE JAPANESE STREWED FLOATING MINES OUTSIDE PORT ARTHUR. VESSELS STRUCK ONE, AND THEN THE OTHERS SWUNG IN, AND EXPLOSIONS TOOK PLACE AT THREE POINTS.

many 8-in. guns or for another pair of 12-in. weapons. The value of armour was conspicuously demonstrated, and the brunt of the battle on either side was borne by the heavy armour-plated battleships and cruisers. On the other hand the torpedo conspicuously failed, and accounted for not one single ship. It is said that Admiral Togo was much distressed by the inability of his torpedo flotilla to get home, and that after the battle he severely censured his torpedo officers.

the hits were on or below the water-line, tearing large holes and causing serious leakage. The armour deck was not, however, damaged, nor did the men in the engine and boiler-rooms suffer. The loss of life on deck was small, as the guns were protected by shields. Moreover, the Japanese do not appear to have aimed most of their fire at the Russian cruisers, but to have directed it upon the far more important battleships.

No ship was sunk in the battle, and on the whole the soundness of modern naval construction was vindicated. But

Failure of Torpedoes.

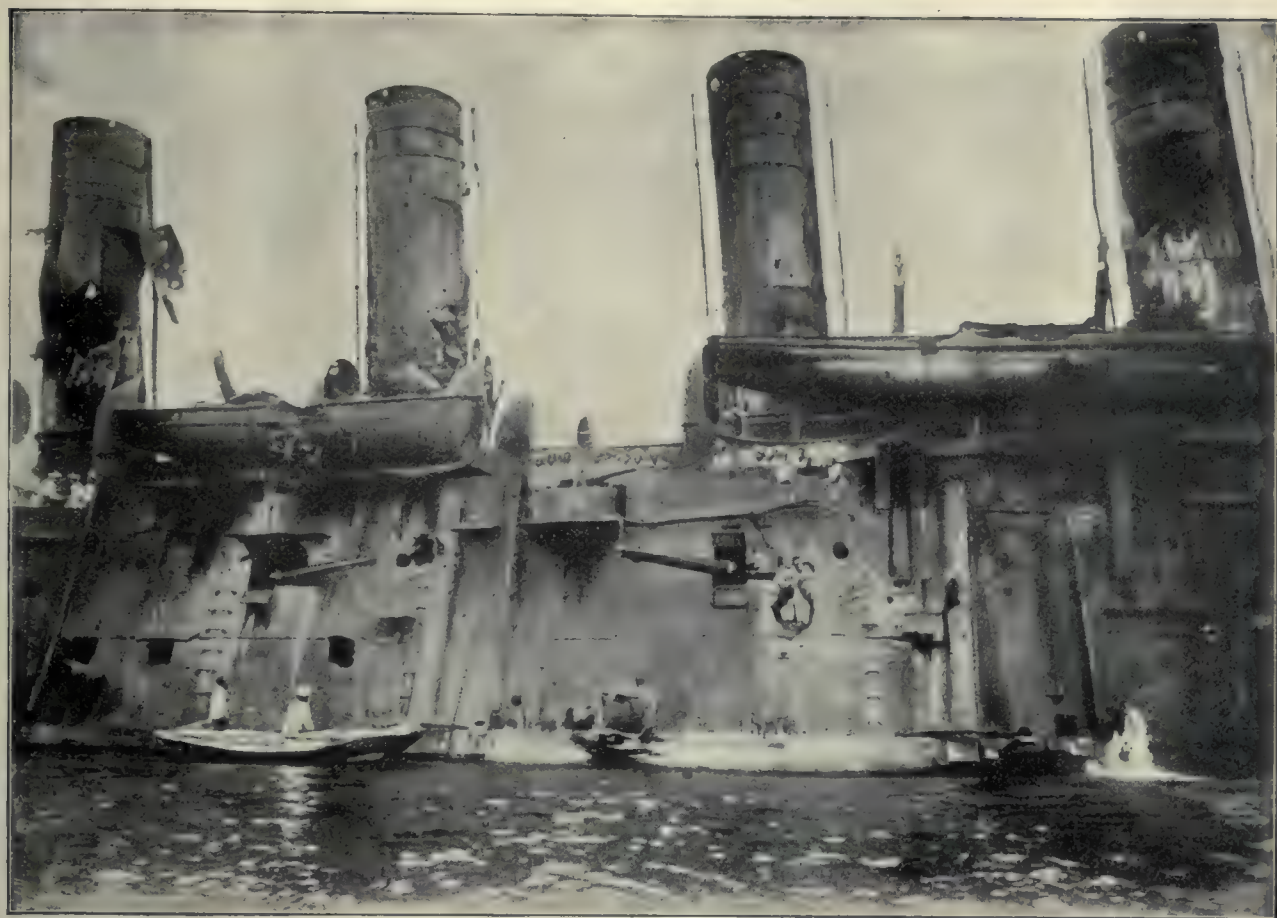
fought at long range, as this fight was, the 6-in. guns

carried by so many of the ships proved almost useless, and in some cases scarcely fired a round. The heavy weapons did all the work, and the officers on either side would have been glad to exchange their 12 or 14 6-in. guns for half as



THE TRAPPING OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET

The "Gromovoi," "Rossia" (in the foreground), and the "Rurik" tried to circle past Admiral Kamimura's squadron, and received a terrific fire.



THE "GROMOVOI."

Showing the damage to the "Gromovoi" at Vladivostock after the combat of August 13-14.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE DEFEAT OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK CRUISERS.

ADMIRAL TOGO'S cautious conduct of the battle in the Yellow Sea was probably in part dictated by the fear that the Vladivostock fleet might at any moment appear in his rear and attack his weaker ships, as it was only to be expected that the two Russian fleets which were playing for so high a stake would act in the closest possible concert. Though Togo had no misgivings as to Admiral Kamimura's ability to defeat the Vladivostock ships in case they were sighted, it yet remained possible that they might make their way through the Straits of

Togo's Caution. Korea under cover of the rains and fogs which are so common in those waters, and which on two previous occasions had stood the Russians in such good stead.

As a matter of fact, however, the Russians grossly mismanaged their naval movements. There was no combination between the

The Fleet Sets Out.

two fleets, and the Vladivostock ships, which ought to have started on August 7 if they were to give effective support to Admiral Vitgeft, remained in port till, on the 11th, the *Reshitelny's* appeal reached them from Chifu. Forthwith the three large cruisers *Gromovoi*, *Rossia*, and *Rurik*, which were the only three serviceable ships in the harbour, received orders to put to sea under Admiral Jessen, and to proceed at full speed for the Straits of Korea, where, they were given to understand, they would meet the whole Port Arthur fleet. They knew from the *Reshitelny's* message that the entire Port Arthur fleet had succeeded



VICE-ADMIRAL KAMIMURA.

Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese Squadron which sunk the "Rurik."

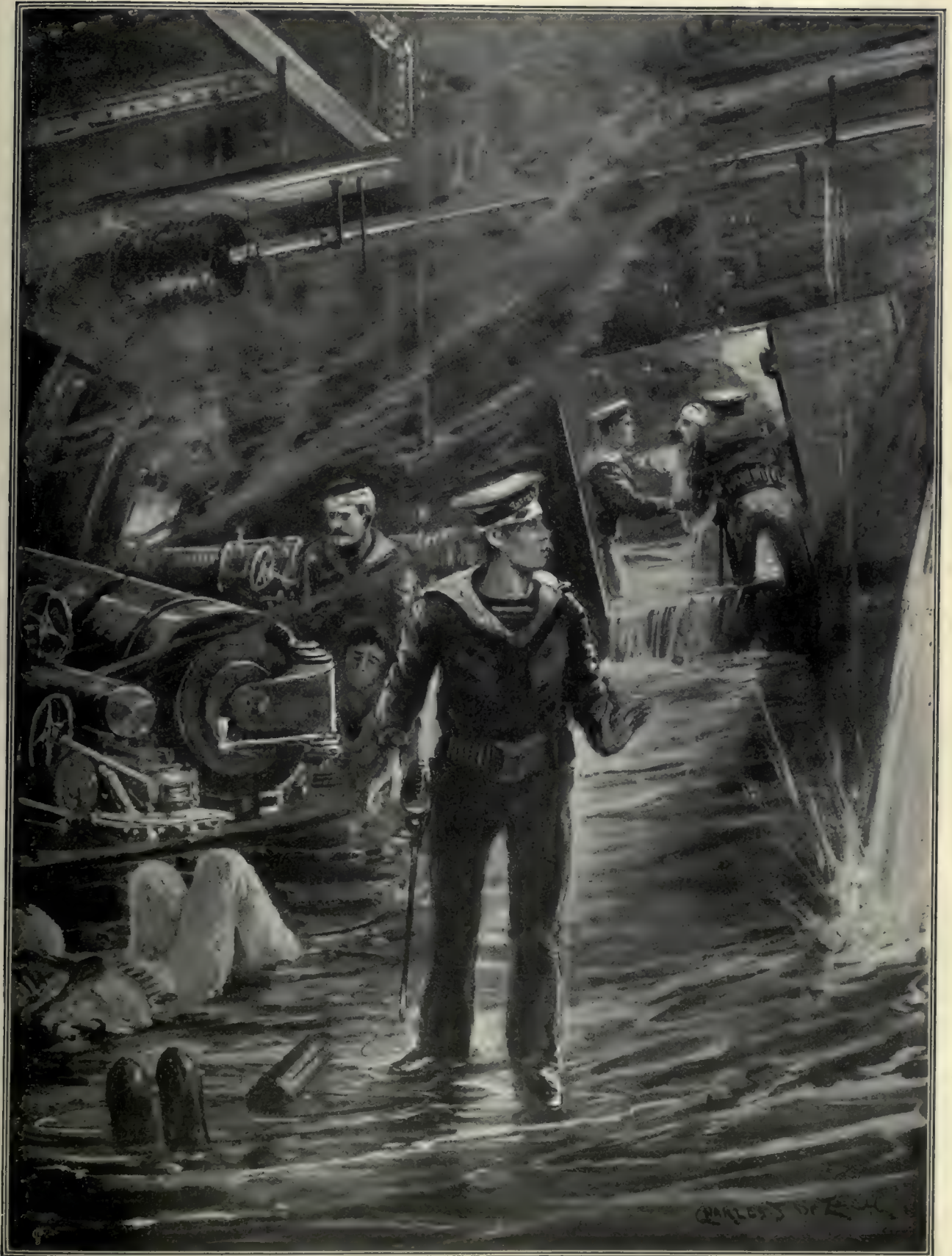
in escaping from port, and it does not appear that news of the defeat and return to harbour of the squadron had been telegraphed to Vladivostock. The three cruisers were not ready to go out till the morning of the 12th, on which date, fully coaled, they put to sea.

At the hour of the Russian sortie Admiral Kamimura had been proceeding north with his four armoured cruisers, probably for the purpose of laying mines about Vladivostock. The moment it was known that the Russian fleet had steamed out of Port Arthur he was ordered to move southwards to the Straits of Korea, in order to prevent the passage of any of the remnants of Admiral Vitgeft's squadron. A little later he was instructed to detach the *TSUSHIMA*, which had hitherto been doing patrol work in the straits, and she was sent round towards the Straits of Tsugaru, and presently reinforced by the *CHITOSE*, which powerful cruiser Admiral Togo detached from his fleet to help in keeping a watch upon the Russian fugitives. Thus both the southern entrances to the Japan Sea were now closely watched, and only the Soya or La Perouse Strait, far to the north, remained open.



THE SINKING OF THE "RURIK."

All the 12th and 13th the weather in the Straits of Korea continued thick and foggy, so that had the Russian fleets moved simultaneously their junction could scarcely have been prevented, and a grave disaster might even have overtaken Japan. But at this great crisis of her destiny **Kamimura's Fleet.** fortune turned at last, and turned in her favour. As Admiral Kamimura was steaming slowly through the mist, late in the night of the 13-14th, bewailing his evil fortune, a light wind suddenly blew, the fog lifted, and the early day dawned brilliantly clear. He had with him the four excellent armoured cruisers *IZUMO*, *AZUMA*, *TOKIWA*, and *IWATE*, which even now, after months of cruising, were good for 18 knots, and which carried a far heavier armament than their Russian opposite numbers. He was off Fusan, some 30 miles to the north of the northern end of the island of Tsushima, when, about 4.45 a.m., the look-out man suddenly reported three strange ships on the port beam, eight to ten miles away, proceeding south-west upon a parallel course. In an instant the admiral realised that these were the long-sought-for Vladivostock ships, and that his day of reckoning with his enemy for the cruel destruction of so many Japanese and neutral ships was at hand.



THE SINKING OF THE "RURIK."

The scene in the 'flats' of a Russian battleship when sinking

The excitement on board his fleet was great, for officers and men alike were burning to get at the Russian ships. But he himself had determined that this time there should be no chance of his enemy's escape. Instead of ordering his engineers to increase speed he directed them to reduce it, and slightly altered course so as to permit the Russians to get much further to the south. The three Russians clearly failed to sight him; they continued on their course tranquilly, and a few minutes later had placed themselves in a position where retreat without a battle was out of the question. During those minutes Kamimura called up all his reserves—the two old but powerful cruisers NANIWA and TAKACHIHO, and his torpedo flotilla—and, as they took in his signals on their wireless instruments, they turned their bows to the scene of impending battle. Meantime Kamimura instructed his compact fleet of armoured cruisers to “prepare for battle,” an order which was speedily executed, seeing that “Ready, ay, ready!” might be said to be the motto of the Japanese Navy. A minute or two later the battle-flags were hoisted, and the four cruisers altered course to close with the Russians.

**Kamimura's
Action.**



THE SINKING OF THE “RURIK.”

The Russian admiral was eight miles to the south of the Japanese squadron, steering south-westwards to make for the Yellow Sea, when he sighted this formidable force between him and the Korean coast steering a course which appeared to him to be generally parallel. He turned at once and steered north-east to regain safety, in the faint hope of escaping a battle, and then, as the NANIWA and TAKACHIHO were coming up from the east, turned again almost due north. The engineers were ordered to press their boilers to the utmost, and the three great cruisers were speedily racing through the water. The Japanese had turned even as the Russians turned, and were now going on the same course, while their speed was such that it was clear a battle was inevitable. The *Rossia* led the Russian column; the *IZUMO*, followed by the *IWATE* with Kamimura's flag, led the Japanese van. The two squadrons slowly neared each other, and about 5.25 a.m. by Japanese time they were within long range. Already the *Rurik* was dropping to the rear, and her captain signalled that the speed was too hot for his ship to last long.

Noting that the range was decreasing, Kamimura, who had worked well ahead of the Russians, slightly



SCENE ON THE DECK OF THE "RURIK" BEFORE SHE SANK.



CHINESE ARTIFICERS REPAIRING THE "ROSSIA."

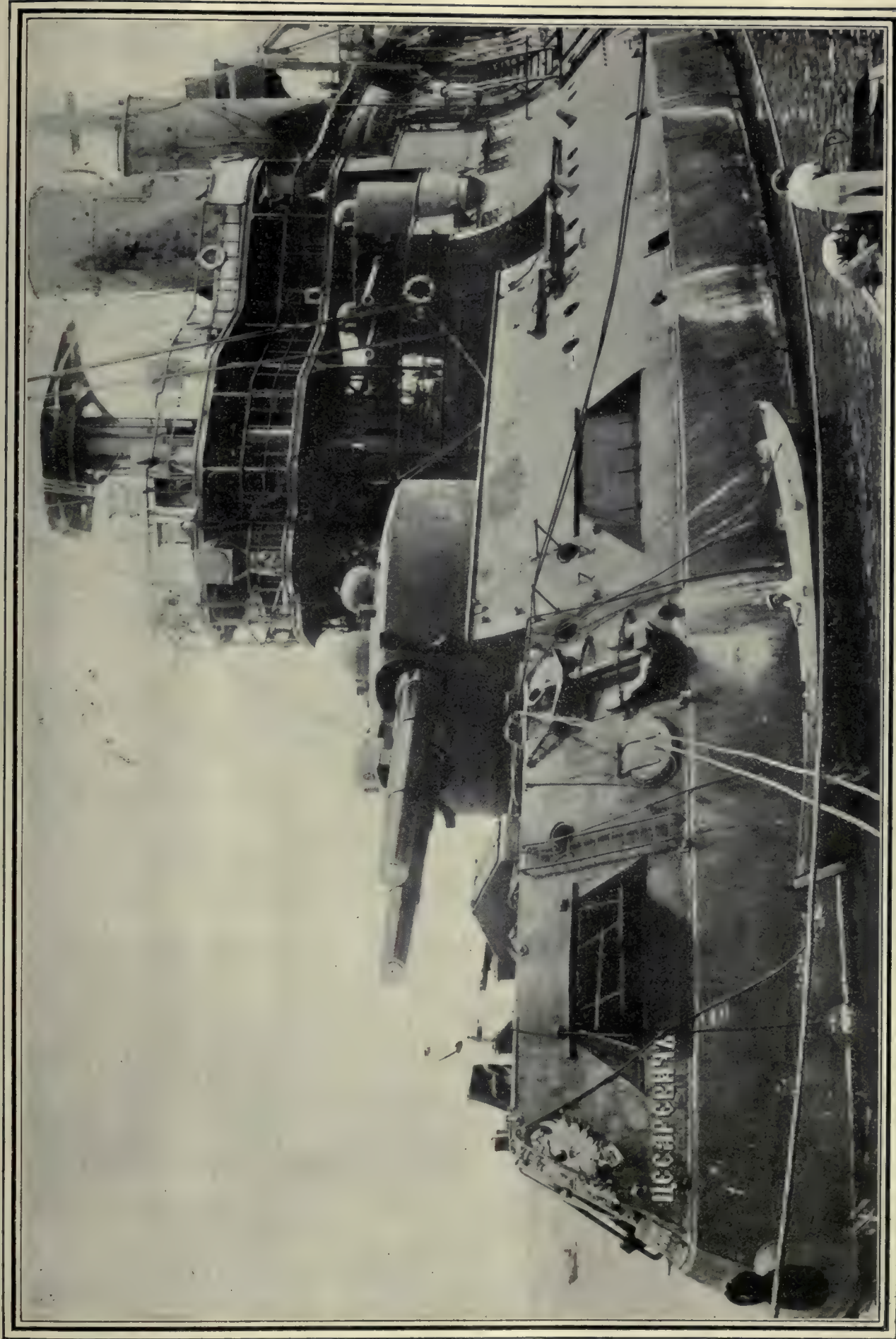
altered course and turned to stand at full speed right across the bows of his enemy. With his line he formed the head of the letter **T**, while the Russian ships formed the perpendicular shaft. This manœuvre enabled him to bring the broadside batteries of all his four ships to bear upon the *Rossia*, the leading ship in the enemy's line, while the enemy could only fire the

Crossing the T.



SURVIVORS OF THE "RURIK" AND THE JAPANESE RED CROSS NURSES AT SASEBO.

bow-chaser guns. It gave him no fewer than 16 8-in. long-range weapons against the *Rossia's* two—a crushing superiority in force—while every shot that the Japanese guns sent home would rake the Russian ship from end to end. It was the manœuvre which in modern war every admiral attempts to accomplish. The Japanese movement was not seen in time from the Russian ships, and it succeeded. Kamimura passed across the *Rossia's* bows, pouring into her at 8,000 yards a terrible fire, which killed her captain on the bridge, hurled splinters in clouds



THE RUSSIAN BATTLESHIP "TZAREVITCH" AFTER THE FIGHT OFF PORT ARTHUR, AUGUST 10.

The "Tzarevitch" was one of the vessels that fared so badly in the sortie from Port Arthur. She put into Kinchau in a badly-battered condition. Her rudder-shaft was broken, one gun disabled, the lifeboat lost, the masts bent, and the bridge twisted, while the holes above the water-line had to be plugged with makeshift stoppers of wood. During the fight the decks were "slippery with blood," and the men were almost deaf from the sound of the guns. The "Tzarevitch" was built in 1903 and has a displacement of 12,700 tons.

from her bows as the 8-in. shells went home, and seemed to set her ablaze. Finding himself in an almost desperate position, Admiral Jessen turned sharply away in a north-westerly direction, steering towards the Korean coast and bringing his line roughly parallel to the Japanese. This manœuvre succeeded, but it had the disastrous effect of making the *Rurik*, the weakest and slowest ship of the three, the target of the Japanese. A tempest of projectiles descended upon her, enveloping her in dense black clouds of smoke. Her engine-room staff were appealed to to press the engines to the utmost, her stokers were plied with vodka, and for some few minutes she made 17 knots, and drew a very little away

Firing on the
"Rurik."



THE DAMAGED RUSSIAN WARSHIP "POBIEDA" IN PORT ARTHUR.

[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

from the Japanese. But, as on board the Russian ships in the great battle of August 10, the spurt soon died away. The Japanese gunners cheered each other as their shots went home; they fired as steadily and rapidly as if at target practice. Every thirty seconds the guns in the two turrets of each ship launched a deadly bolt upon the *Rurik*, and the men who laid the guns remembered the fate of the *IDZUMI MARU*, and of the *HITACHI*, and took their vengeance. A great fire could be seen blazing on board her. The Japanese heavy guns were turned on the scene of the conflagration, while the lighter weapons fired at the fore-bridge and conning-tower. The captain, Trusoff, and the second-in-command, Commander Khlodovsky, were mortally wounded near the tower by shell splinters. An instant later the second commander was hit by a projectile on the bridge, where he was standing, and was killed. Five or six shells struck the *Rurik* in the steering-engine compartment, and one damaged the rudder, twisting it badly, while another broke a huge hole in the compartment, admitting the sea and breaking the chains which connected the tiller with the engine. The *Rurik* signalled, "Steering gear has ceased to work," and broke away from the Russian line in the most dreadful disorder and confusion.

At this moment other Japanese ships were seen far away fast coming up to the battle. Admiral Jessen signalled to the damaged ship to steer with her engines alone—a difficult task, and still more difficult when the engines are being pressed to the utmost. She dropped more and more astern, and an immense



PRINCE HIGASHI FUSHIMA.

He was second in command of the Japanese cruiser "Chitose," and helped to capture the "Novik."

column of smoke rose from the fire on board her, while the hail of Japanese shells upon her added to the troubles of her crew. The main steam-pipes were injured, but appear to have been hurriedly repaired. To give her some small chance of making good her injuries, Admiral Jessen turned with the *Rossia* and *Gromovoi* and circled in between her and the four Japanese cruisers, at the same time ordering her by signal to make for the Korean coast, which rose grey and sombre only a few miles distant. As the two big Russian cruisers turned and circled round their consort, the Japanese repeated their T manœuvre, crossing the bows of the *Rossia* and *Gromovoi* and pouring into them a terrific fire which raked them from stem to stern. Fires broke out on board the *Rossia* and *Gromovoi*; smoke, flame, and sparks poured out from their port-holes.

Meanwhile the *Rurik* described circles like a winged rabbit, amidst clouds of smoke and steam. On all three



BIRD'S-EYE MAP SHOWING THE DISPERSAL OF THE VLADIVOSTOK SHIPS AND WHERE THE "RURIK" SANK.

Russian ships beat incessantly a stream of Japanese

shells, as
A Terrible hoses might
Fire. pour oil

upon some great fire, adding fuel to the flames. The four Japanese cruisers suffered little, as the Russians shot wildly and had been caught in a formation which gave them no chance. The distance between the two squadrons steadily diminished till it fell to under 5,000 yards,

and all the Japanese guns, light as well as heavy, were in action, hurling tons of metal upon their adversaries. Twice the *Gromovoi* and *Rossia* sheered off, leaving their unfortunate comrade, while they strove to effect repairs or to extinguish the fires which raged on board, and which distracted the attention of their crews. Officers and men could be seen running to and fro on board them; the confusion in them was great, and was increased by the pitiless hail of shells exploding on the upper deck and between decks, flinging splinters in all directions, tearing great holes in the funnels, at which the Japanese constantly fired, wrecking boats and ventilators, and twisting the ironwork of the bridges into fantastic shapes. So grave was the injury inflicted on the *Rossia* and the *Gromovoi*, that soon after 8 a.m. Admiral Jessen came to the conclusion that the only course remaining for him was to retreat to Vladivostock and abandon the *Rurik*.



THE RUSSIAN CRUISER "NOVIK."



MAP ILLUSTRATING THE FLIGHT OF THE "NOVIK."

The *Rurik* now showed a heavy list, and was down by the stern. To her he made the signal

Blowing up the "Rurik." "Steer for Vladivostock," which she repeated, and seemed to obey, though she was already some two miles off. A white wave showed under her bow, and on board the other Russian cruisers, as they raced away for dear life, this was taken to prove the fact that she could still steam and was following at high speed.

The four Japanese armoured cruisers followed the *Rossia* and *Gromovoi*; the *Naniwa* and *Takachiho*, which were fast nearing the scene of action, steamed towards the *Rurik* to deal her the *coup de grâce*. With them were five torpedo-boats, and, seeing their approach, the Russians determined to destroy their ship. In past wars it has been held that a defeated crew who wreck or sink their ship of deliberate purpose have no claim to quarter, and may be left to sink with her; but the Russians were perfectly

aware that the Japanese were not likely to act upon that stern law. They attempted first of all to blow up the *Rurik*, but failed because she was making water fast, and her explosives were apparently damped by the inrush. Still she flew the Russian flag, and fired from time to time with her smaller guns, without causing the smallest injury or loss to the *NANIWA* and *TAKACHIHO*. These took up positions where their heavy guns would bear with effect, while the Russian cruiser's heavy guns were helpless, as she now lay like a log on the water, slowly sinking by the stern. With their 10-in. weapons the Japanese ships pounded her steadily, riddling her sides and causing fresh fires. Her great battery amidships became a scene of terrible slaughter, and men could be seen every instant leaping through the port-holes into the water, in their desperate anxiety to escape from the simoom of death that beat upon her. Her aftermast had fallen, her funnels were so injured that they tottered, her loss in officers and men was very great. As a last effort, though the range was much too great for effective practice, the Russians fired a torpedo at the *NANIWA*, which went wide of the mark.

The limit of resistance had been reached. Of 820 officers and men who formed the crew at the beginning of the battle—for she carried a strong crew, in order that she might be able to supply men for the prizes which her officers expected to take from the Japanese and British—nearly 200 were slain, and



CAPTAIN ESSEN OF THE "NOVIK."



THE CHASE OF THE "NOVIK."

every part of her decks was strewn with the ghastly wreckage of human forms.

**Opening the
Valves.**

Another 200 men were more or less seriously wounded, leaving only 400 men to fight the ship and work the engines or effect repairs and extinguish the fires which broke out every few minutes as the big Shimose shells exploded, staining everything in the neighbourhood of the explosion yellow, and tearing men in pieces by their terrific blast. The order was given to open the Kingston valves, which admit the sea, and thus to sink her where she lay in the trough of the waves. At the same time the wounded were brought on deck and placed on mattresses, so that they might float as the ship went down. The boats had been smashed or riddled, and were absolutely useless. Many of the crew seized spars and life-belts, and made ready for the end.

But two or three guns still continued their fire, though they did less harm to the Japanese than the discharge of pea-shooters, and only brought upon the *Rurik's* crew yet further punishment.

The bow of the cruiser was now rising in the air. The Japanese fired at her bottom as it came up green and glistening; the stern was sinking more and more. The water poured in through her open port-holes; the slant of the deck grew till it verged upon the perpendicular, and wounded men went sliding down it, with the wreckage of wood and steel, into the water. The Russian flag still flew; but, seeing that the end had come, the Japanese, with great humanity, ceased their fire. The bow now stood up almost straight, showing the cruiser's blood-stained, shell-torn deck, when the sea seemed to heave upwards to receive her, and, with a final rush of smoke and flame the *Rurik* went to the depths, leaving some 620 men in the water floating

on hammocks, clinging to spars, or borne by life-belts.

The Japanese were now to take their final and magnificent vengeance upon the very men who had

**Japanese
Humanity.**

cruelly shot to death the survivors of the *HITACHI* and *SADO MARU*. They did not leave their defeated adversaries to drown, though such action would have been permissible under the laws of war, in view of the fact that the Russians themselves admitted the sea to the *Rurik*, and thus robbed the Japanese of their lawful prize. Both the *NANIWA* and *TAKACHIHO*



[Cribb photo.]

THE JAPANESE "ASAHI" AGROUND IN AN ENGLISH PORT.

**The "Rurik" Goes
Down.**



[Symonds & Co. photo, Portsmouth.]

THE RUSSIAN GUNBOAT "OTVAJNI," SUNK BY A MINE.

About 1,090 yards from Liaotieshan the Russian gunboat "Otvajni" struck a mine and sank.

lowered boats, which rowed to the place where the *Rurik* had gone down, and, not without considerable risk to the Japanese, saved almost all the men in the water, including even the pet animals of the Russian crew, which were floating on mattresses. In all, 613 officers and men were rescued, more than a third of whom were wounded, and several of whom afterwards died of their wounds.

The *Rurik* was sinking when Admiral Kamimura's four armoured cruisers hove in sight from the north and approached the scene of the conflict. They had pursued the *Rossia* and *Gromovoi* for some miles, pouring into them a terrific fire, and inflicting upon them heavy loss. The sides of the two

The "Rossia."

Russian cruisers, where not protected by armour, were riddled with holes; the funnels were perforated in numerous places. The *Rossia* had no fewer than eleven hits below the water-line, causing her to leak seriously. All her heavy guns but three were put out of action, and a Japanese 8-in. shell exploding close to the ammunition-room set fire to the ship. The flames spread with great rapidity, and, to heighten the confusion, a second 8-in. projectile crashed into the ammunition-room and exploded there,



THE JAPANESE COMPLETING THE DESTRUCTION OF THE "NOVIK."

causing fearful carnage among the men who were striving to extinguish the fire." A number of Russian shells were involved in the flames, and they also exploded in quick succession. A series of violent concussions, accompanied by vivid flashes of flame, filled the crew with fear that the fire would reach the powder in the magazines, when a fresh violent explosion threw the men who were working in the neighbourhood of the fire in all directions. Lieutenant Nicholas was on the upper deck at the time when this explosion occurred, and was hurled high in the air; but, falling on a number of dead bodies, suffered little injury. The fire was finally got under with extreme difficulty, Lieutenant Nicholas distinguishing himself by seizing several heavy shells close to the spot where the fire was raging and flinging them overboard at great personal risk.

The *Gromovoi* suffered almost as terribly. Six projectiles hit her below the water-line, causing

The "Gromovoi." bad fires in the lower part of the ship and greatly reducing her speed owing to the quantity of water which she took on board. A heavy shell burst in the ward-

room and wrecked it completely, reducing the furniture to splinters, but; strangely enough, sparing a

parrot in a cage which hung in the room. Another shell burst in an officer's cabin, tearing the uniforms in it to tatters and setting it on fire.

In the neighbourhood of the bridge and conning-tower the Japanese made numerous hits. A heavy shell struck one of the ventilators close to the conning-tower and exploded with a tremendous crash, flinging splinters against the tower. A number of fragments entered the tower through the sighting apertures—which, in this ship, were of considerable size—and, ricochetting against the top and sides, killed Lieutenant Bolotnikoff and wounded Lieutenant Diatchkoff. The quartermaster and two seamen were wounded, while two more seamen were killed on the spot. A fragment of this same shell struck Captain Dabitch, who was standing on the upper bridge, and wounded him in the back and chest, so that he had to

be taken below to have his wounds dressed. The steering appliances in the conning-tower were temporarily put out of action, and the news of the injury to the captain, spreading through the ship, caused great discouragement. But, with remarkable bravery, Captain Dabitch came on deck as soon as his wounds had received attention, and showed himself to his men, with the words, "You see that I am all right."

Owing to holes in three of her four funnels, the speed of the *Rossia* had fallen so much that she was in danger of separating from her comrade. The order was given to place explosive charges in the bottom and prepare to sink her. The decks were slippery with blood, and the crews of the guns which still continued firing had to be renewed again and again from the reserves below. The black paint of the ship had taken on a dirty brown colour, in which gaped huge holes bordered with streaks of bright yellow, caused by the lyddite or Shimose powder of the Japanese shells. All the boats were shattered to fragments; in the officers' quarters the cabins were hopelessly wrecked. "Wherever one looked were stains of blood. Everywhere a faint odour of burning flesh could be perceived, and human fragments were strewn everywhere."

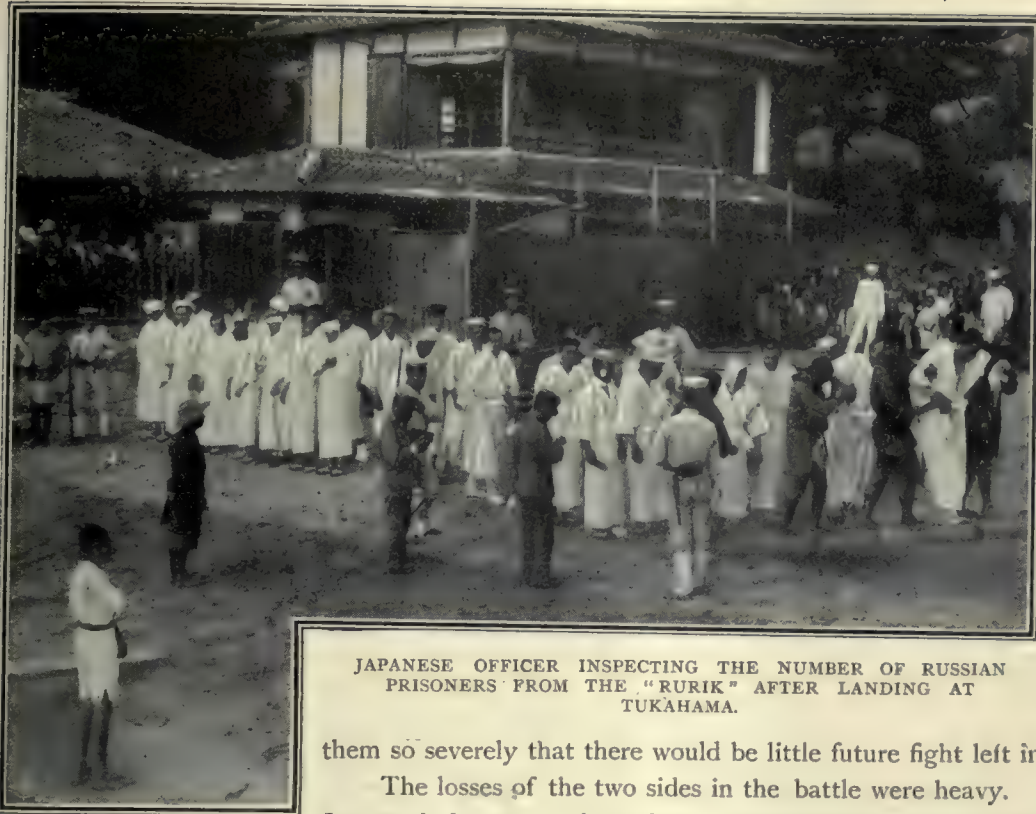


ADMIRAL JESSEN,
In command of the Russian Vladivostock Fleet.

Such was the position of the two remaining Russian ships, battered till they were mere wrecks and almost incapable of further fighting, when suddenly and mysteriously, to the immense surprise of the

Russians, Admiral Kamimura turned his line of battle to starboard away from the
Kamimura Turns.

Russian ships, and, with a final broadside from all his guns, steamed rapidly from the battle south, thus voluntarily abandoning the complete victory which seemed within his grasp. The reason for this extraordinary proceeding was not disclosed at the time, but has since been explained by Admiral Kamimura himself. The *NANIWA* and *TAKACHIHO* were small and old ships, displacing between them only 7,400 tons. The *Rurik* was large and comparatively modern, displacing 10,940 tons. It seemed to him possible that she might effect repairs and overwhelm the two small ships, since there



JAPANESE OFFICER INSPECTING THE NUMBER OF RUSSIAN PRISONERS FROM THE "RURIK" AFTER LANDING AT TUKAHAMA.

was no precedent in naval history for the defeat of a large and modern vessel by such weak units. Therefore he decided to break off the battle and return to the help of his comrades, regarding it as the lesser of two calamities that the Russian cruisers *Gromovoi* and *Rossia* should be permitted to escape. He knew that he had handled

them so severely that there would be little future fight left in them or their crews.

The losses of the two sides in the battle were heavy. The Japanese cruiser IWATE is known to have been considerably injured, though her injuries were very speedily repaired. Forty-four officers and men were killed, including one lieutenant and one sub-lieutenant, and 65 wounded, including two lieutenant-commanders, Nomura and Sugano, and six other officers.

The Losses.

Most of the loss was on board the IWATE. The Russian loss was far heavier than the Japanese. The *Rurik* lost her captain and second in command with seven other officers and 100 men killed or drowned, and nine officers and 278 men wounded, a total loss of 396 officers and men. The *Rossia* lost her captain, Berlinsky, killed, and six officers wounded; the *Gromovoi* her captain, Dabitch, wounded, and four officers killed, while five besides the captain were wounded. The number of seamen killed on board the two ships was 135, and wounded 307. The total Russian loss in the three vessels was thus 249 killed and 606 wounded, or about one-third of the men on board the three Vladivostock cruisers. In addition to the loss of men was the loss of the cruiser *Rurik*, which, though not of the most modern type, was yet a fine and powerful ship, displacing 11,000 tons, and armed with four 8-in. and 16 6-in. guns, and capable, when she was new, of steaming nearly 19 knots an hour.

In his report to the Japanese headquarters Admiral Kamimura stated that "our ships suffered somewhat, but nothing serious," and ascribed his success to the virtues of the Emperor. The Imperial message thanking him and his crews for their conduct in the battle emphasised the fact that his sole duty had previously been the guarding of the Korean Straits, which was unquestionably meant as an answer to his critics in Japan. The Japanese noted, not without great satisfaction, that the *Rurik*, the only Russian ship which up to that date had been sunk in battle between the two fleets, had been the flagship of the Russian squadron which seized Port Arthur in the winter of 1897-8, after Japan had been ejected from her lawful conquest on the excuse that its possession by a strong Power would be fatal to the integrity of China.

As for the *Gromovoi* and *Rossia*, they regained Vladivostock in so battered a condition that they did not again put to sea for months, and thus Japan was relieved of the constant threat which the Russian cruiser squadron exerted at a very critical period of the war.

The news of this victory was speedily followed by another success. Of the Russian ships which had escaped from Port Arthur, the *Novik* alone made any determined attempt to reach Vladivostock. She

coaled hastily off Kiaochau, without remaining at that place more than 24 hours, and then, on August 11, steered for the east coast of Japan, up which she hoped to pass, eluding the older Japanese vessels

The "Novik." stationed in that quarter, and expecting to reach Vladivostock by the Soya or Tsugaru Straits. She had her bunkers full, and under these conditions was capable of covering the whole distance at 19 knots. To husband her resources, however, her captain only steamed at 10 knots. On August 13 the *Novik* was sighted from one of the Japanese signal-stations passing through the Straits of Van Diemen, immediately to the south of the main archipelago of Japan. The news indicated to the Japanese strategists that she was making for Vladivostock from the east, and they at once ordered the TSUSHIMA and CHITOSE—to which ships had been assigned the task of watching the Tsugaru and

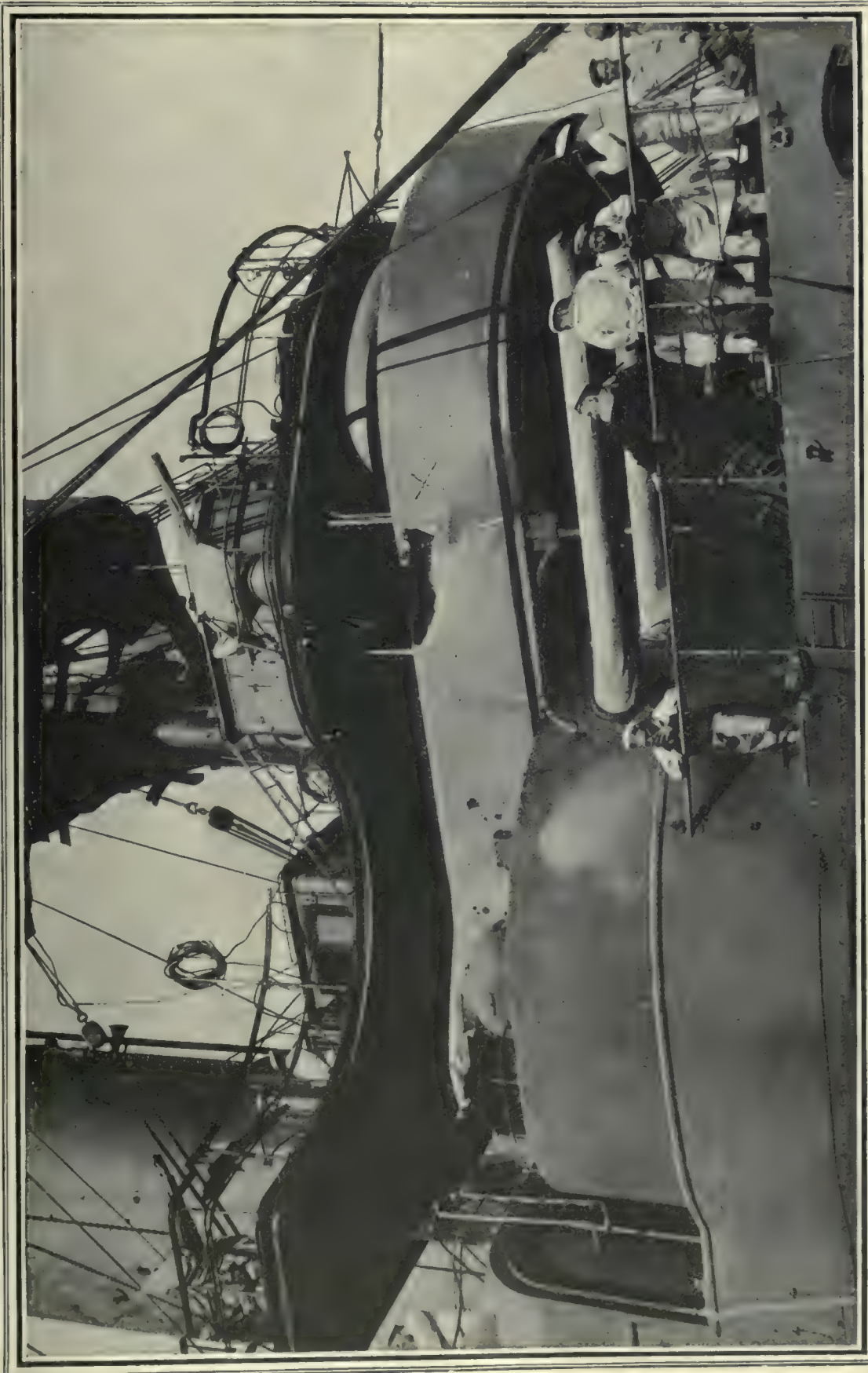


A NAVAL BATTLE AS SEEN BY PASSENGERS AT SEA.
Drawn by Mr. Frederick Villiers from the "Manchu Maru."

Soya Straits—to be on the alert. The two Japanese cruisers remained in perfect readiness in the former strait, and, to embarrass the Russian ship as much as possible, orders were issued that the lighthouses were not to show a light at night.

The island of Yezo, to the north and south of which are the Soya and Tsugaru Straits, is generally triangularly shaped, with its angles pointing north, south, and east. From the eastern angle the Aleutian Archipelago runs northwards towards the Arctic Ocean—forlorn and dreary islets, rising with immense volcanoes from a tempestuous sea. To pass inside their barrier, a ship steers by the deep channel between the islands of Kunashiri and Yeterofu, and then has a run of about 200 miles to the Soya Strait, between Yezo and the Russian island of Saghalien, along the northern coast of Yezo. From the Tsugaru Strait to the Soya Strait it is 300 miles along the western coast of Yezo. To the north-east of Soya Strait, on Saghalien, is the Russian town of Korsakovsk, a dismal military settlement, with an indifferent harbour.

On August 19, at 8.30 a.m., news reached the CHITOSE and TSUSHIMA that the *Novik* had been sighted passing Kunashiri that same day, and steering for the Soya Strait. She had only 200 miles to go to their 300, but they instantly started at full speed for the Soya Strait by the western route. Had the *Novik* used her



THE RUSSIAN BATTLESHIP "TZAREVITCH" AT TIENTSIN AFTER ITS ESCAPE FROM PORT ARTHUR, SHOWING THE HOLE CAUSED BY THE SHELL WHICH KILLED ADMIRAL VITGEFT.

speed her escape was certain, since she was faster than either of the Japanese ships; but, as a matter of fact, by an amazing error of judgment, the Russian captain proceeded calmly on his way at 10 knots, apparently unaware that he had been seen from two points, and confident that no pursuit would be attempted. Thus he played into the hands of the Japanese. On nearing the Soya Strait he steamed into the harbour of Korsakovsk—though this was open and unprotected—to re-fill his bunkers, and set to work to coal as though there had been no Japanese fleet within a thousand miles of the place. This was early on the morning of the 20th.

The same morning the CHITOSE and TSUSHIMA reached the Soya Strait, but could discover no sign whatever of the Russian vessel. They were filled with fear that she had made good her escape and got away to the west, but before giving up the quest Captain Takagi of the CHITOSE, who was in command of the two ships, ordered the TSUSHIMA to proceed eastwards through the strait and search the

The "Novik's" Voyage.



GENERAL KUROKI AT HIS HOME IN TOKIO.

[T. Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

Kuroki was in command at the battles of Towan and Yushuling Pass.

coast of Saghalien, while the CHITOSE remained on the watch, patrolling the strait, so that nothing would be able to get past her. The TSUSHIMA was selected for the work of reconnoitring, as she greatly resembled the *Bogatyr*, and it was hoped that the Russians might mistake her for one of their own ships. The look of the CHITOSE was well known to the Russians, since she had formed part of the fleet blockading Port Arthur, and had frequently exchanged shots with the *Novik*.

For some hours the TSUSHIMA continued her patient search without seeing any sign of the *Novik*. About 4.20 p.m., however, she approached Korsakovsk, and as she neared it saw within the bay three short funnels and the one tall mast which distinguished her quarry. She attempted to inform the CHITOSE by wireless telegraphy that the *Novik* had been found. Simultaneously, either because she had seen the TSUSHIMA, or because her wireless instruments took in the Japanese signals, the *Novik* got under way and came out of the harbour, heading

The "Novik" Sighted.



THE JAPANESE FLEET IN PURSUIT OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK FLEET



GENERAL KUROPATKIN ADVISING HIS OFFICERS.

[Bolak photo.]

due south at full speed in an effort to reach the Soya Straits. The TSUSHIMA instantly manœuvred so as to cut her off, and a naval engagement became inevitable.

Both vessels were of much the same size and type—protected cruisers with armoured decks, carrying guns behind shields. The TSUSHIMA was of 3,470 tons, and had the more powerful battery—six 6-in. quick-firers and ten 12-pounders. The *Novik* was of 3,100 tons, and carried six 4·7-in. guns with six 3-pounders. Her great advantage lay in her speed, which was fully three knots greater than the TSUSHIMA's, and in her battery of torpedo-tubes, of which she had no fewer than five to the TSUSHIMA's none. The conditions were therefore not altogether unfavourable to the Russians, but they were unable to avail themselves of their great advantage owing to the bad shooting of their crew. About 4·30 p.m. the two vessels were within range, when both opened fire, steering parallel courses, the TSUSHIMA's port broadside engaging the *Novik*'s starboard guns. The firing at first was very fierce, and there was little to choose between the two, except that the *Novik*'s shells passed just over the TSUSHIMA, missing her by a

few feet. The TSUSHIMA fired at the *Novik*'s water-line, and quite early in the fight made two hits there, which admitted a good deal of water and slowed the Russian cruiser. Meantime the Russians, noticing that wireless signals were being made from the TSUSHIMA, set their instruments to work to confuse the messages. The CHITOSE's crew in consequence had great difficulty in reading the signals from the TSUSHIMA as to the exact spot where the fighting was going on, but the word Korsakovsk, which could be deciphered, at last revealed the secret,



GENERAL KUROPATKIN USING A FIELD TELESCOPE.

[Victor Bulla photo.]



RUSSIAN GUNNERS ON THE HEIGHTS OVERLOOKING THE LIAO PLAIN.

[Bulla photo.]



JAPANESE ARTILLERY IN ACTION.

[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

hit and put out of action. With his ship ablaze, and smoke and steam pouring from her, the *Novik's* captain turned and ran for the shore, hotly pursued by the *TSUSHIMA*. The Russian ship was only saved from immediate destruction by a fortunate accident, which compelled the *TSUSHIMA* to draw off. A 45-pound shell from one of the *Novik's* guns, almost the last shot fired, ricocheted from the water some distance short of the *TSUSHIMA* and struck her on the water-line in the bows, causing her to leak badly. She was compelled to draw off and make repairs, which were easily effected, but by the time the work had been done it was too dark for further fighting.

At this juncture the *CHITOSE* appeared on the scene. Captain Takagi ordered the *TSUSHIMA* to steam off to the Soya Strait, in order to prevent the *Novik* from slipping through in the dark, and himself proceeded to Korsakovsk.

The "Novik" how-Sunk.

ever, too dark to make out the *Novik* clearly, and the large Japanese cruiser remained all the night off the bar, using her searchlights to watch the harbour. Meanwhile the *Novik's* captain had endeavoured to effect repairs and put to sea in the hours of darkness, but found it

and the *CHITOSE* started full speed from the Soya Strait to join in the battle.

No very great damage had been done on either side by 30 minutes of long-range

firing, when in quick succession the *TSUSHIMA* burst two 6-in. shells on the *Novik's* deck. Their explosion wrecked the deck, caused great confusion, and set the *Novik* on fire. Another shell struck her about this time below the water-line and disabled six of her twelve boilers, while the steering-gear was



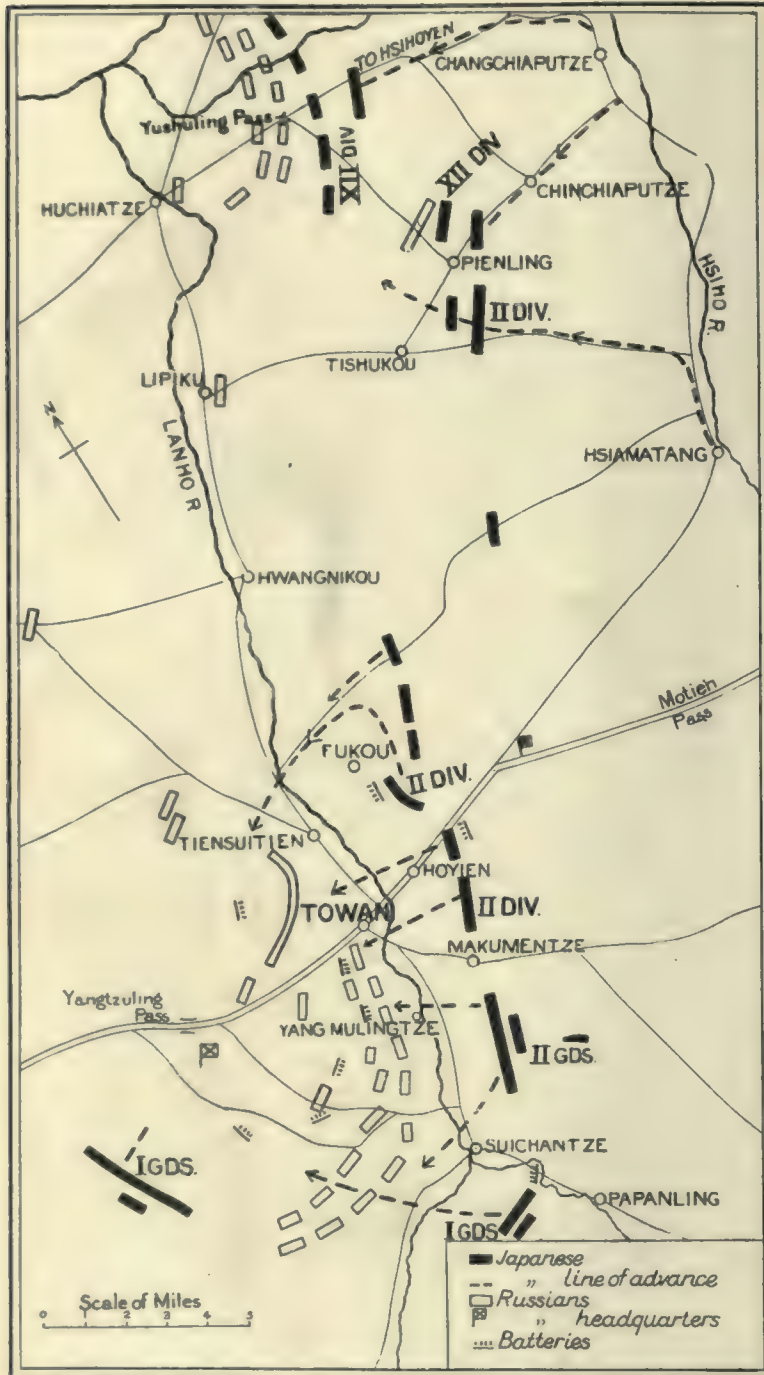
JAPANESE ARTILLERY WAGGON.

[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]



GENERAL KUROPATKIN.

The General was trained by Skobelev, and was Russian Minister of War.



MAP SHOWING THE JAPANESE ADVANCE ON TOWAN AND YUSHULING PASS.

George Philip & Son Ltd.

Russian forces, placed at wide intervals, barring his way. The weaker was at the Yushuling Pass, to which

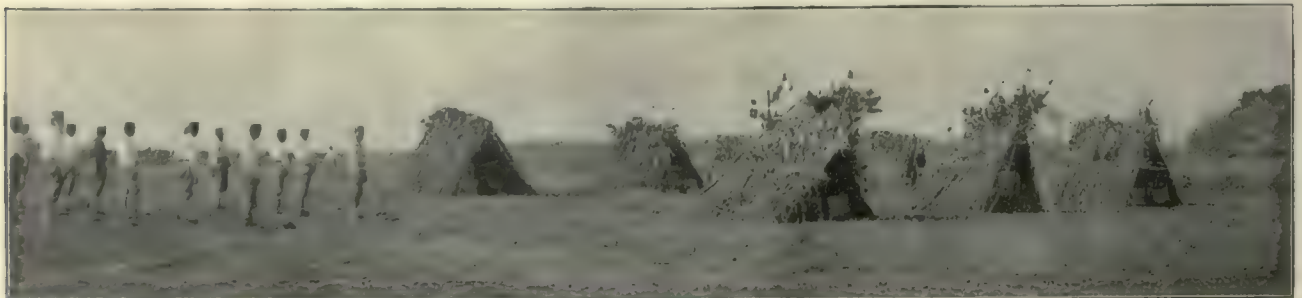
impossible to get the rudder in working trim. Seeing the flashing of the searchlights off the harbour, and knowing that two Japanese warships, each superior in force to the *Novik*, were on the watch for him, he decided to sink the *Novik* in shallow water, and, with the crew, to retire inland. The town of Korsakovsk was evacuated during the night.

At 6 a.m. the next day the *CHITOSE* steamed into the harbour, and found the place abandoned and the *Novik* sinking. She opened fire on the vessel to complete its destruction, using her powerful 8-in. guns. A very few rounds reduced the once proud Russian ship to a mass of steel wreckage, when, having brilliantly accomplished their task and destroyed the *Novik*, the two Japanese cruisers turned south. This was the eighth important vessel lost to the Russian Navy in the war, the others having been the *Variag*, *Boyarin*, *Yenesei*, *Petropavlovsk*, *Tzarevitch*, *Askold*, and *Diana*.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

CLOSING IN ON LIAOYANG— BATTLE OF TOWAN.

THE capture of Tashihchao by General Oku's army was the signal for a fresh advance all along the Japanese line. The centre at once attacked Simucheng, while on the right General Kuroki, on the afternoon of July 30th, gave instructions for his three divisions to push forward yet another stage upon the road to Liaoyang. There were two



SHOWING HOW THE HIGH MILLET WAS USED AS A SCREEN.

[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."]



THE RUSH OF THE JAPANESE GUARDS AGAINST THE CONICAL HILL.



RUSSIANS MAKING FORTIFICATIONS AT SIMUCHENG.

[Bulla photo.]

it had retired after its severe defeat at Chautoa a fortnight earlier. Its mission was to prevent the Japanese from advancing along the road through Anping to Liaoyang (see map, p. 663), and thus cutting

the Russian armies to the south off from their base. The second and stronger army under General Count Keller was posted in the neighbourhood of Towan, covering the Yangtzuling Pass and menacing the Japanese positions in front of the Motien. It was General Kuroki's intention to attack both these forces simultaneously, and thus fight two battles on one and the same day. The operations against the two forces were quite distinct, and resulted in two distinct actions. The Japanese 12th Division and a small part of the 2nd Division was engaged at Yushuling, while at Towan the Guards and the other part of the 2nd Division conducted the fighting.

Kuroki's Dual Plan.

The total Russian strength was placed at 60,000 to 80,000 men, against 70,000 Japanese, as General Kuroki's divisions had now been reinforced by reserve brigades.

At Towan the Russians held a very strong position, which had been improved by every art of the engineer.

The Russian Position at Towan.

They occupied a chain of heights overlooking the broad, cultivated valley of the Lanho, and on the chief eminences had constructed skilfully concealed emplacements for batteries. Along the ridges 32 powerful quick-firing field-guns were mounted, and all the ranges had been measured and marked. Roads to move the guns backwards and forwards had been carried up the steep slopes, and long lines of shelter-trenches had also been made facing the direction from which the Japanese advance would come. The trenches, unlike those at the Yalu, were deep and carefully excavated; they gave complete shelter to marksmen, and were skilfully disguised, as boughs were placed in front of them, effectually concealing them from the Japanese gunners. There was no marked disparity in force between the two combatants. If the Japanese had many more guns, these were inferior in quality to the weapons which had just reached the Russians from Europe. The Russian positions were the best that could have been discovered in Manchuria, and had been suitably prepared; moreover, they dominated the ridges held by the Japanese. Of the Generals, Kuropatkin was supervising the operations on the Russian side, with General Keller under him. The only real difference between the two armies lay in the spiritual force which moved the Japanese—their passionate determination to save their country from slavery.



AN ANCIENT PAGODA IN MANCHURIA.

First-class pagodas have seven, nine, or thirteen stories, while second-class ones have from three to five. Pagodas are still erected occasionally—sometimes in iron.

All the afternoon and night of the 30th the Japanese were moving forward through the bush-covered hills

July 30th. to take up their positions for the trial of the next day. The plan of attack was for a small force to demonstrate against the front of the Russian position at Towan, while the bulk of the 2nd Division turned the Russian left, and the 1st Brigade of Guards under General Asada turned the Russian right. If the Japanese troops were completely successful, they might hope to destroy the whole Russian force. If they failed, the situation of the 12th Division, far to the north fighting the battle of Yushuling, would become one of extreme danger. But not for one single moment did any Japanese soldier dream of failure.

Before the Japanese took up their positions much pioneer work had to be accomplished. The tracks through the almost impenetrable brushwood which covers the Manchurian mountains had to be widened till they became roads. Boulders which would have obstructed the movements of the artillery had to be cleared away, and gun-positions prepared. The artillery officers, however, after a careful reconnaissance of the ground in the Japanese front, discovered that there were no good positions for the guns, while to reach the best sites available for batteries would mean hours of hard work, dragging the guns up the steep hills and passing ammunition up to them by hand.

At two points there was some sharp fighting during the night. In front of the Japanese centre, late in the night of the 30th, a company of infantry was ordered to seize a steep hill held by the enemy. As the Japanese advanced they found their enemy on the alert, and were greeted with an avalanche of boulders



GENERAL RENNENKAMPF IN HOSPITAL. [Photo Nouvelles.

He was in charge of Russian infantry at the battle of Yushuling, but was wounded in a later engagement.



JAPANESE ENGINEERS BRIDGE CONSTRUCTING.

[Ruddiman Johnston photo.



[Copyright by "Collier's Weekly" in U.S.A.]
JAPANESE INFANTRY OF THE SECOND DIVISION ADVANCING ON LIAOYANG.

of the night was spent in laborious efforts to get up the guns, without any serious molestation on the part of the Russians, whose outposts had been forced to retire before strong Japanese advanced guards. Meanwhile, in stealth and absolute silence, the long columns of khaki-clad troops poured up through the passes, and as dawn broke were aligned along an amphitheatre of heights which curved about the Russian position. Far away to the south-west, and quite out of sight, General Asada with the Guards 1st Brigade was marching to gain the Russian right flank and deliver the attack, which, it was hoped, would decide the fortune of the day, and upon which everything depended.

General Kuroki had his headquarters at one of the temples on the Motien, from which a magnificent view could be gained of the vast panorama of mountains that spread before the Japanese. As the red fire of day

Kuroki's Headquarters.

glowed in the east the tops of the great summits showed. Below them lay, like a sea, a dense cloud of mist shrouding the valleys and the lower slopes of the mountains from view. The fog was thickest along the course of the Lanho, and had it lasted it would have saved the lives of hundreds of Japanese. But as the hot summer sun rose swiftly in the sky the mist melted away, and the green depths of the mountain valleys were disclosed to view. On the crests the Japanese engineers and artillery were hard at work constructing hasty shelter for the batteries, which waited out of sight to come into action. A conspicuous object, gleaming white in the valley immediately below the Motien Pass, was a lofty tower built 2,000 years before, its sides decorated with images of Buddha and with delicate tracery, a landmark visible for many miles, standing just in front of the Russian left centre.

which swept many men away and wounded the

Colonel company-
Ohara's commander.
Column.

Their loss was 21, of whom several were killed, before possession of the hill was secured. On the left Colonel Ohara's column of Guards, marching along a difficult, rock-strewn ridge, rushed with the bayonet two Russian outposts near Hanchiaputse in the small hours of the morning, but then became the objects of a counter-attack, and were prevented from achieving any further advance till comparatively late in the day. In other quarters most



[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

JAPANESE CAVALRY CROSSING A RIVER IN
MANCHURIA.



DEATH OF GENERAL KELLER.

In his white tunic at the Battle of Towan he was a conspicuous object. His aide-de-camp and officers warned him in vain of his danger.



RUSSIAN PRISONERS OF WAR AT MATSUYAMA. CAPTURED AT TELISSE.

The officer with the white beard is Colonel Metchersky.

To the north of Towan, on a razorlike ridge, the Russians had constructed elaborate emplacements for six guns.

To the south of Towan were three other positions, one for eight, and two for four guns apiece, while another two positions each for four guns protected the right flank of the Russian army. It was from this series of batteries that the first shots of the battle were fired about 7. a.m., when the Russian gunners suddenly caught sight of the 2nd Guards Brigade at work entrenching itself in the neighbourhood of Makumentze. The very first shot from the Russian lines did great damage. It struck a gun in a Japanese battery which was but imperfectly protected, dismounted it, and killed the officer commanding, at the same time wounding most of the gun-crew. The Japanese batteries at once replied, concentrating

their shrapnel upon the batteries to the south of Towan, and directing no small part of their fire upon a number of dummy guns, which the Russians had placed in a conspicuous position near the white tower, manufacturing them of tree logs, painted black, mounted upon the wheels of Chinese carts. But when it was seen that the supposed guns made no sort of reply, the Japanese detected the stratagem, and left the dummy weapons in peace.

The Russian gunners on this day surprised the Japanese by the rapidity and accuracy of their fire, while the Japanese artillerymen

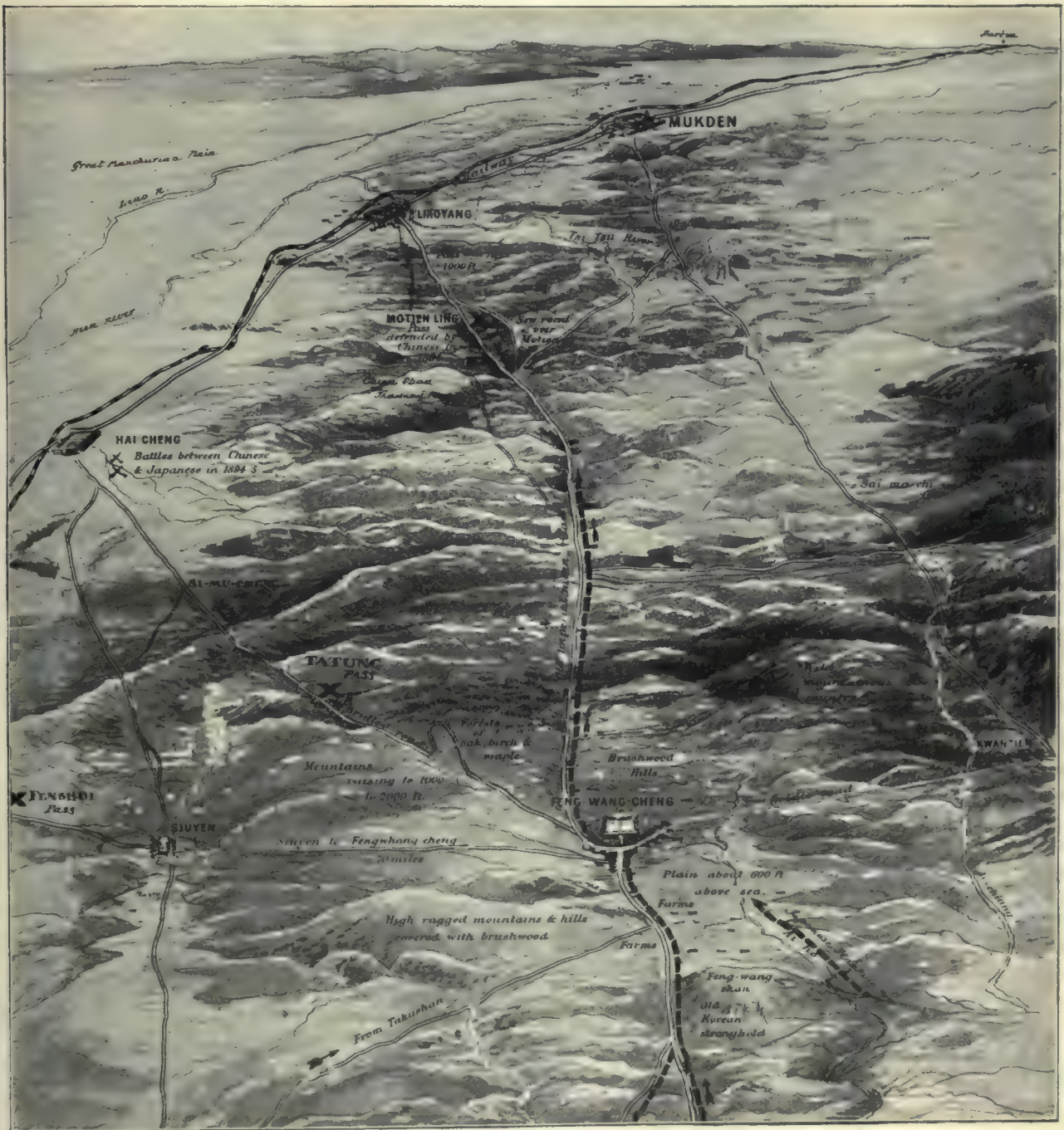
An Artillery Duel.

had been brought up to their gun-positions was of little use at the extreme range at which the artillery fight was being conducted. They had to send to the rear for common shell, and these were brought up by hand by long chains of men. A battery of the Japanese Guards Division at Suichantze was very roughly handled by the Russians, and its gunners were compelled to take shelter and wait till the storm had passed, and till the slackening of the incessant bursts of shrapnel around the abandoned guns told that the Russians were receiving punishment in their turn from other Japanese batteries.



JAPANESE CARRYING THEIR WOUNDED TO HOSPITAL. [T. Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

The batteries to the south of Towan were the first to feel the weight of the Japanese fire, as the guns on the Japanese centre and left concentrated their shells upon them, attacking them with indirect fire. The Russians could not locate the Japanese guns, and wasted an enormous quantity of ammunition in random shooting, deluging unoccupied fields with shrapnel. Incessant spurts of blue flame and rings of white smoke about the Russian guns told that the Japanese projectiles were bursting true, and slowly the Russian



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE COUNTRY ROUND LIAOYANG.

fire died down. The flashes from the Muscovite guns came at longer and longer intervals; now they were one to the Japanese two shells, and now one to four. Finally the Russians suspended their fire, and waited till the Japanese infantry should advance. The Japanese guns now turned their shells upon the supposed position of the Russian trenches, but, as these could not be clearly made out, with but little effect. At this point the powerful and well-protected Russian battery to the north of Towan intervened in the combat. On the high ground it commanded the whole stretch of sloping mountain in its front, and with



[Copyright, 1904, by "Collier's Weekly."
GENERAL BARON KANJIRO NISHI, COMMANDER OF THE SECOND
JAPANESE DIVISION.

a tremendous hail of shrapnel it drove the Japanese gunners to cover. From time to time they darted back to fire a shot, but each shot brought three shells in reply from the Russian guns.

More Japanese batteries arrived, and, taking up positions which the Russians could not locate, continued the duel, but as yet without any decisive result. For the greater part of the morning the artillery exchanged fire, the Japanese firing but slowly, and the Russians wasting much ammunition. The day was suffocatingly hot, and as it advanced the trials of the Japanese troops were severe. Their water-bottles were soon emptied, and they had to work slowly forward over rough ground and through dense crops of kaoliang, higher than a man, with parched throats towards the Lanho, the river which gurgled below between them and the Russian trenches.

The infantry attack opened by a

Japanese advance on the left near Makumentze, where the troops of the 2nd Guards Brigade were ordered to storm the Russian positions fronting them. To cover the advance the Japanese artillery redoubled its efforts and poured a torrent of projectiles upon the supposed positions of the Russian lines. As in the battles of the Boer war, the feature

of the fight was the strange emptiness of the landscape. The mountain slopes and valley bottoms gave little or no sign of human life. The brown of the Japanese khaki melted imperceptibly into the colour of the sun-scorched hills, and the Russian infantry and artillery lay perdu. Only the incessant flashes of the shells and their rings of smoke, only the terrific uproar which filled the air as a hundred guns exchanged fire and thousands of rifles rattled continuously, disclosed the fact that 60,000 men were struggling for the mastery of Asia under the very eyes of the calm, pensive images of Buddha, which from the sides of Towan Pagoda looked forth upon this strange scene of turmoil and agony.

About noon the Guards under General Watanabe began to move

A Hail of Shrapnel.

out from their cover and to deploy for the storming of a conical hill, on the face of which, as was afterwards known, the Russians had three tiers of shelter-trenches. These tiers were held by unshaken infantry who fired coolly and steadily the moment the Japanese came into view. As the Guards descended the slope of the ridge fronting the Russian position a



[Ruddiman Johnston photo.
RUSSIAN RIFLES LEFT IN THE TALL MILLET.

simoom of death beat upon them. A terrible hail of shrapnel and bullets lashed the dusty earth; men fell in swathes, mowed down by waves of bullets which seemed to fill the air. Yet, preserving their order and courage, the Japanese pressed slowly forward, utilising every advantage which the lie of the ground offered, and with indomitable perseverance worked their way to the foot of the slope, where they took shelter in a hollow only a few yards from the stream of the Lanho. Behind them the decline was covered with prostrate figures; 400 of the Japanese casualties, or nearly half of General Kuroki's total losses on this day, were incurred in this advance. Further progress was out of the question. So furious, so well-directed was the Russian fire, that for an officer to rise was death; for a man to show himself, mutilation. The hot earth simmered in the sun; the air danced with heat-waves; the sturdy Japanese infantry, under the twofold trial of the hail of bullets and the parching thirst, suffered grievously from exhaustion and sunstroke, and this with the cool water of the



A TRAGEDY ON THE TRANS-SIBERIAN RAILWAY. THE DEATH OF A DESERTER.

brook rippling only a few yards away. Again and again little sections made dashes for the stream, but only to be cruelly punished in so doing. As a hose plays on a fire, so did the stream of Russian bullets strike hissing wherever a brown khaki-clad infantryman showed himself, and the men who rushed to the brook did not return.

The attack had come to a complete standstill. Had the Russians counter-attacked, the plight of the Japanese must have been serious indeed. But General Keller's men remained inactive; motionless they lined the trenches, and did not dare to confront the odds which the Japanese had faced so cheerfully. Nothing could be done. The only course was to withdraw the

**The Guards
Retire.**

2nd Guards Brigade from their perilous position, covering their retreat by attacks in other quarters and by a heavy artillery fire. They stole back behind the ridge from whose shelter they had moved forward, decimated, but still full of fighting spirit. The Japanese batteries in the centre accelerated their fire. Fresh ammunition had arrived, and they made prodigious efforts to silence the Russian artillery.



[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]
JAPANESE SOLDIERS TAKING A MEAL ON A MARCH.

to the position it had gained, though most of its officers were killed or wounded. Among the killed were Lieutenant Shirasawa, who had played a brilliant part in the battle of the Yalu, and Sub-Lieutenant Kiroke, who died with the cry on his lips, "Long live the Emperor!" It remained till the close of the day facing the Russian trenches, but though it gained a little ground, it could not storm the Russian positions, from which it was distant only a few hundred yards. Never was the stopping power of the modern rifle more signally manifested; it proved superior to all the valour of the Japanese and all their contempt of death.

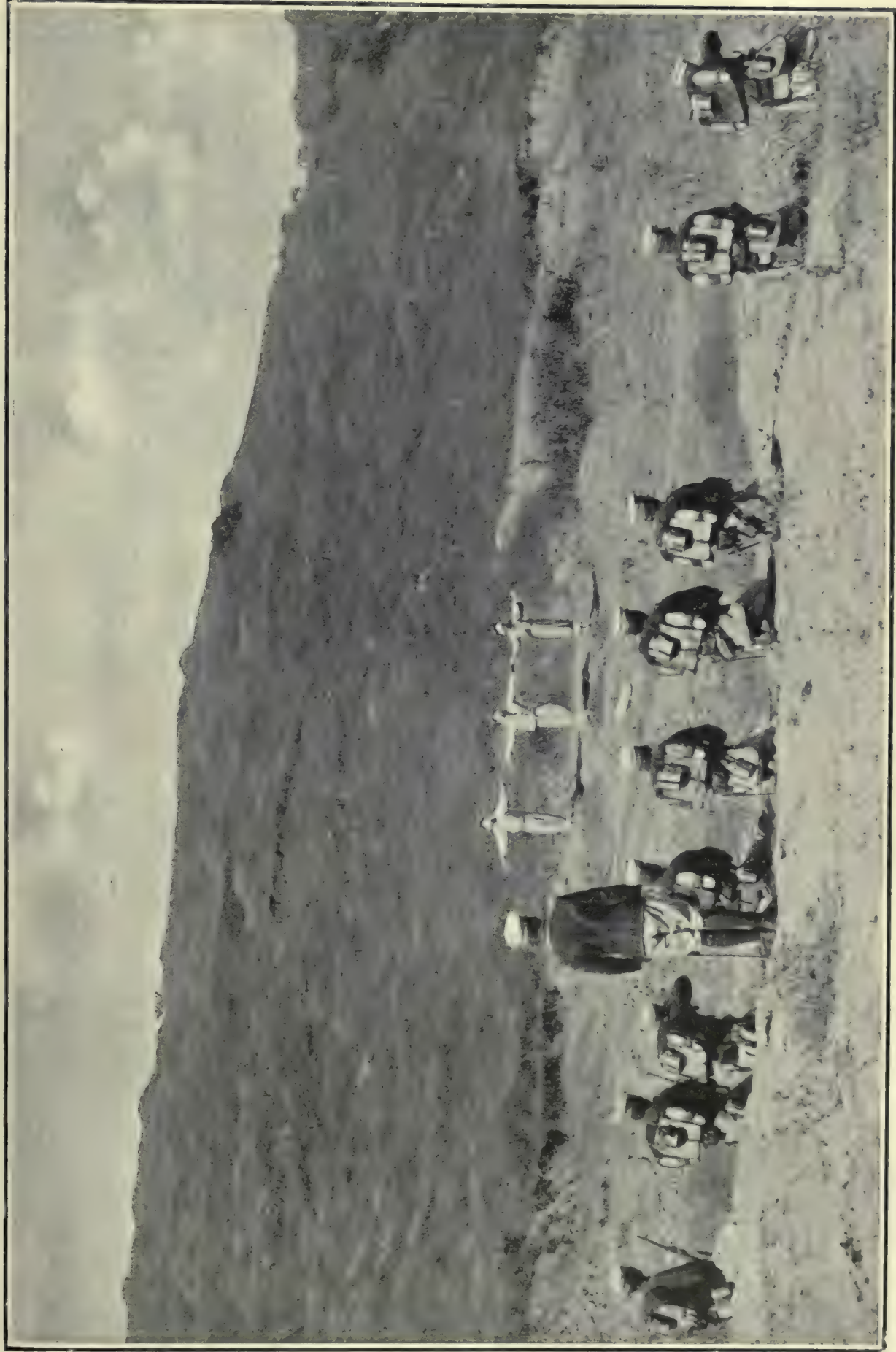
As the day advanced, and it became clear that the plan of turning both wings of the Russian line had failed, though as yet the Japanese force under General Asada, which was to move directly upon the Yangtzuling Pass and outflank the Russian right, had given no signs of its presence, the centre was ordered to begin its advance,

probably to anticipate a Russian counter-attack which was apprehended by General Kuroki. The artillery on both sides was now firing its fastest. The hills smoked and glowed with fire; the fearful uproar filled the air, echoing backwards and forwards in the eyries of the mountains, and a deluge of shells descended on the Russian weapons. It was at this juncture that a great misfortune befell the Russian army. Count Keller had gone forward

One battery took up a position under the very muzzles of the Russian guns in the valley bottom, amidst the tall kaoliang, and fired thence for the greater part of the afternoon, without the Russians being able to discover it or to make any effective reply. The green crops hid not only the weapons but also their flashes, and under cover of the bombardment the Guards effected their retirement. Colonel Ohara's regiment, however, further to the south, clung obstinately



[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]
JAPANESE AMMUNITION WAGGONS.



JAPANESE IN NORTHERN KOREA EXECUTING TREACHEROUS NATIVES.

(A sketch by Frederic Whiting.



JAPANESE AT TOWAN.

to the advanced batteries, to encourage his gunners and watch more clearly the development of the battle. In his white tunic, with the cross of St. George upon it, attended by a large staff, he was a conspicuous object. His aide-de-camps and the officers about him warned him in vain of the danger. The Japanese gunners must have seen his movement, though, as it was the wise custom of their generals always to keep well to the rear, whence the battle could be better controlled without the disturbing influence of bullets and shell bursts, they can scarcely have guessed who was the centre of that brilliant retinue. But they poured shrapnel upon the group, and one of their projectiles burst just above the head of General Keller.



RUSSIAN BIVOUAC AT SIMUCHENG.

[Bulla photo.]



A SOLDIER'S REST ON THE NIGHT AFTER A BATTLE.



[T. Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

RUSSIAN RED CROSS WAGGONS ABANDONED ON THE BATTLEFIELD.

the centre began their forward movement about 4 p.m. They rose and emerged from their shelter, in splendid

order, the men of the 2nd Division, reputed the finest soldiers in the whole Japanese army. Like paladins they bore themselves in this fight.

Russian Trenches Rushed. Their long lines gleam-

ing with rifles and bayonets were perfectly led. They advanced, making use of every inch of cover and scarcely noticing the fire of the Russian guns. Just at that moment the Japanese artillery concentrated its whole fire upon the Russian battery on the crest, which earlier in the fight had done so much damage. So fast and furious did the Shimose shells come, so menacing did the position seem to the Russians, that at this critical moment they flinched. Three shrapnels in quick succes-



[T. Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

ABANDONED RUSSIAN CANNON.

sion burst over three of their guns with terrible effect, and their fire almost ceased. Meantime the infantry had made their way to the tall millet at the foot of the slope fronting the Russian lines, and were closing in upon. Towan with superb dash and resolution. They reached ground in the dead angle, where the Russian gunners could not see them, and swept rapidly forward, while to the south General Watanabe and Colonel Ohara renewed their attack. The Russian infantry did not stand about Towan. The pressure of General Asada's column was now beginning to be felt, its rolling fire could be heard far away towards the



[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

PITFALLS FOR THE JAPANESE MADE BY THE RUSSIANS.

Russian rear; the enemy had no choice but to go. Evening was coming down when the Japanese rushed the Russian trenches near Towan with but little loss, though General Watanabe's men could not push home or carry the conical hill which had before repelled their onset.

The general advance of the Japanese imperilled the Russian battery on the

Lost Guns.

hill-crest near Towan. A scurry of men about the guns there could be dimly seen through the smoke of bursting shrapnel, and a number of dark objects shot swiftly down the slope under a terrific fire from Japanese guns and rifles. One of the objects

suddenly stopped; then twenty mounted Russians rode back to it, and could be seen about it working at it under fire. It was a Russian gun which had overturned, with half its team killed. The efforts of the group were unavailing; the gun could not be righted, and as the Japanese were fast coming up it was left lying where it was, one of the few trophies of the battle which fell into the hands of General Kuroki's men. Another Russian gun was found when at nightfall possession was taken of the battery. It had been struck by a Japanese shell and hurled backwards from its carriage down the hill.

The final Japanese advance was checked by the stubborn defence of a strong Russian rear-guard,

which effectually held off the eager pursuit, while General Asada, when he came into action, found that he was confronted by a large Russian force against which progress was slow and difficult. Thus he could not, as it had been intended that he should, convert the Russian defeat into a rout. The day closed in this quarter of the field with no decisive success. The enemy had been forced back another stage, but they had lost few guns, and not very many more men than the Japanese, though they had been compelled to abandon



[Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

JAPANESE CONSTRUCTING A DUG-OUT PROTECTED BY EARTH BAGS.



[T. Ruddiman Johnston photo.]

JAPANESE FIELD SERVICE FOR THE DEAD.

a position strong both by nature and by art. The pagoda at Towan was carried, and near it 269 Russian prisoners were taken. Tiensuitien was in Japanese hands; the Yangtzuling Pass was now untenable by the Russians. But they fell back slowly and in good order, and not till the morning of the next day were the Japanese troops in actual possession of the pass for which they had fought so well.

The Japanese officers and 132 men left a large number of officers and men. the Japanese side one

casualties were 861 in this quarter of the field, of whom nine were killed, and 33 officers and 687 men wounded. The Russians of dead upon the field, and must have lost about a thousand. They left behind them two guns and 1,500 greatcoats, while one gun was destroyed by the Russian fire.



JAPAN AT RUSSIA'S THROAT.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

DS
517
W55
v.2

Wilson, Herbert Wrigley
Japan's fight for free

